



3 1761 11970717 2



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2024 with funding from
University of Toronto

<https://archive.org/details/31761119707172>



Indian and
Northern Affairs

Affaires indiennes
et du Nord

North of 60

Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry, Summaries of Proceedings

Volume 3
Mackenzie Delta and Beaufort Sea

CAI
Z 1 ①
74M21
v.3



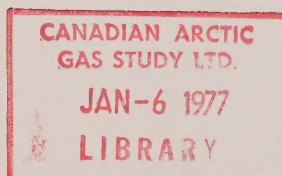
Government
Public
CA1
Z1
-74M21
v.3

Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry, Summaries of Proceedings

Volume 3
Mackenzie Delta and Beaufort Sea

Inuvik and Yellowknife, N.W.T.
January 20 to April 9, 1976

©Published under authority of the
Hon. Warren Allmand,
Minister of Indian and Northern Affairs,
Ottawa, 1976.
QS-8096-030-EE-A1



PREFACE

The Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry was established on March 21, 1974 by Order-in-Council P.C. 1974-641. The Minister of Indian Affairs and Northern Development, Jean Chrétien, at the same time appointed Mr. Justice T.R. Berger of the Supreme Court of British Columbia as Commissioner of the Inquiry charged with the task of inquiring into and reporting upon the terms and conditions that should be imposed in respect to any right-of-way that might be granted across Crown lands in the Yukon and Northwest Territories for a proposed Mackenzie Valley pipeline, having regard to:

1. The social, environmental and economic impact regionally, of the construction, operation and subsequent abandonment of the proposed pipeline in the Yukon and Northwest Territories, and,
2. Any proposals to meet the specific environmental and social concerns set out in the Expanded Guidelines for Northern Pipelines of 1972.

An application for the grant of right-of-way under authority of the Territorial Lands Act for the purpose of constructing a pipeline across Crown lands in the Yukon and Northwest Territories to transport natural gas from Prudhoe Bay and the Mackenzie Delta to southern markets in the United States and Canada was submitted to the Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development by Canadian Arctic Gas Pipeline Limited on March 21, 1974. On May 1, 1975, Foothills Pipe Lines Limited, in conjunction with Alberta Gas Trunk Line (Canada) Limited, submitted an application for a grant of right-of-way to construct an all-Canadian pipeline up the Mackenzie Valley to transport natural gas from the Mackenzie Delta to southern Canadian markets. These two proposals were referred to Mr. Justice T.R. Berger for examination by his Inquiry at public hearings.

Justice Berger held preliminary hearings to inquire into and determine the nature of the public hearings in Yellowknife, Inuvik, Whitehorse and Ottawa in late April and early May, 1974, and issued preliminary rulings as a result of these hearings. Procedural hearings were then held by the Inquiry in Yellowknife on September 12 and 13, 1974 to receive comments on proposals by Commission Counsel regarding timing and procedural rules for future public hearings. As a consequence it was decided to hold formal hearings in Yellowknife, N.W.T., and in Whitehorse, Y.T., and that the hearings would be defined in subject areas comprising:

- Phase I - Construction and Engineering
- Phase II - Impact on the Physical Environment
- Phase III - Impact on the Living Environment
- Phase IV - Impact on the Human Environment

Community hearings were to be informal, ie., not confined to a particular phase, and witnesses appearing would be sworn but not cross-examined. These hearings would be held in communities throughout the Territories which were most likely to be affected by pipeline development activity. In addition, hearings would be held in major centres in southern Canada.

This volume is the third in a series of summaries of the proceedings of the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry. Volume 1, published early in 1976, dealt with the construction and engineering aspects of the evidence presented, and Volume 2 with the physical and living environment. Subsequent volumes will include summaries pertaining to socio-economic factors, community hearings and final arguments.

The summaries were prepared and edited by staff of the Northern Policy and Program Planning Branch of the Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development. They appeared originally in a numbered, chronological series and were widely distributed in that form. Reference is made to this numbered series in Appendix III. The summaries attempt to provide, in abstract, information which is contained in the lengthy transcripts of the Inquiry proceedings. They are an unofficial guide to the transcripts and should not be construed as representing any position or policy of the Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development.

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARIES OF PROCEEDINGSMACKENZIE DELTA AND BEAUFORT SEA

Inuvik and Yellowknife, N.W.T.
January 20 to April 9, 1976

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>Page</u>
Preface	
A. DELTA PRODUCERS	
General Overview	1
Ecology of the Mackenzie Delta Regions	5
Socio-economic Overview of the Delta	9
Taglu gas development project	15
Niglintgak gas development project	21
Parsons Lake gas development project	27
Environmental Impact	33
Socio-economic Aspects	41
Policy	49
B. COMMITTEE FOR ORIGINAL PEOPLES' ENTITLEMENT	
Scenario for Future Petroleum Development	55
Beaufort Sea Environmental Aspects	59
Hazardous Oil and Gas Field Materials	73
Mackenzie Delta Wildlife - Historical Review	77
Development Impacts on Delta-Beaufort Wildlife	81
Offshore Petroleum Exploration	97
Oil spill Contingency Planning	101
The Mizushima Oil spill	109
Past Developments and Consultation	113
Historical Review of Hydrocarbon Exploration/ Impact of Seismic Operations on Wildlife	121
C. CANADIAN ARCTIC GAS PIPELINE LIMITED	
Cross Delta Routing - Technical & Engineering	129
Cross Delta Routing - Environmental Impact	139
D. COMMISSION COUNSEL	
Regional Planning	147
Demand and Supply of Granular Materials/Accumulative Impacts on Wildlife	153 158
E. APPENDICES	
I Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry Press Release, December 1, 1975	163
II Inquiry Organization Chart	167
III Map - Northern Pipeline Proposals	169
IV Map - Canada	170
V Map - Beaufort Sea and Mackenzie Delta	171
VI Index to Summaries	173

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

SUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUME NO. 112)

DELTA PRODUCERS-GENERAL OVERVIEW
OF PRODUCTION AND EXPLORATION ACTIVITIES

Inuvik, N.W.T.
January 20, 1976

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>Page</u>
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	
a-1 The Exploration Process	2
a-2 The Development Process	2
a-3 The Production Process	2
a-4 History of Hydrocarbon Activities in the N.W.T.	2
a-5 Future Activity	3
a-6 Reserves	3
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	3
C. SOCIO-ECONOMIC	4
D. MISCELLANEOUS	4
d-1 Producer's Evidence	4

TOPIC: Delta Producers - Imperial, Gulf, Shell.

General Overview of Production and Exploration Activities*

DATE: January 20, 1976 in Inuvik.

WITNESS: Witness for the Delta Producers:

- Mr. R. Horsfield - Corporate Manager, Arctic, Imperial Oil Limited.

HIGHLIGHTS

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

A. Technical/Engineering

a-1 The Exploration Process

- Hydrocarbons - oil and gas - occur in sedimentary basins, the locations of which were described by Mr. Horsfield. Seismic exploration locates the hydrocarbon traps or pools within the basins. Several seismic surveys may be run over an area, giving various degrees of detail. The final proof is obtained by drilling. Mr. Horsfield briefly described a typical Arctic exploration well and the use of well logs to refine geologic information. Throughout, the exploration process is evolutionary - with each step depending on the previous one.

Vol. 112
17015-17021

a-2 The Development Process

- Development wells are mainly designed for production purposes and can be drilled quickly with a minimum number of constricting casing strings, according to Mr. Horsfield. No single well spacing suits all fields. In frontier areas minimum numbers are drilled initially with filling-in at later dates as production decreases. Care has to be taken that the warm hydrocarbons don't interfere with the permafrost. Flow lines are constructed from the wells to central collection points on gravel berms or piles. Three major problems in flowline construction, as described by Mr. Horsfield, are flowline size, slug flow and hydrates. At the collection point flowlines converge into a manifold. The purpose of a gas plant is to refine the gas to pipeline standards - to dry the gas and remove contaminants.

Vol. 112
17021-17025

a-3 The Production Process

- The productivity of a field decreases with time as the hydrocarbons are produced, according to Mr. Horsfield. The production rate is levelled out by initially underutilizing the full productivity and then later, by adding wells to maintain productivity.

Vol. 112
17025-17026

a-4 History of Hydrocarbon Activities in the N.W.T.

- It has been known that the Mackenzie Valley contained oil since 1789 when Sir Alexander Mackenzie reported seepages. The G.S.C. (Geological Survey of

Vol. 112
17026-17030

* Overview evidence was given 'in chief' only. Cross-examination was deferred by Mr. Horsfield's appearance on the Policy Panel.

a-4 History of Hydrocarbon Activities
in the N.W.T. Cont'd.

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

Canada) noted seepages in 1888. In 1914, geologists staked claims, and in 1919 Imperial Oil acquired the claims and found oil at 900 feet, at Norman Wells, N.W.T. A small refinery was built there in 1921. It was closed down until 1932 when it was used on a seasonal basis to supply fuel to mines developing around Great Bear and Great Slave Lakes. Canada's first products pipeline was built around the Bear River rapids in 1939. In 1942, the Canol project was approved to move Norman Wells crude to Alaska and consequently a crude oil pipeline was built from Norman Wells to Whitehorse. After World War II, the Whitehorse refinery and Canol pipeline were dismantled. The Norman Wells refinery continued to supply the local market. The first well drilled in the Canadian Arctic was in the Eagle Plains area in 1957. Sixty-seven holes have since been drilled but nothing of significance has been discovered in the area between the Mackenzie River and the Alaska border. In 1957, the Federal Government began to promote development and by 1960, almost all the onshore acreage up to the Arctic Coast was under permit. The Prudhoe Bay discovery in 1968 re-awakened interest in the Mackenzie Basin. In 1970, Imperial discovered oil at Atkinson Point accelerating the pace of exploration to a peak in 1973. A total of 114 holes have now been drilled in the Mackenzie Basin. Discoveries announced include four oil fields, nine gas fields and four fields containing both oil and gas. Only three - Taglu, Parsons Lake and Niglintgak have been proposed for development. The proved and probable gas reserves to date in the Mackenzie Basin are 4.7 T.C.F. The ultimate potential is estimated at more than 40 T.C.F. The ultimate oil potential has been estimated at eight billion barrels.

a-5 Future Activity

- Most of the remaining potential of the Mackenzie Basin lies in the Beaufort Sea, according to Mr. Horsfield. Major explorations, therefore, have been shifted to offshore areas. Ten wells have been drilled to date from artificial islands. Imperial plans three more in 1976 and Canmar plans two from drilling ships. It is unlikely, because of high costs, that more than five holes will be drilled offshore during each of the next few years. It is difficult to be specific about long term planning because it depends on success. The total activity level will probably continue at the same rate as in the past but the location of this activity cannot be specified.

Vol. 112
17030-17031
17032-17033

a-6 Reserves

- There is no such thing as one single estimate of reserves, according to Mr. Horsfield. The term 'proven' represents the estimate of highest confidence, 'probable' is less confident and 'possible' is speculative. Imperial uses terms based on probability. Minimum reserves reflect 90% confidence; likely, 50% and maximum, 10%. In answer to the Judge's question, Mr. Horsfield said Imperial's 'minimum' corresponded to 'proven' reserves and 'likely' was close to 'proven' and 'probable'.

Vol. 112
17031-17034

B. Environmental

Nil.

C. Socio-Economic

Nil.

D. Miscellaneousd-1 Producer's Evidence

- Mr. J. Ballen, Q.C., pointed out that the Producers were not appearing at the Inquiry as participants but appeared simply at the request of Commission Counsel.

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCEVol. 112
17007-17013

Policy and Planning,
(ACND) Division,
February 13, 1976

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

SUMMARY OF PROCEEDING

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUME NO. 112)

DELTA PRODUCERS
ECOLOGY OF THE MACKENZIE DELTA REGIONS

INUVIK, N.W.T.
JANUARY 20, 1976

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	6
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	
b-1 Delta Area - General	6
b-2 Delta Vegetation - General	6
b-3 Reindeer	7
b-4 Whales	7
b-5 Birds and Kendall Island Bird Sanctuary	8
b-6 Fish	8
b-7 Polar Bears	8
b-8 Harvesting of Resources	8
b-9 IBP Sites	8
b-10 Toxic Materials	8

TOPIC: Delta Producers: Gulf, Imperial, Shell

Ecology of the Mackenzie Delta Region

DATE: January 20, 1976, in Inuvik

WITNESS: Witness for the Delta Producers:

Dr. R.L. Bliss: Professor of Botany, University
of Alberta

HIGHLIGHTS

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

A. Technical/Engineering

Nil

B. Environmental

b-1 Delta Area - General

- An overview of the Delta area ecology was given by Dr. Bliss. The Mackenzie River is the second largest river flowing into the Arctic Ocean. It is important because of the productivity and biological diversity that it brings to the Delta area. Climatologically the Delta area has two features: (1) the Inuvik/Aklavik area - a northern sub-arctic climate and (2) the Tuktoyaktuk area - a southern Arctic climate. The Delta can be divided by landform into the old Delta and the new Delta portions. Each portion was explained by Dr. Bliss, with the aid of slides, emphasizing the relationship between terrain, vegetation and wildlife. Fires are an integral part of the total system. The Delta can be divided ecologically into: (1) the treed portion with its particular topographic-vegetation-wildlife relationships - typified by its high production of muskrats and (2) the non-treed portion which is the outer Delta area. The forested-tundra transition in the Delta area is very important biologically. Because of the river, this transition takes place further north than in areas to the east or west. It is richer land than the adjacent areas and provides the food base for the support of local peoples.

Vol. 112
17037-17042
- The prime biological importance of the Delta makes it deserving of environmental protection, according to Dr. Bliss in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Its diversity distinguishes it from other Arctic areas. The silt loads in the river keep biological productivity below what one would otherwise expect; however the area supports a large number of species in largely diverse habitats. The Shallow Bay habitat is unique.

Vol. 112
17042-17049

Vol. 112
17054-17058

Vol. 112
17069-17070
- The prime biological importance of the Delta makes it deserving of environmental protection, according to Dr. Bliss in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Its diversity distinguishes it from other Arctic areas. The silt loads in the river keep biological productivity below what one would otherwise expect; however the area supports a large number of species in largely diverse habitats. The Shallow Bay habitat is unique.

Vol. 112
17079-17080

Vol. 112
17072-17075

b-2 Delta Vegetation - General

- There is insufficient information to evaluate the effect of harvesting a large number of trees (for pilings at the gas plants) as proposed by the Producers, according to Dr. Bliss in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. The proposal needs to be researched. It may or may not be detrimental ecologically.

Vol. 112
17082-17090

- A regional plan would be a very useful tool in assessing designs by area-wide topographic and vegetative features, according to Dr. Bliss in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. This would be of particular concern with respect to proposed IBP sites. Not all such sites entail absolute exclusion of development. The degree of exclusion could be designated in a regional plan. Vol. 112
17092-17097
- The occurrence of horsetail vegetation along lakes on mud flats, are important for muskrats and waterfowl, according to Dr. Bliss in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. A spill of deisel fuel or oil would affect this vegetation but further work is required to establish what the long-term impact would be. Vol. 112
17101-17109
- The importance of wildlife forage in areas of proposed petroleum developments was described by Dr. Bliss in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. Of particular concern is the small area used by 300,000 geese. It is in an area of proposed development. The possible loss to these birds of a year's food because of toxic spills needs consideration. Areas used for denning by grizzlies and foxes also need attention. Vol. 112
17119-17123
- The use of gas plant carbon dioxide emissions and waste heat for a greenhouse-based secondary industry is worth considering, agreed Dr. Bliss in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. The Judge suggested this idea should also be considered for use at compressor stations. Vol. 112
17090-17092

b-3 Reindeer

- A brief history of the reindeer herd and its range was given by Dr. Bliss in-chief and in response to the Judge's questions. The Tuktoyaktuk people now manage the herd. It was noted that last year the herd remained in the Parsons Lake area. Vol. 112
17049-17054
17124-17125
- There will be some impact on the reindeer herd because of development activities on the range but the nature of the impact isn't clear, according to Dr. Bliss in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. If there were sulphur emissions from the gas plants, the lichens would be adversely affected. Vol. 112
17097-17101
- There is no quantitative data to assess the impact of developments such as drilling, roads, seismic activity, etc., on the reindeer, according to Dr. Bliss in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. The impact of aircraft flights on cow-calf bonding, etc., is also unknown. Vol. 112
17116-17119

b-4 Whales

- Shallow Bay is one of the three areas where white whales concentrate, according to Dr. Bliss. Half the estimated Beaufort Sea herd uses the area to calve in the summer. The whales are an important resource for the native people. Their annual harvest is in keeping with the allowable number from an efficient management viewpoint. In answer to the Judge's questions, Dr. Bliss pointed out the location of whale areas relative to the cross-Delta route. Dr. Bliss also explained that their were about 100 Bowhead whales in the Beaufort Sea. It is now prohibited to harvest Bowheads. Vol. 112
17063-17066
- Vol. 112
17076-17077
- Vol. 112
17125-17127

- The understanding of Beluga (white) whales is in its infancy, according to Dr. Bliss in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Little is known about where they mate or where they overwinter. No research has been done to assess the effect on whales of the development activities proposed for Shallow and Liverpool Bays.

Vol. 112
17080-17084
17077-17079

b-5 Birds and Kendall Island Bird Sanctuary

- From a biological viewpoint the boundary of the Kendall Island Sanctuary should be extended to the east instead of maintaining the southern area as it is now defined, according to Dr. Bliss. The area is very significant for bird populations and bird dynamics. In cross-examination by ITC/COPE, Dr. Bliss said the eastern area is important as a feeding and nesting area. The southern area is less important. Drilling sites are within the Sanctuary. The Judge suggested that the designation, "sanctuary" wasn't very significant.

Vol. 112
17058-17060
17113
17123-17124

Vol. 112
17109-17112

b-6 Fish

- Fish are a difficult biological component to study because they can't be readily seen, according to Dr. Bliss. Forty-one species of fish have been identified in the north, of which 34 are in the Mackenzie drainage.

Vol. 112
17063-17062

b-7 Polar Bears

- The polar bear is the top carnivore in the ecosystem, according to Dr. Bliss. It roams over vast areas of the Delta and arctic regions.

Vol. 112
17066-17067

b-8 Harvesting of Resources

- The annual human utilization of wildlife resources in the Delta was presented in tabular form by Dr. Bliss. In cross-examination by ITC/COPE, Dr. Bliss said that his data came from a report by Slaney and an Environmental-Social Program report by D. Bissett of DIAND.

Vol. 112
17068
17113-17114

b-9 IBP Sites

- The proposed IBP sites in the Delta area were pointed out on a map of the Delta by Dr. Bliss. In response to the Judge's question, Dr. Bliss said he agreed with Dr. Peterson that the Caribou Hills site is one that should be exempt from all forms of development.

Vol. 112
17067-17068
17112-17113

b-10 Toxic Materials

- Spills of drilling muds and some other compounds used in the current Delta developments have been tested to see what the vegetation recovery time would be, according to Dr. Bliss in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Dr. Bliss said he didn't know if mercury was used.

Vol. 112
17114-17116

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

SUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUME NO. 113)

Delta Producers
Socio-Economic Overview

INUUVIK, N.W.T.
JANUARY 21, 1976

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>PAGE</u>
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	10
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	10
C. SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
c-1 History of Delta	10
c-2 Demographic Aspects	10
c-3 Social and Cultural Aspects	11
c-4 Educational Aspects	12
c-5 Development and Economic Aspects	12
c-6 Employment in Hydrocarbon Exploration and Development	13
c-7 Gulf's Coppermine Employment Program	14

TOPIC: Delta Producers: Gulf, Imperial and Shell.

Socio-Economic Overview of the Mackenzie Delta Region

DATE: January 21, 1976 in Inuvik.

WITNESS: Delta Producers witness:

Dr. C.W. Hobart: Professor, Sociology Department,
University of Alberta.

HIGHLIGHTS:

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

A. Technical/Engineering

nil

B. Environmental

nil

C. Socio-Economic

c-1 History of Delta

- People resident in the Mackenzie Delta region have had a history of frequent contact with EuroCanadian culture carriers going back 120 years in the case of those at the south end of the Delta, and 80 years in the case of those at the mouth of the Delta according to Dr. Hobart in-chief. The result of this increasingly intensive contact was the flourishing of a frontier culture which involves an assortment of outdoor activities, and is contracultural as far as many aspects of urban, middle class culture are concerned. This culture continues to be the vehicle for traditional native values, lore, and skills. This frontier culture was fully developed by the late 1920's and is yet vital, though under increasingly heavy pressure from governmental programs of various kinds and from the development taking place in the Delta. Relatively few northerners resided permanently in communities in the Delta as recently as 25 or 30 years ago. However, the availability of day schools, nursing stations and, most recently, of low cost housing in the settlements, have inevitably proved increasingly attractive to native people with the result that the hinterland areas are now virtually completely depopulated of permanent residents. It must be emphasized however, that much of it is of course heavily used by people on a short-term or seasonal basis.

Vol. 113
17130-17138

c-2 Demographic Aspects

- The Delta has witnessed the diminution of the heavy majorities residing in the Delta, particularly since 1951 according to Dr. Hobart in-chief. This diminution has ceased in recent years, primarily because of the high native birth rates which have characterized the areas. However, since 1970 these birth rates have begun to fall rapidly, thus making it probable, in this area at least, that the native populace will not keep pace with the white populace, if the latter continue to increase rapidly. The result of the very high native birth rates which were found for about 20 years, however, is that the native

Vol. 113
17150-17156

population in this area is a very young population. As of 1971, almost half, 47 percent of the native population of the Delta, was aged 0 to 14 years, and only 8.5 percent were aged 50 or more. Thus, in proportion to size, this population is inputting large numbers of people into the labour market annually, and will continue to do so for at least the next 20 years.

c-3 Social and Cultural Aspects

- The Delta has witnessed growing loss of autonomy and increasing dependency on the part of native people, and loss of appreciation of and respect for much of traditional native lore and skills, as these have been rendered technologically obsolescent, according to Dr. Hobart in-chief. Segregation of native people was built into the foundations of Inuvik, and there is evidence that longer term white residents in the North, especially civil servants, were particularly vulnerable to thinking about native people in stereotypic terms, perceiving them as childlike and independent, at least during the 1960's. Whites who work with native co-workers, on the other hand, appear to have a more realistic appreciation of natives. One of the most important and most gratifying consequences of the establishment of the Indian Brotherhood, the Métis Association, the ITC and COPE, land claims discussions and the hearings of the Inquiry is the change in native attitudes, the increase in assertiveness, in independent and prideful outlook, that are reflected and have been engendered by these developments. Vol. 113
17156-17164

- The acculturation process is taking place, and has been for some time, according to Dr. Hobart in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Massive changes have occurred and there is now an accelerating rate of change as typified by Anik and the Dempster Highway. Although the process of acculturation is a 'two-way street' the bulk of the impact is by the domination of the prevailing white culture. A case can be made that the Delta is an example of a 'colonial-metropolitan-hinterland' action. Some aspects of the frontier will persist however. The greatest assaults will be the insidious and pervasive effects of T.V. The situation is not like the reserve situation in the south. People in the Delta are not boxed in and abundant job opportunities exist. Vol. 113
17186-17187

- Data on such factors as self-esteem and family structure are difficult to obtain so one must rely more on external trappings as indicators, according to Dr. Hobart in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Values changed as wage income and 'white' education were established, leading in some degree to loss of identity. It is common for minority groups to drift away from their identity and later return to it. Recent events in the north have sharpened this process. Identity has been consolidated over the past three years. The crystalization of identity feelings is to the advantage of Canada as a whole and to the native peoples in particular. The Judge remarked that evidence heard in community hearings of the Inquiry illustrated the broad sense of frustration felt by native peoples. The people said that after their language and livelihood had been taken away, the only opportunities remaining are those the whiteman decides to offer such as those resulting from oil and gas development. The fact that government functionaries are trying to organize the lives of people in the north implies that the people are unable to do this Vol. 113
17192-17201
Vol. 113
17240-17242

themselves, according to Dr. Hobart. It is destructive, making people more vulnerable as they come to depend more and more on the government.

c-4 Educational Aspects

- Education was not generally available to the children of the Delta until a scant 18 years ago, but since that time almost all Delta children have been in school according to Dr. Hobart in-chief. Up until the last few years the philosophy of the schools was, *de facto*, a cultural replacement philosophy, with white teachers, typically lacking northern experience, teaching the Alberta curriculum to their native pupils, using English as the language of instruction. The effects of this policy have been rather rapid gains in the educational attainments of the native residents of the Delta. They have also been to make native young people generally uninterested in more traditional pursuits and sources of livelihood, preferring instead wage work in settlements, typically, of course, in the cleaner, more attractive, more glamorous occupations. Vol. 113
17176-17185
- The survey illustrating job preferences of native students may be out of date and is based on a biased sample, Dr. Hobart agreed in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Vol. 113
17264-17266
- The introduction of schools and nursing stations in the late 50's and early 60's was a very significant influence on the people, according to Dr. Hobart in response to the Judge's question. He said it showed that traditional learning no longer had any relevance and that white man's learning was sufficient incentive to uproot the people. Vol. 113
17187-17188

c-5 Development and Economic Aspects

- The cultural-economic development of the Delta area has been divided into three periods in the Honigmans study, according to Dr. Hobart: (1) the formulative period, (2) the fluorescent period and (3) the period of planned development. The fluorescent period, which lasted until the end of World War II, was a period of considerable prosperity. A 1937 report stated that the standard of living of the Mackenzie Eskimo was probably higher than that of a working class family in eastern Canada. The period of planned development was characterized by economic hard times. Following the War, fur prices fell and the cost of consumer goods rose. It saw the introduction of government programs designed to raise standards of living, education and health to southern levels. The start of exploration in the 60's, then Anik and now the Dempster Highway, have produced a period of what amounts to unplanned development. It is impossible to control and the consequences are difficult to foretell. Vol. 113
17138-17150
- The increased availability of jobs, the decrease in fur prices and the introduction of the snowmobile, all contributed to the movement of people into the communities, according to Dr. Hobart in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Currently there is a revival of a sense of peoplehood as residents are able to influence the events in their lives. Self-sufficiency and independence are, to some degree, the keys to economic well-being. There is more independence at current salary levels than at current welfare levels. This, in part, is due to white values "rubbing off" through the education system. The whole educational system is deferred gratification oriented. The school system is not entirely successful, Vol. 113
17219-17221
Vol. 113
17201-17204

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE
 Vol. 113
 17209-17214

however. Many young people drop out. Nevertheless, the social cost of going back to the traditional life would be greater than the costs associated with continuing development. Alternatives to oil and gas developments would be desirable. There is no reason why the traditional life style could not still be pursued but there will always be some dependence on the southern market.

- It is important that people have a practical input to decisions that affect their lives. Changes have generally been imposed on the north without input from native people, according to Dr. Hobart in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. The only exception is the Gulf Oil Company's consultation with the community of Coppermine prior to seeking employees there. Vol. 113
17224-17226
- The imposition of decisions by southern whites has taken development so far it would be more disruptive to go back, according to Dr. Hobart in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. The price of this has been heavy. Vol. 113
17204-17205
- The contrasting situation illustrated by the government's opening of the west and the present developments in the Delta was outlined by the Judge. The rise in white population in the north appears to be due to government employment in places like Yellowknife and Inuvik. The opportunities that are to be available to native peoples will depend on the training they receive. Vol. 113
17205-17208

c-6 Employment in Hydrocarbon Exploration and Development

- If oil and gas activities in the Delta stopped, there would be a local economic depression, with an increase in dependency on welfare, according to Dr. Hobart in cross-examination by Arctic Gas. Vol. 113
17185-17186
- The family income statistics quoted by Dr. Hobart were questioned in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Dr. Hobart agreed that the data should be regarded as no more than suggestive. Income generated by hydrocarbon activity may not be entirely a net increase since there is likely to be some shift from other activities to employment in oil and gas related work. The experience of Gulf at Coppermine has indicated that traditional occupations, such as trapping, are not necessarily precluded by employment of a shift-rotation nature. Vol. 113
17214-17219
- There are more jobs in exploration than there are local people to fill them, according to Dr. Hobart in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. That is one reason Gulf went as far as Coppermine to tap a native labour pool. Vol. 113
17221-17223
- The companies prefer to use native people because they are accustomed to the climate, are indigenous to the area, etc., according to Dr. Hobart in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. The turnover of southern whites is greater than for Coppermine native peoples. A study of seasonal employees shows that the Coppermine employees stay with the job for the longest period and that Delta people stay for the shortest period. The response to training programs indicates that there are many people who want to take permanent jobs. The training program drop-out rate is only about 25 percent despite very difficult social situations caused by moving trainees to the south. Vol. 113
17243-17253

COPE advised they were in receipt of a letter indicating a drop-out rate of about 45 percent.

- There have been a total of 194 trainees through the Nortran program, including the 90 to 100 who are presently enrolled, according to counsel for the Producers in answer to the Judge's questions. The Judge asked the Producers to provide details on the total number of natives employed in exploration both by year and by percentage of the total labour force. Vol. 113
17263-17264
- Delta native workers show a much stronger aversion to being separated from their homes than either southern workers or workers from Coppermine, according to Dr. Hobart in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. This should be a consideration in making accommodation arrangements for workers at the gas plants. Vol. 113
17256-17263
- Wage employment hasn't appeared particularly attractive to people in Tuktoyaktuk because of the many employment options open to them there, according to Dr. Hobart in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Vol. 113
17253-17256

c-7 Gulf's Coppermine Employment Program

- The sociological study conducted in Coppermine to assess the impact of wage employment in Gulf's activities was described by Dr. Hobart in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. The increase in cash flow, statistics on liquor consumption, violence, etc., for a three year period were described. Over this period, adverse social indicators such as liquor consumption, violence, etc. were noted to decrease despite increases in cash flow. COPE cited figures for Coppermine that showed a substantial increase in welfare payments over the same period. Dr. Hobart suggested that this was difficult to explain and speculated that there may have been administrative policy changes which resulted in higher welfare payments. The Judge asked COPE to obtain more details on this point and advise the Inquiry. Vol. 113
17226-17240
- The Coppermine study was based heavily on attitudinal responses to questions, according to Dr. Hobart in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. The subjective response of the community to Gulf's program was positive. Commission Counsel suggested that performance data would be a more objective way of making an assessment. Dr. Hobart agreed, saying that attitudinal data shouldn't be relied on solely. He emphasized that the Coppermine conclusions could not be extrapolated to communities in the Delta. Vol. 113
17267-17276

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUME NO. 114)

TAGLU GAS DEVELOPMENT PROJECT

INUVIK, N.W.T.
JANUARY 22, 1976

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>PAGE</u>
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	
a-1 Location and Land Required	16
a-2 Granular Materials	17
a-3 Drilling and Completion	17
a-4 Process Plant	18
a-5 Transportation	19
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	
b-1 Hazardous Materials and Emissions	19
b-2 Aircraft Flights	20
C. SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
c-1 Employment	20

TOPIC: Delta Producers: Imperial, Gulf, Shell

Taglu Gas Development Project

DATE: January 22, 1976 in Inuvik

WITNESSES: Imperial Oil's panel consisting of:

- Mr. G.G. Mainland: Manager, Frontier Planning,
Imperial Oil Ltd.
- Mr. B.D. Stewart: Reservoir Engineering Section Head,
Imperial Oil Ltd.

HIGHLIGHTS:

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

A. Technical/Engineering

a-1 Location and Land Required

- A gross area of 1,000 acres would be required for the Taglu development, according to Mr. Mainland. The site is close to a navigable waterway, (the Kuluarpak Channel). The wells are in clusters near the geographic center of the field. The processing facilities are in close proximity to the production wells. In reply to the Judge's questions, Mr. Mainland said that, with future discoveries, the plant sizing and design concept might change but not its physical location. Vol. 114
17281-17282
- The cluster system of wells is possible because of the nature of the gas formation and depth, according to Mr. Mainland in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. In answer to the Judge's questions, Mr. Stewart said that infill drilling would also be done from clusters. Vol. 114
17312-17316
Vol. 114
17318-17320
- Details such as the flare stack location and a runway extension might differ from that shown on the land tenure application, according to Mr. Mainland in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Biologists on site had examined the plans. Soil tests have been done but drainage plans are not yet finalized. Vol. 114
17327-17332
- The 8 foot dykes to be placed around the area have been designed to counter storm surges, according to Mr. Mainland in cross-examination by ITC/COPE and Commission Counsel. Incomplete weather records were supplemented by observation of driftwood height in the area. The design of dykes was based on an anticipated 3 to 4 feet of water flooding the area with a 3 foot wave. Vol. 114
17365-17366
17409-17410
- The plant design accounts for river bank erosion of about 20 feet over a period of 20 years, according to Mr. Mainland in cross-examination by ITC/COPE and Commission Counsel. Vol. 114
17371-17374
17395-17396
- Dykes were used instead of backfilling the whole area to minimize cost and the use of granular materials, according to Mr. Mainland in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. The consequences of the dykes being breeched are not very serious. Permafrost degradation is not seen as a problem. Vol. 114
17388-17395

a-2 Granular MaterialsTRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- The prime sources of the one and one half million cubic yards of granular material required at Taglu will be the YaYa esker, according to Mr. Mainland. Sand deposits at Big Horn Point are being investigated as a possible substitute material for the core of pads. A report by Mollard and Associates (filed as an exhibit) identifies granular sources in the Delta. Ninety-five per cent of the reserves are in the Caribou Hills area. Vol. 114
17291-17292
- The YaYa esker contains about 9 million cubic yards of material of which Imperial Oil (IOL) required 1.5 million, according to Mr. Mainland in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. ITC/COPE asked Counsel for the Producers for a copy of a detailed granular materials survey carried out by various companies and DIAND in 1974-75. Sand from Big Horn Point is being considered as material for the core of pads to minimize the quantities of gravel required. Using ice as a core material, as is done in the Soviet Union, has not been investigated. About 400,000 yards of the 1.1 million yards of sand available in the river banks and bed would be required. It would be removed by hydraulic dredging. Studies on fish in the area are under-way. Vol. 114
17334-17346
- The studies of the Big Horn Point area will be available within 6 months, according to Mr. Mainland. They will consider environmental and engineering issues related to the extraction and use of the sand. Vol. 114
17339-17340
- The Campbell Lake area is the only economical source for the rip-rap required in artificial island construction, according to Mr. Mainland in cross-examination by COPE. A letter from IOL to DIAND that accompanied a land use permit application for the extraction of rip-rap material was read into the record by ITC/COPE. It stated that permit assurances had to be forthcoming by April 1976 because of the large expenditures necessary for the purchase of equipment. The Campbell Lake source is within an IBP site. The Judge said that this site was suggested as one in which all development activities should be excluded. Vol. 114
17346-17358
- The YaYa source is adequate for all proposed developments, according to Mr. Mainland in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. The proposed developments include the three Producers' facilities and the Arctic Gas project, including, perhaps, the cross-Delta routing. Commission Counsel pointed out that other developments, such as, perhaps the Beaufort-Delta oil pipeline project, will also have requirements. If all developments are considered gravel becomes a critical factor in the Delta area. Vol. 114
17400-17408

a-3 Drilling and Completion

- The Taglu gas field covers about 10 square miles reaching depths from 8,100 ft. to 10,300 ft., according to Mr. Mainland. The likely reserves are 2.7 TCF. Production rates will be from 35 to 55 MM scfd. The gas plant will be of modular Vol. 114
17280-17282

a-3 Drilling and Completion Cont'd

- design with an estimated operating period of 20 years. Initially there will be two clusters of 10 wells each. The well design was described by Mr. Mainland. He said that there would be some subsurface injection of liquids to limit the size of the drilling sump required.
- Vol. 114
17282-17286
- Future infill drilling would be done from cluster pads within the 1,000 acres area outlined, according to Mr. Stewart and Mr. Mainland in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Pads would be built incrementally as required.
 - Because of the high ice content of soils at Taglu, a permanent refrigerating ring will be used around the wells for the first 60 feet, according to Mr. Mainland in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. This will be the first time such a technique will have been applied to a production well.
 - The five main causes of well blow-outs, according to Mr. Mainland in cross-examination by ITC/COPE, are: (1) insufficient mud weight, (2) the hole not being full, (3) loss of circulation, (4) swabbing on trips and (5) charged formations. Imperial recognizes the problems of overpressure zones in the Delta and has techniques to handle them. They don't present an insuperable problem or an unwarranted danger.
- Vol. 114
17416-17417
- Vol. 114
17374-17377

a-4 Process Plant

- The gas processing plant would remove excess water and liquid hydro-carbons from the raw gas, according to Mr. Mainland. The water would be reinjected. Some of the liquid hydro-carbons would be used as fuel and the rest would be reinjected. Flaring would occur only at start-up and shutdown of the plant. The operation of the plant would be controlled and monitored by computer.
 - The length of the above-ground, pile-supported flowlines from the well head to the plant would be minimized by the compact nature of the development, according to Mr. Mainland.
 - Buildings and the utilidor would be on wood and steel piles and gravel pads would be used for the plant area, dock area, drilling clusters, airstrips and roads, according to Mr. Mainland. Impervious dykes would be built around the perimeter.
 - Steel pilings could be used exclusively if necessary, according to Mr. Mainland in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Foothills advised that it would require pilings only at wharf sites and for buildings planned for Inuvik, Norman Wells and Fort Simpson. They have had consultations with the Territorial Government about obtaining piles from a mill in Fort Simpson.
 - The support facilities at the plant size, would include, according to Mr. Mainland, all weather roads, a STOL airstrip, a permanent dock with an adjoining staging area, hydrocarbon and chemical storage tanks and permanent housing for 100 people. The normal operating staff would be about 65.
- Vol. 114
17287-17290
17299-17230
- Vol. 114
17287
- Vol. 114
17290-17291
- Vol. 114
17385-17386
17359-17360
- Vol. 114
17292-17296

<u>a-4 Process Plant Cont'd</u>	<u>TRANSCRIPT REFERENCE</u>
- The capital cost of the plant would be from \$500 to \$600 million, according to Mr. Mainland in reply to the Judge's questions.	Vol. 114 17300-17301
- The use of the Taglu plant to process future gas discoveries would depend on where such discoveries were made, according to Mr. Mainland in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Such a decision would be subject to approval at the time plans were being formulated. Early in the planning process for the present discoveries the three producers were considering combining the fluid streams. Preliminary engineering on the raw gas flow lines showed that there would be problems with slug flow and river crossings. It was decided that it would be preferable to combine the wells and plants. If required, some components of the plant could be moved.	Vol. 114 17316-17318 Vol. 114 17324-17327

a-5 Transportation

- Plant equipment would be shipped in large modules, according to Mr. Mainland. The largest modules would be shipped by ocean-going barges while bulk materials would be barged down the Mackenzie from Hay River.	Vol. 114 17296-17299
- Forty-one thousand tons of materials would be required for the plant, according to Mr. Mainland in cross-examination by ITC. Of that total, 13,000 tons would be shipped by ocean and 28,000 tons by river. In addition, 350,000 barrels of fuel would be required. Shipping would take place over a five year period.	Vol. 114 17302-17307 17360-17361 17412-17413
- Talks have taken place with the barge operators, according to Mr. Mainland in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. The Judge said it was important to know the Producers barging requirements in relation to the requirements of the pipeline company for possible overlap.	Vol. 114 17307-17312
- A committee has been formed by the Producers and Arctic Gas to co-ordinate activities and minimize impact, according to Mr. Mainland in cross-examination by Commission Counsel.	Vol. 114 17413-17414

B. Environmental

b-1 Hazardous Materials and Emissions

- The possibility of gaseous hydrocarbons being vented is almost zero, according to Mr. Stewart in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. If sour gas were found, venting could be dangerous but there are established techniques to deal with it. It is unlikely that there would be sour gas on Imperial's Delta acreage.	Vol. 114 17332-17334 17381-17383
- Impervious dykes would be built around sumps to contain the fluids, according to Mr. Mainland. Bentonite would settle out at the sump but there is little danger of it being blown by the wind when it dries as suggested by ITC/COPE.	Vol. 114 17361-17365 17368-17371
- The industry-government report entitled "Interim Guidelines for Disposal of Waste Fluids from Petroleum Exploration and Drilling in the Canadian North" was requested by ITC/COPE.	Vol. 114 17383-17384

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

b-1 Hazardous Materials and Emissions Cont'd

- Counsel for the Producers advised that the report was in the final draft stage. Commission Counsel said he would attempt to obtain a copy. Mr. Mainland pointed out that steps have been taken by the oil companies, to ensure the use of the least harmful materials.
- The possibility of spills occurring during ocean shipment because of storms in the Beaufort Sea was suggested by ITC/COPE during cross-examination of Mr. Mainland.

Vol. 114
17386-17387

b-2 Aircraft Flights

- The issue of aircraft flights and flight corridors was referred to the environmental panel by Mr. Mainland during cross-examination by Commission Counsel. No definite decision has been made on the use of hovercraft.

Vol. 114
17414-17416

C. Socio-Economic

c-1 Employment

- During the normal drilling there would be about 35 people on site with that number increasing to 55 during cementing, running casing, etc., according to Mr. Mainland. A total staff of 65 would be required for routine operation and maintenance, according to Mr. Mainland in cross-examination by Commission Counsel.

Vol. 114
17286-17287

Vol. 114
17410-17412

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

SUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUMES NOS. 114 AND 115)

Delta Producers
Niglintgak Gas Development Project

Inuvik, N.W.T.
 January 22 and 23, 1976

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>Page</u>
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	
a-1 Reserves	22
a-2 Wells and Gas Piping Systems	22
a-3 Process Plant	22
a-4 Construction	23
a-5 Transportation and Logistics	23
a-6 Granular Material	23
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	
b-1 Toxic Substances	24
b-2 Aircraft Flights	24

TOPIC: Delta Producers: Imperial, Gulf, Shell.

Niglintgak Gas Development Project

DATE: January 22 and 23, 1976 in Inuvik.

WITNESSES: Panel appearing for Shell Canada Ltd:

- R.E. Faulkner: Division Projects Superintendent,
Shell Canada Ltd.
- J.W. Serra: Section Leader, Reservoir Projects
Group, Shell Canada Ltd.

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

HIGHLIGHTS:

A. Technical/Engineering

a-1 Reserves

- The Niglintgak reserves occur in multiple, non-associated gas-bearing sands and fault blocks at various depths, according to Mr. Faulkner. The major occurrences are in shallow sands at relatively low pressures. The recoverable, non-associated sales gas reserves are 887 BCF of which 402 BCF are proven, 301 BCF are probable and 184 are possible. The shallow zones are about 98% methane with the deeper zones being somewhat richer in heavier hydrocarbons. The blended fluid stream will give about 2 barrels of recoverable liquid hydrocarbons (pentanes plus) per MCF. This will be used as a plant fuel. Vol. 114
17422-17423
17425-17427
- If sulfur is encountered in future discoveries (which is unlikely), it will be handled in the same way as is normally done in Alberta, according to Mr. Faulkner in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Vol. 115
17453-17457
- The Judge recalled Mr. Stewart (reservoir engineering with Imperial Oil) and asked him to comment on a statement made by Mr. Blair (Foothills Pipe Lines) at Norman Wells concerning reserves in the Delta. Mr. Stewart said he disagreed with Mr. Blair's figure of 7.4 TCF. Imperial estimates the "proven" and "possible" reserves at just over 5 TCF. Recent disclosures would result in a downward projection of that figure. Vol. 115
17480-17485

a-2 Wells and Gas Piping Systems

- The well facilities and gas gathering system were described by Mr. Faulkner. Each well would be on a 200' x 300' gravel pad. Wellhead facilities would include lineheaters to prevent hydrate formations in the gathering lines. Methanol and corrosion inhibiting compounds would be injected at the wellhead as required. The flow lines would be 8 to 16 inches in diameter, insulated, heat traced and supported on piles. Production well drilling would start in 1978-79. A self-contained, helicopter-transportable drilling rig would be used from the Farewell camp staging area. Each well would take 90 to 120 days to complete. Vol. 114
17430-17436

- Cluster wells can't be used because of the shallow gas formations, according to Mr. Faulkner in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. ITC/COPE filed an air-photo of the vast network of hydrocarbon development facilities at Swan Hills suggesting that the same type of development could occur in the Delta. Mr. Faulkner said that was unlikely. Vol. 115
17476-17480
- There will be 10 widely separated drilling pads with the most southerly well located on the opposite side of the Kumak channel, according to Mr. Faulkner. The feasibility of crossing the channel is being investigated. That well represents 6 to 8% of the gas reserves. In cross-examination by ITC/COPE, Mr. Faulkner said that if the channel couldn't be crossed the gas would be left in place or, perhaps, the gas would be produced on a seasonal basis (winter). During cross-examination by Commission Counsel, Mr. Faulkner explained that the shape and large flow of the channel cause the main problems. It wasn't known if these were problems that are also facing the two pipeline applicants. Vol. 114
17427-17428
Vol. 114
17468-17476
Vol. 115
17518-17523
- The gas gathering line would be 8 to 16 inches in diameter, operating at 1,400 psi and 100°F, according to Mr. Faulkner. There would be two lines - one from the north and one from the south, both supported on piles. In cross-examination by ITC/COPE, Mr. Faulkner explained that dangers due to flooding were minimized by elevating the flow lines on piles. If a flow line broke there would be a release of gas and some liquids might be spilled. Vol. 114
17423-17424
Vol. 115
17445-17450
- If timber piles were to be used, local supply contractors, in consultation with the government regulatory agencies would decide on the best sources of supply, according to Mr. Faulkner. Vol. 115
17494-17495
- The problems associated with operating long flow lines for raw gas were described by Mr. Faulkner in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. These were considerations taken into account in the decision to build a processing plant at Niglintgak rather than to rely on use of the Taglu plant. The transmission line to Taglu would then be built by one of the pipeline companies.
- There will be less than one foot of basin subsidence over a period of 30 years, according to Mr. Serra in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. It would not be comparable to the Santa Barbara situation where there was dramatic subsidence. Vol. 115
17465-17468

a-3 Process Plant

- The proposed process plant is located near the geographic center of the reserves, according to Mr. Faulkner. It would have a capacity of 150 million standard cubic feet per day. The plant would be fully enclosed in heated buildings connected by utilidors. Pile foundations would be used to minimize permafrost degradation and flood damage. The plant would separate liquids from the raw gas and the recovered liquid hydrocarbons would be used as a plant fuel. The normal work force would be 15 men rotated on a 2-week-in, 2-week-out shift basis. The existing Farewell camp, 10 miles from the plant site, would be used as an operations and staging center throughout the life of the gas plant. In answer to the Judge's question, Mr. Faulkner said that the plant would cost between 100 million and 150 million Vol. 114
17422
17424-17425
17428-17499
17436-17437
Vol. 115
17449

- There would be no surplus liquid hydrocarbons for sale from the plant, according to Mr. Faulkner in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Vol. 115
17493-17494
- In abandoning the plant, the process parts of the system and the larger components would be shipped back south, according to Mr. Faulkner in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Vol. 115
17405-17407

a-4 Construction

- The construction schedule and construction activities associated with the wells, gas plant, gas gathering system and various support facilities were described briefly by Mr. Faulkner. Vol. 114
17437-17439
- Phase I engineering would put the company in a position to place long-term orders while Phase II engineering would deal with site specific design, according to Mr. Faulkner in cross-examination by Foothills and Commission Counsel. Phase I work would be done prior to receiving permit assurances. Land tenure agreements are anticipated in late 1976 or early 1977. Pipeline approvals are assumed to be forthcoming in 1977 at the latest. Vol. 115
17444-17445
17507-17512
- Some construction activities would take place year round, according to Mr. Faulkner in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. It would not be necessary to cut the short willows along the flow line rights-of-way so there would be no revegetation problems. Vol. 115
17502-17505

a-5 Transportation and Logistics

- Air supply from the south would be routed through the Inuvik airport from whence personnel and materials would be taken to the Farewell staging area by STOL aircraft, according to Mr. Faulkner. Bulk equipment and supplies would be barged to the site from Hay River. Some of the larger modules would arrive at the site by ocean-going barges. Vol. 114
17439-17440
- A committee has been established to coordinate negotiations with the barge operators, according to Mr. Faulkner in cross-examination by ITC/COPE, Foothills and Commission Counsel. Shell recognizes the problems of having schedule delays or displacement of community supplies because of a shortage of barge capacity. The tonnages to be shipped were requested and Mr. Faulkner agreed to have estimates provided through counsel. No consideration has been given to using the Dempster Highway. Vol. 115
17445-17453
- Vol. 115
17517-17518

a-6 Granular Materials

- The YaYa esker, 30 miles from Niglintgak, would be the source of the 800,000 cubic yards of gravel necessary for the plant construction, according to Mr. Faulkner. Approximately 50,000 cubic yards would be required each year for maintenance purposes. Vol. 114
17424
17429-17430
- The total gravel required for maintenance would be about 1 million yards over the life of the project, according to Mr. Faulkner in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Ice core techniques such as used in the Soviet Union, haven't been studied to any great extent. Other core materials are being looked at. The high maintenance requirements compared to those of the other producers is due to the outer-Delta location of Niglintgak. Vol.
17485-17492

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

B. Environmental

b-1 Toxic Substances

- Methanol and corrosion inhibitors would be injected into the gas stream and wouldn't be discharged to the environment, according to Mr. Faulkner in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Vol. 115
17 500-17 502
- The control of sump and sump materials would be virtually the same during production as during the exploration phase, according to Mr. Faulkner in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Dykes would be designed to withstand storm surges. A dyke would be placed around the entire plant. Contingency plans for the release of toxic materials will be developed. Vol. 115
17457-17465
- Waste water and sewage treatment techniques have not been selected yet, according to Mr. Faulkner in cross-examination by Foothills. Vol. 115
17444

b-2 Aircraft Flights

- Aircraft flights within the Kendall Island Bird Sanctuary are subject to agreements with the appropriate wildlife officials, according to Mr. Faulkner in cross-examination by Foothills. Vol. 115
17492-17493

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

SUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUMES NOS. 115 AND 116)

Delta Producers
Parsons Lake Gas Development Project

INUVIK, N.W.T.
JANUARY 23 and 24, 1976

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>PAGE</u>
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	
a-1 Reserves	28
a-2 Wells and Field Facilities	28
a-3 Construction	28
a-4 Gas Plant	29
a-5 Transportation and Logistics	29
a-6 Granular Material	30
a-7 Miscellaneous	30
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	
b-1 Toxic and Waste Material	30
b-2 Snow Roads	30
C. SOCIO-ECONOMIC	30
D. MISCELLANEOUS	31

TOPIC: Delta Producers: Imperial, Gulf, Shell.
Parsons Lake Gas Development Project.

DATE: January 23 and 24, 1976 in Inuvik.

WITNESSES: Panel appearing for Gulf Oil Canada Ltd.,

- R.H. Scott: Manager, Delta Project, Gulf Oil Canada, Ltd.
- J.C. Stamberg: Co-Ordinator Development Engineering Delta Projects, Gulf Oil Canada Ltd.
- H.T. Guyn: Co-Ordinator, Gas Utilization Delta Projects, Gulf Oil Canada Ltd.

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

HIGHLIGHTS

A. Technical/Engineering

a-1 Reserves

- The six wells drilled to date have encountered gas at 6,600 to 10,000 feet, according to Mr. Stamberg. The proven recoverable marketable gas reserves are 590 BCF. The total possible reserves in the area are 2,976 BCF. Plans call for 12 producing wells yielding 30-50 MMCFD each over 20 years. Vol. 115
17536

a-2 Wells and Field Facilities

- Cluster pads, spaced at 100 feet apart, with two to four wells per pad will be used, according to Mr. Stamberg. Each pad will be 400' x 600' and 7' thick. Mr. Stamberg described the well drilling process and the facilities that will be provided at the cluster pads. The gathering piping will be supported on piles, insulated and heat traced. The whole system will be computer controlled. Vol. 115
17537-17547
- The number of wells per pad will depend on the reservoir formation, according to Mr. Stamberg and Mr. Good in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. The estimate of 12 wells is based on the probable reserves. Work in the 1975/76 season will confirm this. Vol. 115
17557-17562

a-3 Construction

- Construction activities from the present geo-technical work to the building of roads, docks, airstrips, etc. were described briefly by Mr. Stamberg. At peak construction there will be about 200 workers. Permanent employees would number about 50. In cross-examination by ITC/COPE, Mr. Stamberg said construction activities would continue year-round. Vol. 115
17545-17549
- The number of piles required for the project can't be determined yet, according to Mr. Guyn in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. It isn't known if they would be of steel or wood but local resources will be used if they are available. ITC/COPE advised that their calculation indicated that about 8,200 piles would be required. Mr. Stamberg said that seemed a reasonable estimate. Vol. 116
17627-17628
Vol. 115
17572-17576
Vol. 116
17630-17631

<u>a-4 Gas Plant</u>	<u>TRANSCRIPT REFERENCE</u>
- The Parsons plant would be able to handle a minimum of 150 MMCFD and could handle up to 300 MMCFD in two parallel processing trains, according to Mr. Stamberg. Costs would be about \$300 million.	Vol. 115 17541-17544 17550
- There will be one common camp to serve the well clusters spread over about eight miles, according to Mr. Stamberg in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. A computer system would control the system. Communications with the south would be by Anik or by microwave system. The system to be used is under study.	Vol. 115 17562-17563 17576-17579 Vol. 116 17629-17630
- The Federal Government and Gulf are studying the possibility of having a topping plant to serve the fuel needs of the local communities, according to Mr. Scott in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. The inlet liquid volume would be about 4,000 to 6,000 barrels per day.	Vol. 116 17624-17626 17630
- It is unlikely that sour gas would be found in the area, according to Mr. Good in cross-examination by ITC/COPE.	Vol. 116 17613-17614
<u>a-5 Transportation and Logistics</u>	
- The use of aircraft, Mackenzie River barges and ocean going barges for the Parsons Lake development was outlined by Mr. Stamberg. Construction would continue year round with most of the work on roads, the airstrip, etc., taking place in the summer. In answer to the Judge's question, Messrs. Scott and Stamberg said they anticipated DIAND approval of the Parsons Lake application by January 1, 1977.	Vol. 115 17549-17550
- A total of about 60,000 tons of materials and 250,000 barrels of fuel would be required for a 150 MMCFD gas plant, according to Mr. Stamberg in cross-examination by Foothills. No discussions have been held with the river barging companies. Ocean barging of certain components has been looked at in a preliminary way.	Vol. 115 17588-17591
- The use of Hay River and Fort Simpson as staging areas is being studied, according to Mr. Scott in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. The needs of communities should have priority in allocating space on barges and Gulf would make a commitment to that effect. Results of studies on barging operations are anticipated by year-end.	Vol. 115 17552-17555
- The use of barges in the Liverpool Bay-Husky Lakes area is being investigated as part of the EARP process of DOE, according to Mr. Stamberg in cross-examination by the Judge and ITC/COPE. The only water route to the site is through the Husky Lakes. The size of the barges to move the 1,200 ton plant modules through the Husky Lakes isn't known yet. There are no plans to dredge the Husky Lakes or scale the Eskimo Fingers area. Environmental studies of Liverpool Bay and the Husky Lakes are planned for the future.	Vol. 116 17626-17627
- The movement of the 1,200 ton plant modules from the dock to the plant site would be over a 35 foot, 7 foot-deep gravel road. Further studies on the feasibility of this are planned. If necessary, the move could be done in the	Vol. 116 17621-17624
	Vol. 116 17605-17613
	Vol. 115 17581-17588

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCEa-5 Transportation and Logistics

- winter when the ground is frozen.
- The idea of a 6,000 foot jet airstrip at Parsons Lake in lieu of a STOL strip hasn't been abandoned, according to Mr. Stamberg in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. The decision will be based on the economics of each alternative. If the Husky Lakes cannot be used for barging, it would have a bearing on the airport decision. The airstrip site might have to be moved if Imperial Oil's prediction that the gas plants would produce a 4 mile diameter ice fog under certain meteorological conditions proved to be correct.
 - Study of the jet airstrip option has started and will be available in the latter part of this year, according to Mr. Scott in cross-examination by Commission Counsel.

Vol. 115
17563-17568Vol. 116
17631-17635a-6 Granular Material

- The Parsons Lake project will require 1.5 million cubic yards of gravel, according to Mr. Stamberg in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Maintenance requirements would be about five per cent of this amount for two years after construction. Gulf has permits in the Caribou hills area but is not looking there for gravel. There are adequate gravel sources closer to Parsons Lake.

Vol. 116
17614-17621a-7 Miscellaneous

- The operating pressures of gas transmission systems were supplied by Foothills for ITC/COPE. At the town gate the pressure is stepped down from 1,250 psi to 60 psi. At the house outlet, the pressure is equivalent to a 7" water column (a fraction of a psi).

Vol. 115
17551-17552B. Environmentalb-1 Toxic and Waste Material

- Two disposal wells will be drilled near the plant, one to receive waste water and the other to receive surplus liquid hydrocarbons, according to Mr. Stamberg in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Sewage and domestic waste water may also be injected. Solid wastes will be incinerated. In cross-examination by ITC/COPE, Mr. Stamberg said that he didn't know if injection disposal had been done before in permafrost areas.
- Storage tanks will be located at a safe distance from the plant and will be bermed for protection against spills, according to Mr. Guyn in cross-examination by ITC/COPE.

Vol. 115
17537
17544-17545Vol. 116
17628-17629Vol. 115
17569-17572b-2 Snow Roads

- Gulf agreed to supply Commission Counsel with the dates it has started and terminated its snow road traffic each season in the Delta area.

Vol. 116
17635-17638
17640C. Socio-Economic

- There will be about 50 people on site during

Vol. 115

C. <u>Socio-Economic Cont'd.</u>	TRANSCRIPT REFERENCE
plant operation, according to Mr. Stamberg in answer to the Judge's questions. The Judge outlined the situation at the Amoco plant at Pointed Mountain.	17579-17581
D. <u>Miscellaneous</u>	
- Arctic Gas objected to the pending evidence of a Mr. Shaw, witness for COPE, (Handling of Hazardous Materials in Oil and Gas field development in Alberta) suggesting that it was irrelevant. The Judge ruled in favour of hearing Mr. Shaw.	Vol. 115 17592-17604 Vol. 116 17605
- Counsel for the Producers advised that the socio-economic panel would not rely on the Van Ginkle report.	Vol. 115 17591-17592

Policy and Planning,
(ACND) Division,
February 20, 1976.

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

SUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(Transcript Volumes Nos. 116 and 117)

Delta Producers
Environmental Impact

Inuvik, N.W.T.
January 24, 1976

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>PAGE</u>
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	34
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	
b-1 General	34
b-2 Mammals	34
b-3 Fish	34
b-4 Whales	35
b-5 Birds	35
b-6 Aircraft flights	36
b-7 Contingency Plans	36
b-8 Environmental Training, Inspection and Monitoring	36
b-9 Snow Roads	37
b-10 Granular Materials	37
b-11 Eskimo Lakes and Liverpool Bay	37
b-12 Polluting Materials and Emissions	37
b-13 Miscellaneous	37
C. SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
c-1 Gulf's Coppermine Employment Program	38
c-2 Nortran	39
c-3 Land Claims	39
c-4 Human Use of Resources	39
c-5 Archaeology	39
D. MISCELLANEOUS	39

TOPIC: Delta Producers: Imperial, Gulf, Shell.

The Environmental Impact of the Proposed
Mackenzie Delta Gas Development System

DATE: January 24, 1976 in Inuvik.

WITNESSES: Panel appearing for the Producers:

- G.R. Appleton: Co-ordinator, Logistics, Delta Project, Gulf Oil Canada Ltd.
- G. Remple: Frontier Planning Advisor, Environmental Section, Imperial Oil Ltd.
- M. Wopnford: Chief, Environmental Affairs, Exploration and Production, Shell Canada Ltd.
- R. Webb: President, R. Webb Environmental Services Ltd. (formerly senior environmental consultant, F.F. Slaney and Company Ltd.)

HIGHLIGHTS

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

A. Technical/Engineering

Nil.

B. Environmental

b-1 General

- The environmental studies were done by F.F. Slaney and encompassed the entire outer Delta area extending as far east as Parsons Lake, according to Mr. Remple in-chief. Study topics included all major components of the physical and biological environment. In June 1975, the producers were advised that their application would be subject to DOE's Environmental Assessment Review Process (EARP). Vol. 116
17645-17650

b-2 Mammals

- Special care would be taken to minimize the impact of development on grizzly bears and reindeer, according to Mr. Remple in chief. In cross-examination by ITC/COPE and Commission Counsel, Mr. Appleton said Gulf's Parsons Lake operations did not disturb the local reindeer. Vol. 116
17652
Vol. 116
17716-17717
- Grizzly bears tend to avoid camps, but polar bears do not, according to Dr. Webb in cross-examination by ITC/COPE and Foothills. The Delta grizzly bear population is between 20 and 35. Most of the 1,000 animals in the Arctic are in the Northern Yukon. Vol. 117
17771-17772
- Native monitors at the camps are accustomed to give a warning when there is a polar bear in the area, according to Mr. Remple in answer to a question asked by a Mr. Koe from Aklavik. The protection procedures are: 1) to try to scare the animal away 2) to notify a game official who would tranquilize and remove the bear and, 3) as a last resort, to shoot the bear. Vol. 116
17739-17743

b-3 Fish

- The development activities would cause some temporary siltation, according to Mr. Remple in- Vol. 116
17650-17653

b-3 Fish Cont'd.TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- chief. Culverts, etc., would be designed to allow unrestricted fish movement. There are no dredging plans for the Eskimo Lakes.
- Siltation controls would include things like dykes and coffer dams and other site specific measures, according to Messrs. Remple and Appleton in cross-examination by Foothills. In cross-examination by ITC/COPE, Mr. Remple and Dr. Webb said that excess turbidities would be avoided at the Big Horn Point site where Imperial Oil is planning to excavate sand. Further assessments are planned at this site. Vol. 116
17672-17675
 - The government would look after the regulation of fishing, according to Mr. Appleton in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Dr. Webb said that he had encouraged the Producers to talk to the government about the overfishing of the YaYa Lake. Fishing should be controlled there. Also, Dr. Webb said, in cross-examination by Commission Council, he agreed with Arctic Gas's statement that the Delta is the most important fisharea along the route. Mr. Remple said that the existing knowledge of fish in the area is adequate to predict the impact of the proposed developments. Vol. 117
17760-17763
Vol. 116
17713-17714
Vol. 117
17773-17778

b-4 Whales

- The Slaney studies on whales that have been conducted since 1972 were described by Mr. Webb in cross-examination by Arctic Gas. Generally, the whales arrive in the Delta in late June and stay until mid-August. They congregate in the warm waters at river mouths where they calve. Their summer movements and reaction to disturbances such as boats and aircraft were described. In cross-examination by ITC/COPE, Mr. Appleton said that Gulf would be studying whales this year. Vol. 116
17659-17672
- There could be an interaction between the whales and the construction of the cross-Delta pipeline by Arctic Gas but this was not assessed by the Producers, according to Dr. Webb in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Statistics on the number of whales and annual kills were given. Dr. Webb said that it is possible that some whales overwinter in the open water areas of the Beaufort Sea. He added that very little is known about calving and it would be difficult to assess the impact of a habitat loss for a year or more. More needs to be known about the effects of disturbances on the whales before an assessment can be made of the cross-Delta route. Vol. 116
17725-17733
Vol. 116
17748-17756
Vol. 117
17759-17760

b-5 Birds

- The Producers' development plans don't impinge on areas of intensive bird use, even within the Kendall Island Bird Sanctuary, according to Mr. Remple in-chief. Vol. 116
17651-17652
- Although Shell's development plans in the bird sanctuary are not in the most critical bird areas, current exploration activities in such areas could possibly lead to development plans, according to Mr. Webb in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Aircraft flights over the sanctuary Vol. 117
17763-17765

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

b-5 Birds Cont'd.

- are now under altitude, corridor and frequency regulations, according to Mr. Wopnford.
- The Canadian Wildlife Service provides a separate permit with restrictions for activities within the Kendall Island Bird Sanctuary, according to Mr. Remple in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. A sample permit would be provided to the Inquiry. Mr. Wopnford said that Shell has been required to shut down during certain periods critical to birds. Vol. 117
17787-17790
 - The Taglu, Niglintgak and Garry Island (Sun Oil) developments are of great concern with respect to bird populations because of the combined and cumulative impact, according to a consultant's report quoted by Commission Counsel. The report by LGL (Dr. Gunn), strongly opposes these developments in the Delta, suggesting that they be relocated outside the area. Dr. Webb said that disturbance of the snow geese on the staging area would not likely be of critical importance to population survival. Vol. 117
17790-17797
 - The Judge asked that Dr. Gunn be contacted and asked to consider the consequences of flow lines, etc., in the Delta if his recommendation to move the plants outside the Delta were adopted. Such facilities could lead to as many problems for birds as the gas plants themselves. Vol. 117
17816-17818
17797-17799

b-6 Aircraft Flights

- Present stipulations in the land use regulations often specify minimum aircraft altitudes of 1,500 to 2,000 feet, according to Mr. Remple in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. Enforcement is difficult. Certain areas are excluded from overflights, and on a seasonal basis Shell has been limited to certain corridors and altitudes from Camp Farewell. Such controls could be enforced by the Ministry of Transport if instrument flights regulations (IFR) were imposed. Vol. 117
17779-17787

b-7 Contingency Plans

- The Delta Environmental Protection Unit (DEPU) organization of the various companies operating in the area was described by Mr. Remple in cross-examination by Arctic Gas and ITC/COPE. Preventive measures are given top priority. The most difficult clean up situation would be an oil spill in moving or broken ice. Vol. 117
17655-17659
17681-17686
17698-17701
- Shell's and Imperial's gas plants would be of particular concern in contingency planning because of their location on the lower parts of the Delta, according to Mr. Remple in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. Spills under snow or ice are of particular concern in all contingency planning. Vol. 117
17803-17809

b-8 Environmental Training Inspection and Monitoring

- The Producers have environmental training programs which will be followed up by monitoring and surveillance, according to Mr. Remple in-chief. In cross-examination by Foothills, Mr. Remple described Imperial Oil's environmental conferences and the less formal field work done by environment officers. Vol. 116
17654-17655
Vol. 116
17675-17681
- Mr. Appleton and Mr. Wopnford said that Gulf's and

b-8 Environmental Training Inspection
and Monitoring Cont'd.

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- Shell's education programs were less formal.
- The surveillance work of the environment officers is to ensure that operations conform to good practice and permit stipulations, according to Mr. Remple in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. Monitoring would be concerned with air quality, ground temperatures, etc. Much of this work could be shared by the three producers and the gas pipeline companies.

Vol. 117
17799-17803

b-9 Snow Roads

- Gulf has four years experience with snow roads in the Delta, according to Mr. Appleton in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. The records of start-up and shut-down dates were requested. (The Judge visited some of the snow roads on a trip to Swimming Point.)

Vol. 117
17766-17771

Vol. 117
17757

b-10 Granular Materials

- Mollard's granular materials inventory identified 2 billion cubic yards of gravel in the Delta area, according to Mr. Remple in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. 1.7 billion yards of this are in the Caribou Hills IBP site. All three gas plant projects combined will require 3 to 4.5 million cubic yards. Mr. Remple emphasized that the Mollard estimate was still to be proven. If the Mollard figure is right, there would seem to be sufficient gravel for some time.

Vol. 117
17809-17816

Vol. 117
17819-17820

b-11 Eskimo Lakes and Liverpool Bay

- The Department of the Environment is doing a complete hydrographic study in the Eskimo Lakes area, according to Mr. Appleton in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Barges have used the Lakes in the past without causing any particular problems to the whales of fish. Dredging will not be required to move the large gas plant modules through the Lakes. Gulf will be doing detailed studies including full environmental studies over three years.

Vol. 117
17704-17709

b-12 Polluting Materials and Emissions

- The Producers are working with DIAND and DOE on the use of the least harmful products so that spill dangers are minimized, according to Mr. Appleton in cross-examination by ITC/COPE.
- Gulf is aware of the pollution effects of SO₂ if sulfur is encountered in the gas, according to Mr. Appleton in cross-examination by ITC/COPE.
- Dust from roads will cause snow melt adjacent to roads but no specific studies have been done to assess this problem, according to Dr. Webb in cross-examination by ITC/COPE.

Vol. 116
17701-17704

Vol. 117
17819

Vol. 116
17709-17710

Vol. 116
17710-17713

b-13 Miscellaneous

- The Gulf operations at Parsons Lake wouldn't affect the lake itself, according to the panel in response to a question by a Mr. Koe of Aklavik.
- The studies on whales, a list of oil spill equipment and Imperial's spill contingency plan were filed as exhibits.

Vol. 116
17743-17744

Vol. 117
17757-17758

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

C. Socio-Economic

c-1 Gulf's Coppermine Employment Program

NOTE: Four people from Coppermine appeared to give their views on the Gulf employment program and other topics. They were sworn but were not cross-examined. The witnesses were:

- (a) Mrs. Lena Pederson: resident of Coppermine and ex Territorial Councillor. Vol. 116
17688-17689
 - (b) Mr. Red Pederson: Chairman of the Settlement Council.
 - (c) Mr. Colin Adjun: Resident and Expediter for Gulf Oil.
 - (d) Mr. Peter Kamingoak: Resident and employee of Gulf Oil.
- The north can't wait any longer for development, according to Mrs. Pederson. The government has controlled things too long. The young people in school must have something to do. Without development things will be very sad for the people who live in the north who have nowhere else to go. Development would benefit all northerners and all Canadians. No development would lead to a social disaster. To date, the Inquiry has heard too many negative things about development. Northerners must think clearly and put their views clearly and not expect the experts to do their work. It will be of great concern if the Indians want to wait until after land claims are settled. It is important that everyone work together on development. Vol. 116
17689-17692
 - Employment with Gulf has been good for the people of Coppermine, according to Mr. Adjun. Trapping hasn't been good and the employment has helped the community and the co-op store.
 - The Gulf employment has been the single largest source of income in Coppermine, according to Mr. Pederson. Wage employment hasn't interfered with the traditional living off the land. The largest fur take since 1928, was in a year of employment by Gulf. Employment has provided the means to purchase better equipment to hunt and fish. It has not increased the dependency on southern foods as is shown by a net decrease of food sales of 6 per cent over the period. Vol. 116
17693-17695
 - Mr. Pederson said the settlement council had instructed him, basically, to tell the Judge that employment has been of benefit to Coppermine and to thank Gulf Oil.
 - The people like working for Gulf on the Delta, according to Mr. Kamingoak. It is like the old days when the men were away for 2 weeks and home for a week. Vol. 116
17695-17696
 - The Judge asked the socio-economic panel (appearing next) to compare the Gulf Coppermine Vol. 117

c-1 Gulf's Coppermine Employment Program Cont'd.TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

program with others in the Delta and to outline the reasons for the success of the various programs.

c-2 Nortran

- Mr. Paul Koe of Aklavik asked what would become of people like himself who are on Nortran after the pipeline. The Chairman of Nortran (Mr. Motyka) said that the purpose of Nortran was to open careers for northerners and that on-going opportunities would be made available. Employment opportunities were guaranteed. Foothills representative agreed with this statement. Vol. 116
17734-17739

c-3 Land Claims

- Land claims are foremost in the Native people's minds according to Mr. Koe from Aklavik. Vol. 116
17744-17745

c-4 Human Use of Resources

- The human use of renewable resources in the Delta area would remain essentially unaffected by the Producers activities, according to Mr. Remple in-chief and Dr. Webb in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Vol. 116
17653-17654
17724-17725

c-5 Archaeology

- The sites of the gas plants and their ancillary facilities present a minimum probability of impinging on archaeological sites, according to Mr. Remple in-chief. In cross-examination by Commission Counsel, the panel said archaeologists would not be on site full time but would do initial investigations. Vol. 116
17654
Vol. 116
17654
Vol. 117
17778-17779

D. Miscellaneous

- The Judge said, in response to a Mr. Koe's question, that Commission Counsel's view that his report would be out before the end of the year is a 'good guess'. Vol. 117
17745-17746

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

SUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUMES NOS. 117 AND 118)

Delta Producers
Socio-Economic Aspects

INUVIK, N.W.T.
JANUARY 26 AND 27, 1976

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>PAGE</u>
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	42
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	42
C. SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
c-1 Employment	42
c-2 Training	44
c-3 Unions	44
c-4 Gulf's Coppermine Program	45
c-5 Community Impact	45
c-6 Impact on Transportation and Communication	46
c-7 Traditional Activities	46
c-8 Miscellaneous	48

TOPIC: Delta Producers: Imperial, Gulf, Shell

SOCIO-ECONOMIC ASPECTS

DATE: January 26 and 27, 1976 in Inuvik.

WITNESSES: Panel on socio-economic aspects consisting of:

- B.N. Sider: Co-Ordinator Socio-Economic Affairs, Delta Project, Gulf Oil Canada Ltd.
- J.F. Tod: Operations Co-ordinator, Taglu Gas Plant, Imperial Oil Ltd.
- M.E. Wopnford: Chief, Environmental Affairs for Exploration and Production, Shell Canada Ltd.

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

HIGHLIGHTS

A. Technical/Engineering

Nil.

B. Environmental

Nil.

C. Socio-Economic

c-1 Employment

- The integration of Native peoples into a wage-based economy is consistent with the formal and informal education programs of government and industry, according to Mr. Sider in cross-examination by N.W.T. Indian Brotherhood/Métis Association. The positive Native reaction to these objectives is apparent from the number of people who want jobs and seek positions through Nortran. Hydro-carbon development is the only prospect on the horizon that provides these opportunities. The objective is to make jobs available but not to deplete the municipal manpower resources. The employment would provide social and cultural security similar to that available to southern Canadians. The Brotherhood expressed a concern that this would put the Indian people in a position similar to that of Indians in the South. The Judge pointed out the five government priorities for the north; the first of which is to stimulate all people programs, placing renewable resource development ahead of non-renewable resource development. The Judge suggested that if the Native groups brought forward programs that would meet these objectives, they would probably be favourably received. Vol. 117
17839-17848
- The number of people in the regional labour force can't be quantified but it is probably less than the 1,200 suggested by Gemini North Consultants according to Mr. Sider and Mr. Wopnford in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. There is a demand by northerners for both long term and seasonal work. Vol. 117
17855-17859
Vol. 117
17886-17894

c-1 Employment Cont'd.TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- Nortran emphasizes career training. Progress within the program depends on the individual. There are presently five or six Nortran trainees employed at Norman Wells, according to Mr. Tod.
- Seasonal employment opportunities will continue and the companies will be able to adapt to the seasonality of employment of some of the people, according to Mr. Sider in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Unscheduled absences are not an unsuperable problem now and wouldn't be in the gas plant operations. Native people are encouraged to discuss any long work breaks with their supervisors before a shift change. In cross-examination by Commission Counsel, Mr. Sider said that the flexible policies of the companies would permit extra time off, hiring of people without the normal academic qualifications, variable shift rotations, etc. Native people would be given preferential treatment. Vol. 117
17897-17900
 - Initially most of the gas plant operating staff will be from the south but they will be phased out as northerners attain the necessary skills, according to Mr. Sider in cross-examination by the N.W.T. Indian Brotherhood/Métis Association. The Judge asked if such a phasing out had ever happened before and Mr. Sider said many of the jobs now held by northerners at Swimming Point were once held by southerners. Vol. 118
17965-17967
 - Northerners are defined as people resident north of 60° for four or more years, according to Mr. Sider in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. ITC/COPE pointed out that by the time southern workers were to be phased out they would be classified as northerners under this definition. Vol. 118
17901-17902
 - Skilled labour shortages may be made up by an immigrant labour force, according to counsel for Arctic Gas. Discussions have taken place with the Department of Immigration. The Judge asked Arctic Gas to provide evidence on this issue. Vol. 117
17902-17905
 - There is one Native employee at Norman Wells out of a total labour force of 25, according to Mr. Tod in cross-examination by the N.W.T. Indian Brotherhood/Métis Association. The Brotherhood suggested that this was indicative of Native aspiration to this kind of employment. The Judge suggested that all the good faith in the world on the part of the Producers may not be enough in view of facts like Norman Wells having only one permanent employee after nearly half a century of operation. Mr. Sider said that the industry was optimistic. The Judge asked for details to be supplied on the number of people employed in the Delta, the number of Natives, the average length of employment and the job categories held by Natives and Whites. Vol. 117
17871-17872
 - The three plants would employ about 160 people with a total of 1,200 jobs available in related drilling, logistics, seismic work, etc., in the area, according to Mr. Sider in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. Vol. 117
17849-17850
Vol. 118
17968-17970
 - Imperial Oil's Delta payroll is 350 people of which about 25 per cent are Native, according to Mr. Tod in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. About 120 are permanent employees, with the same Vol. 118
17946-17950

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

c-1 Employment Cont'd.

proportion, or less, being Native. Gulf's permanent work force is about 10, of which about six are Native.

c-2 Training

- The Nortran training program was briefly described by Mr. Sider in-chief. There are 107 training positions with 93 trainees presently in the program. Since the program's inception there have been 194 trainees. Vol. 117
17824-17826
- The reasons that trainees leave the Nortran program were examined by Dr. Hobart, according to Mr. Sider in cross-examination by the N.W.T. Indian Botherhood/Métis Association. The basic reason seems to be loneliness. The trainees find it difficult to work in an environment away from the community. Generally a trainee should spend five years on the program, according to Mr. Sider in response to the Judge's questions. It takes a southern person with grade 12 education about 5 to 7 years to get a fourth class steam ticket; to become a driller takes about 10 years. Trainees without a grade 12 certificate are given upgrading through academic institutions. Vol. 117
17859-17866
- There is no way of gauging whether the Nortran program has been more or less successful than other training programs in the north, according to Mr. Wopnford in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. The government pays about 50 per cent of the cost of some aspects of Nortran for the first six months. Vol. 117
17911-17914
- The distinction of Nortran is that it allows northerners to move into regular positions as company employees and then return to the north if they so choose, according to Mr. Sider in response to the Judge's questions and cross-examination by ITC/COPE. When asked how the Nortran differed from less successful government training programs, Mr. Sider said he had no answer. The issue of unions and trainees was raised by the Judge. Mr. Sider said trainees were not involved in the unions, so they could be accelerated through training programs. Exploration activities are not unionized but some gas plants are. Vol. 117
17905-17911

c-3 Unions

- The C.L.C. (Canadian Labour Congress) has made preliminary representation to each of the Producers, and the producers are confident that they can overcome the types of problems experienced in Alaska, according to Mr. Sider in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Vol. 117
17870
Vol. 118
17919-17921
- The construction of each plant would probably involve about 400 men, according to Mr. Tod in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. There would be about 160 permanent employees in the operations phase. No unions are involved in plant operations except for independent unions at some of Gulf's plants. Refineries are unionized. The Producers hope that the Delta plants will be non-union operations. Construction of the gas Vol. 118
17970-17981

c-3 Unions Cont'd.TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

plants, like the pipeline, will be unionized. Hiring halls are anticipated in the north and the south. Commission Counsel asked to be supplied with a list of job classifications and numbers of jobs anticipated during construction.

c-4 Gulf's Coppermine Program

- The use of manpower from Coppermine was agreed upon after Gulf's consultations with the Territorial Government, the Department of Manpower and Immigration and the Settlement Council, according to Mr. Sider in response to the Judge's question. It may be a unique program. Imperial Oil and Shell have hired people from Tuk, Inuvik, MacPherson and Aklavik, according to Messrs. Tod and Wopnford. Vol. 117
17830-17833
- Industry's goal is a stable and productive work force such as Gulf has experienced in their Coppermine employment program, according to the panel in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Vol. 117
17894-17897
- Gulf went to Coppermine because the local pools were already being fully utilized by Shell and Imperial, according to Mr. Sider in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. The object was to avoid overstraining the local labour force. Shell's and Imperial's programs did not follow the Coppermine consultation approach. They are less formal. The failure of employees to give advance notice that they would not be returning to work, has required adjustments on both sides. It is becoming less of a problem. Gulf uses a local person to act as shift expeditor in Coppermine. Imperial and Shell do not use this approach. Initially it was found that supervisors were more lenient towards Native people but now there is very little difference in treatment of Native and southern employees. The Native employees fit in extremely well. Exceptions are made, however, on absenteeism. Vol. 118
17950-17965

c-5 Community Impact

- The development of hydrocarbon resources will provide entrepreneurial opportunities but will not hamper people who wish to continue to live off the land, according to Mr. Sider in-chief. Plans are flexible to provide the communities with some control over the rate of impact. The major impact on housing and community infrastructure would result from service industries. The size of this is difficult to estimate because it will depend somewhat on the enterprise of northerners. The impact on present transportation and communication services would be positive. The major impact on the communities would be during construction and this will be minimized by housing the work force at the construction sites. The growing demand for a stable wage-based economy will be met by hydrocarbon developments. Vol. 117
17823-17824
17826-17830
- A report by Van Ginkle and Associates due in 4-6 weeks, will deal with community impacts such as health and health services, housing and Vol. 117
17874-17885

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

c-5 Community Impact Cont'd.

- municipal services, according to Mr. Sider in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. It does not deal with mental health, education, political impacts, family life, the judicial system or culture since those are areas of government responsibility. The Producers project is considered to have an additive, not synergistic, effect on the pipeline impact. Vol. 118
17985-17986
- It is unlikely that there will be secondary industry established in the Delta, according to Mr. Wopnford in reply to the Judge's questions. However, mining may become more viable because of the energy source. Vol. 117
17841-17844
- Discussions with communities to control impacts would continue as in the past, according to Mr. Sider in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. A deep water port is not necessarily contemplated at Tuk although it may be used as a base for sea-going barges. Vol. 118
17921-17925
- The wage income and taxes resulting from the hydrocarbon activities would contribute to better housing and municipal services, according to Mr. Sider in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. There will be 3 to 5 Gulf employees living in Inuvik. The report by Van Ginkle will assist in deciding whether or not the company would build its own housing. There could be a strain on housing if things are not properly planned but overall, the impact on the town will be positive. The industry should participate in studies related to potential growth but no decision has been made on financial assistance in providing services. The Inuvik population could double in the next decade leading to an increase in density of development. This has been discussed with the council in general terms. Vol. 117
17914-17916
- The report by Van Ginkle will assist in deciding whether or not the company would build its own housing. There could be a strain on housing if things are not properly planned but overall, the impact on the town will be positive. The industry should participate in studies related to potential growth but no decision has been made on financial assistance in providing services. The Inuvik population could double in the next decade leading to an increase in density of development. This has been discussed with the council in general terms. Vol. 118
17930-17940

c-6 Impact on Transportation and Communication

- The use of the Inuvik airport has been discussed and DOT has looked into the situation, according to Mr. Wopnford in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. Vol. 118
17987-17990
- The impact of increased demand on barging can't be determined yet, according to Mr. Wopnford in cross-examination by the N.W.T. Indian Brotherhood/Métis Association. Vol. 117
17870
- It is hoped that there will be enough lead time to upgrade telephone and airport facilities, according to Mr. Sider in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. This sort of activity is not the producer's affair. The cost of expansion of facilities would probably be paid through normal usage although this hasn't been discussed with the various companies. Vol. 118
17925-17930

c-7 Traditional Activities

- There is probably no net decrease in the use of the land in the traditional way, according to Mr. Sider in cross-examination by the N.W.T. Indian Brotherhood/Métis Association. The view that there is a trend away from the land and an Vol. 117
17837-17841

c-7 Traditional Activities Cont'd.TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

acceptance of a wage-based economy is based on Dr. Hobart's work. Hydrocarbon industry employment would be a major contributor to a stable northern economy.

- The Van Ginkle and Associates statement that impact depends less on a specific event and more on people's reaction to it, was agreed to by Mr. Sider in cross-examination by the N.W.T. Indian Brotherhood/Métis Association. A negative reaction could result from failure to realize the potential benefits. The panel had no comment on Mr. Gourdeau's (E.P.B.) view that if the project goes ahead before a land claims settlement, it would provoke a negative reaction. Vol. 117
17850-17852
- Local inflation caused by development could hamper the pursuit of traditional activities, according to ITC/COPE. Mr. Wopnford said this could be controlled by the companies regulating their purchases of goods on the local market. Vol. 118
17940-17946

c-8 Miscellaneous

- The panel advised that they do not rely on the Van Ginkle report prepared for Arctic Gas. Vol. 117
17833-17837

Policy and Planning
(ACND) Division,
February 26, 1976.

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY
SUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUME NO. 118)

Delta Producers - Policy

Inuvik, N.W.T.
 January 27, 1976

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>Page</u>
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	
a-1 Future Exploration	50
a-2 Offshore Drilling	50
a-3 Seismic	51
a-4 Gas Plants	51
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	51
C. SOCIO ECONOMIC	
c-1 Employment	52
c-2 Community Impact	52
c-3 Transportation	52
D. MISCELLANEOUS	53
E. INQUIRY SCHEDULE	53

TOPIC: Delta Producers: Imperial, Gulf, Shell

Policy*

DATE: January 27, 1976 in Inuvik

WITNESSES: Delta Producers policy panel consisting of:

- | | |
|----------------|--|
| - J.E. Czaja | - General Manager, Production Department,
Shell Canada Ltd. |
| - R. Horsfield | - Corporate Manager, Arctic Region,
Imperial Oil Ltd. |
| - D.R. Motyka | - Manager, Development, Exploration and
Production Department, Gulf Oil Canada Ltd. |

HIGHLIGHTS:

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

A. Technical/Engineering

a-1 Future Exploration

- | | |
|--|---|
| - The prospect of discoveries off the Yukon Coast are very good on the basis of available seismic information, according to Mr. Horsfield in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. The evolving information gleaned as a result of exploration and drilling success will dictate the next areas to be drilled. Two artificial islands are planned this year north of Kugmallit Bay. The potential for oil and gas exists in the Beaufort Sea but only time will confirm this potential. It is unlikely that it will prove to be as disappointing as the Eagle Plains area. The location of potential reserves is one factor considered in pipeline routing. | Vol. 118
18024-18027
18029-18031
18036-18038 |
| - Exploration has evolved through three areas, which, according to Mr. Horsfield in cross-examination by Commission Counsel, are: (1) the Delta area, (2) the shallow offshore areas and (3) the deep water areas of the Beaufort Sea. Exploration in the Delta has reached maturity. Exploration in the shallow offshore areas is reaching maturity. Deep water exploration hasn't begun yet. The location of future discoveries is not known. The Taglu and Parsons Lake gas plants are being designed with excess capacity in anticipation of future discoveries, according to Mr. Motyka. The Shell plant (Niglintgak) design does not anticipate any excess capacity requirement. | Vol. 118
18081-18088 |
| - There is a good chance for oil and gas in the offshore area west of the Delta, according to Mr. Horsfield in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. | Vol. 118
18088-18090 |
| - The exploration activity tends to follow successes so it may be unwise to read very much into the short term exploration programs, according to Mr. Horsfield in response to the Judge's questioning. | Vol. 118
18098-18102 |

a-2 Offshore Drilling

- | | |
|--|-------------------------|
| - The problems associated with shallow gas deposits such as the one that led to a fire at F36 were discussed by Messrs. Horsfield and Motyka in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. | Vol. 118
18016-18024 |
|--|-------------------------|

* Note: The policy panel did not present any evidence in-chief. They only responded to cross-examination.

a-2 Offshore Drilling Cont'd.TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- Wells are categorized according to difficulty but not according to environmental risk, according to Mr. Horsfield in response to the Judge's questions and cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Offshore wells receive the highest priority. Calculated risks are not taken. Preventative measures are incorporated into the drilling procedure and spill cleanup systems are defined in advance. It would be helpful if someone were to weigh the national benefits of hydrocarbon production in the area against the environmental consequences according to Mr. Horsfield. Imperial Oil hasn't done this. Vol. 118
18041-18048
- In the event of a blow-out a relief well could be drilled from an artificial island, a drill ship, a monopod or a steel island, according to Mr. Horsfield in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Imperial has no plans for these as backup drilling platforms. Vol. 118
18054-18061
- The abnormal, high pressure zones encountered in the Delta-Beaufort area were explained by Mr. Horsfield in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Vol. 118
18061-18066
- The location of the planned offshore wells was described by Mr. Horsfield for the Judge and Commission Counsel. Mr. Motyka explained that the hydrocarbon potential in the area increases as one goes offshore. Vol. 118
18090-18094
- Production problems associated with transporting the offshore hydrocarbons to onshore facilities haven't been addressed in detail, according to Mr. Horsfield in cross-examination by ITC/COPE and Commission Counsel. A processing plant on an artificial island is conceivable. The problems of sea bed ice scour and permafrost don't seem to be insurmountable. Vol. 118
18034-18035
18094-18095

a-3 Seismic

- The reasons for many overlapping and parallel seismic surveys in the delta were explained by Messrs. Horsfield and Czaja in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. A map (prepared by DIAND in Yellowknife) which shows the seismic lines in the lower Mackenzie and Delta areas was filed as an exhibit. Vol. 118
18009

a-4 Gas Plants

- The preliminary work for the Parsons Lake plant and the reasons for different well spacing patterns in the south as compared to those in the north were explained by Messrs. Motyka and Horsfield respectively, in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Mr. Czaja explained Shell's decision not to use cluster wells at its proposed plant. Vol. 118
18008-18009
18027-18029
- The idea of L.G.L. (bird consultants to Arctic Gas) to locate the gas plants outside the Delta would have to be studied in detail, according to the panel in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. There is a possibility that such a decision could compound the problems that it was meant to solve. Vol. 118
- There is no immediate prospect of secondary hydrocarbon based industry in the north, according to the panel in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. 18079-18081

B. Environmental

Nil.

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

C. Socio-Economic

c-1 Employment

- The development as proposed would place northern Native peoples in a disadvantaged position similar to that of Native peoples in southern Canada, according to Counsel for the N.W.T. Indian Brotherhood/Métis Association. Mr. Horsfield agreed that could happen. Mr. Motyka said that the development would be of mutual benefit to Northerners and industry as a result of programs such as Nortran. The changes would have positive and negative effects. Vol. 118
17991-17995
- Nortran is designed to meet both industry and government objectives, according to Messrs. Horsfield and Motyka in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. The government's objective is to maximize local employment. Vol. 118
18038-18041
- Northerners would be hired preferentially and Canadians would be hired before non-Canadians, according to Mr. Motyka in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. Vol. 118
18069-18073
- If the development proposed were demonstrated to narrow northern people's options on such things as living off the land, the companies would rethink their development plans and have discussions with those affected, according to the panel in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. Vol. 118
18077-18079

c-2 Community Impacts

- The cost of community infrastructure is primarily the responsibility of government, according to Mr. Horsfield in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. Company participation hasn't been ruled out. There may be room for company participation in their related requirements such as housing, airstrips, etc. Mr. Motyka said that Gulf was willing to shoulder some of the financial burden in providing such infrastructure. Mr. Czaja said Shell was prepared to deal with such matters if they arose. Vol. 118
18073-18077

c-3 Transportation

- The barging requirements of the producers will be co-ordinated with those of the pipeline company and communities so as not to displace community supplies, according to Mr. Czaja in cross-examination by the N.W.T. Indian Brotherhood/Métis Association. The critical aspect of the increase in barging is in the training of river pilots. Vol. 118
17995-17999
- Community supplies will receive shipping priority according to the panel in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. If there is a problem in shipping down the Mackenzie, more material could be moved by sea barge. The gas plant modules will be moved by sea-going barge. Gulf's preliminary surveys show that moving such modules through the Husky Lakes will not require dredging. If the Husky Lakes area were out of bounds to such traffic, alternatives would have to be investigated for plant location and/or logistics of module delivery. Vol. 118
17999-18007
- There are ongoing studies to assess the use and upgrading requirements of the Inuvik airstrip for the gas plant project, according to Mr. Motyka in response to a question from the town of Inuvik Vol. 118
18096-18097

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCEc-3 Transportation Cont'd.

asked through Commission Counsel. The final decision would be made jointly by government and industry.

D. Miscellaneous

Nil.

E. Inquiry ScheduleApril

- 5-15 - Formal hearings in Yellowknife to finish phase II & III and start phase IV (socio-economic phase)
- 19-23 - no sitting
- 26-29 - Formal hearings in Yellowknife (phase IV)
- 30 & May 1 - Fort Smith Community hearings.

May

- 3-7 - Formal Hearings in Yellowknife
- 10-June 5 - Southern Community hearings

- 10 - 12 Vancouver
- 13 - 14 Calgary
- 17 - 18 Edmonton
- 19 Regina
- 20 Winnipeg
- 25-28 Toronto
- 31-1 Montreal
- 2-5 Ottawa

June

- 7-12 - No sitting
- 14-17 - Formal hearings in Yellowknife
- 18-19 - Community hearings in Fort Providence
- 21-25 - Formal hearings in Yellowknife

July

- 5-9 - Community Hearings in Rae, Rae Lakes and Lac La Martre

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUME NO. 119)

COPE

Scenario for future petroleum developmentInuvik, N.W.T.
January 28, 1976

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>Page</u>
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	
a-1 Future Developments - Discoveries	56
a-2 Sea Bed Flow Lines	57

TOPIC: Delta Phase: COPE Evidence

A Possible Scenario for Future Petroleum Development
in the Western Arctic.

DATE: January 28, 1976, in Inuvik.

WITNESS: COPE witness:

- J.M. Shearer: Environmental Consultant with the Northern Assessment Group (CARC)

HIGHLIGHTS

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

A. Technical/Engineering

a-1 Future Developments - Discoveries

- A possible scenario for future petroleum development in the western arctic was described by Mr. Shearer in chief using seven maps illustrating the following: (1) geological areas with even the smallest potential for oil and gas, (2) lease arrangements to date in the Delta-Beaufort area, (3) areas thought to be the most highly petroliferous, (4) drilling to date, (5) gas plants, feeder lines and gas trunk lines proposed as viable delivery systems to date, (6) possible drilling locations on and off shore to realize 30 TCF of gas, and (7) a "reasonable-possible" scenario for future drilling and ancillary systems showing the 100 holes drilled to date and the 300-400 holes that would be drilled to realize the potential of the area. Mr. Shearer said this type of analysis is important because consideration must be given to each development as a part of a cumulative series of changes to the area. "It is apparent that with further exploration of the remainder of the Mackenzie-Beaufort Basin, a complex and intricate network of petroleum-related facilities will be constructed throughout the area." To illustrate these points, Mr. Shearer presented two maps-one showing the extensive oil and gas development that has occurred in the Williston Basin in Alberta and the other showing the development to date in Niger River Delta where over 1,000 exploratory wells have been drilled to tap 90 separate fields.

Vol. 19
 18103-18113
 18114-18117
- The future scenario is based on general geological information, not seismic information, according to Mr. Shearer in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. It is representative only. The Banks Island Basin is separate but if there was development there, the products might be taken out via the Mackenzie Valley.

Vol. 119
 18118-18120
 18121-18127
- There will be less gas and oil found per geological structure in the Delta-Beaufort area than at Prudhoe Bay, according to Mr. Shearer in cross-examination by Commission Counsel.

Vol. 119
 18120-18121

a-2 Sea Bed Flow Lines

- The two most important problems to consider are:
(1) offshore drilling and (2) the transportation of offshore hydrocarbons to land based processing facilities, according to Mr. Shearer in-chief. Because of the ice scour problem flow lines would have to be buried about 30 feet below the sea floor. The flow lines would also have to be kept hot which will lead to problems with the permafrost in the sea bed. Vol. 119
18113-18114
- The average depth of ice scour in the Beaufort is about 6 to 8 feet but it can be as much as 25 feet, according to Mr. Shearer in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. Old scours have been noted in water depths up to 160 feet with more recent scours in the 70 foot depth range. The scour intensity is greater beyond the 10 meter depth. A pipeline laid along old depressed areas could avoid some of the scour problems. Vol. 119
18127-18131
- More field information is required to assess the magnitude of the offshore permafrost problem, according to Mr. Shearer in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. There appears to be a lot of ground ice and segregated ice. Vol. 119
18133-18137

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUMES NOS. 124, 125, 128)

COPE

Beaufort Sea Environmental Aspects

February 13, 14, 18, 1976

Inuvik, N.W.T.TABLE OF CONTENTSPage

A. Technical/Engineering	60
B. Environmental	
b-1 BOTTOM FEATURES OF THE BEAUFORT SEA	60
b-1-1 Run-off	60
b-1-2 Permafrost	60
b-1-3 Sea Pingos and the Mackenzie Canyon	60
b-1-4 Sediment	61
b-1-5 Scours	61
b-1-6 Oil Exploration	61
b-2 PHYSICAL ASPECTS OF THE DELTA AND BEAUFORT SEA COAST	61
b-2-1 The Coastal Zone	61
b-2-2 Coastal Cliffs	63
b-2-3 Thermokarst Lakes	64
b-2-4 Spits and Barriers	64
b-2-5 River Deltas	64
b-2-6 Coastal Change	65
b-2-7 Conclusions	65
b-2-8 Pipeline Burial	65
b-2-9 Mackenzie Delta Crossing	66
b-2-10 Deep Hole - Shallow Bay	66
b-2-11 Sediments	66
b-3 A PRELIMINARY ENVIRONMENTAL ASSESSMENT OF OFFSHORE DRILLING FOR OIL IN THE BEAUFORT SEA	
b-3-1 Worst Case	66
b-3-2 Concern	66
b-3-3 Ice Conditions in Beaufort Sea	66
b-3-4 Transition Zone	67
b-3-5 Problem of a Relief Well	67
b-3-6 Probability of a Blowout	67
b-3-7 Effect of a Blowout	67
b-3-8 Beaufort Sea Ice	67
b-3-9 Storm Surges	68
b-3-10 Oil Flow from a Blowout	69
b-3-11 Control Devices	69
b-3-12 Oil Distribution	70
b-3-13 Use of Assumptions	71
b-3-14 Use of Remote Sensing	72
b-3-15 Time Requirement for Canmar Drilling	72
b-3-16 Burning Oil on Top of Cold Water	72
b-3-17 Interaction Wildlife and Floating Oil	72

TOPIC: - Bottom Features of the Beaufort Sea
 - Physical Aspects of the Beaufort Sea Coast
 - A Preliminary Environmental Assessment of
 Offshore Drilling For Oil in the Beaufort Sea.

DATE: February 13, 14, 18, 1976 in Inuvik, N.W.T.

WITNESSES FOR COPE:

- Mr. James Shearer, Consultant for COPE
- Mr. Charles P. Lewis, Department of Energy, Mines
and Resources
- Mr. Allen Milne, Environment Canada

HIGHLIGHTS:

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

A. Technical/Engineering

Nil

B. Environmental

b-1 Bottom Features of the Beaufort Sea

b-1-1

- The Mackenzie river runoff is much higher and contains a higher sediment load in summer than in winter. An easterly moving current is present throughout the year in the area from Herschel Island to Kugmallit Bay and is more pronounced in the summertime when the Mackenzie outflow is higher. Most of the outflow comes out of Shallow Bay. Most of the sediment is pulled to the east.

Vol. 124
18874

- The presence of Mackenzie water modifies the ambient marine environment with a warm freshwater layer between 15-20 metres thick extending sometimes far offshore to the shelf edge. Where it touches the bottom in depths less than 15-20 metres, there exists a mean annual temperature much warmer (slightly above zero) than at greater depths where temperatures were found to be below zero (between -1 and -1.5 C) even in the summer.

Vol. 124
18875

b-1-2 Permafrost

- On many seismic records the permafrost is still at -50 metres or so. In nearshore areas, frozen ground may be found very close to the surface because shoreline has not had enough time to thaw to any degree. Offshore permafrost is a relict phenomena formed 20,000 years ago. River channels with depths greater than 6 feet will have unfrozen soil.

Vol. 124
18879

Vol. 124
18880-18881

b-1-3 Sea Pingos and the Mackenzie Canyon

- Sea pingos exist in the Beaufort Sea. The Mackenzie Canyon is a trough thought to be the result of a large piedmont ice tongue during the last glaciation. This could explain why there is no offshore permafrost there.

Vol. 124
18883

b-1-4 Sediment

- Mr. Shearer said most of the sedimentation from the Mackenzie River ends up in Mackenzie Bay. Over the whole Beaufort continental shelf there is sediment 5-10 feet thick. Vol. 124 18884

b-1-5 Scours

- These are formed when large ice islands under pressure ridges encounter the bottom. Ice islands have been found to have a maximum draft of 120 feet. Vol. 124 18886
- Most scouring is thought to take place in water depths of ten to thirty metres. Saturation scouring has occurred to depths of about 40-50 metres although rate of scouring decreases significantly beyond the 20 metre line. Most scours have a relief of 10 feet or less. Vol. 124 18886 Vol. 124 18892

b-1-6 Oil Exploration

- Favourable areas for oil exploration are in areas of frequent scouring, permafrost and offshore pingos.
- Scouring and offshore permafrost present two major problems for offshore drilling. Other problems are variable climate and irregular ice movements. Permafrost and associated surface hydrate problems are likely to become significant problems offshore.
- Wellheads planned in offshore drilling will be below the level of maximum scouring and will be out of danger. Flowlines must be buried to avoid contact with floating ice. Detailed survey work on flowlines and use of natural channels may result in burying the line to only 10 feet or so. At water depths exceeding 180 feet the line can be laid on the surface. In areas to be traversed by flowlines where frozen ground is found to exist, flowlines will have to be insulated. Vol. 124 18893 Vol. 124 18894-18895
- According to Mr. Shearer, pingo formations would not affect a pipeline as most had been formed already. He said land fast ice is not as suited for drilling platforms as high arctic ice. Vol. 127 19023-19024
- Mr. Shearer, in reply to Commission Counsel, said sediments in Shallow Bay would be fine grained. He added there are no deep channels in Shallow Bay. Mr. Shearer suggested scouring might set sediments in the water column. He said the scouring process would enhance bottom degradation. Vol. 127 19026 Vol. 127 19029
- Mr. Shearer suggested old channels might be used for flow lines. He said he saw no greater problems with undersea permafrost than with onshore permafrost. Vol. 127 19032-19033

b-2 Physical Aspects of the Beaufort Sea Coastb-2-1 The Coastal Zone

- The coastal zone is an area between the highest storm tide line on land (about 10 ft. above mean sea level) and the 30 ft. water depth (commonly assumed to be the seaward limit of bottom material movement by waves). Vol. 124 18897-18898

- The effects of development in this zone are of particular importance because it contains large bird and fish populations and is part of the Beaufort Sea most used by man at the present time. Vol. 124
18898
- Mr. Lewis said the northern portion of the Mackenzie Delta is, in some senses, not "true Arctic" in nature. The open water season, particularly where the influence of the Mackenzie River is felt, is long by arctic standards. For 3 to 4 months a year there can be tens or even hundreds of miles of open water on which wind can generate waves to cut back the coast. Vol. 124
18898-18899
- The response of coastal materials to wave attack is, however, "true Arctic" in nature. Frozen ground plays an important role in the coastal zone. Unlike areas such as the Canadian west coast, coastal materials along the Beaufort Sea are unconsolidated. No bedrock is present. But because this unconsolidated material is permanently frozen and contains considerable ground ice in many locations, both the nature and rates of coastal change differ considerably from what they might be in a more temperate climatic setting. Vol. 124
18899
- The net effect of these factors is complex. Because of the open water season and the unconsolidated nature of the coastal materials, the entire coastline is retreating. The rate of retreat, however, is controlled to a large extent by the nature, amount and location of ground ice in the sediments. Where the coast is composed of coarse sands and gravels, the frozen nature of the materials may slow down wave erosion. But where large amounts of ground ice are present, retreat will be even more rapid than if the materials were unfrozen. Vol. 124
18899
- From the development point of view, these factors are critical. Facilities must contend with both an active summer marine environment and the presence of frozen ground - a situation for which there is no parallel in past hydrocarbon development. Vol. 124
18899
- Mr. Lewis said the importance of this segmented circulation pattern is that, particularly during storm events, oil reaching the nearshore zone will tend to remain within the identified coastal segments and to move toward the sediment sink of each segment. Vol. 124
18901
- He said it might appear attractive, as well, to locate shore installations having a high potential for spillage in the sink areas. Unfortunately, however, because these areas are sediment as well as potential oil sinks, they tend to be very shallow and to contain spits and lagoons that make them favorite locations for fish and shore bird populations. Vol. 124
18902
- Speaking of storm surges, Mr. Lewis stated that based on an examination of tide gauge records at Tuk, Dr. R.F. Henry of Ocean and Aquatic Affairs, DOE, identified 22 surges which caused water level rises of more than 3 ft. between 1962 and 1973, including 2 which caused rises of more than 6 ft. A September 1970 storm, for which no tide gauge data is available, may have caused a rise of as much as 10 ft. at Tuk. Vol. 124
18902

- Mr. Lewis said these surges are of importance for several reasons: first, waves associated with them cause much of the erosion and longshore sediment movement which occurs along the Beaufort Sea coast, and, second, they lead to the inundation of low-lying coastal areas by sea water, water which might contain oil in the event of a spill. Vol. 124
18902
- The low lying coastal area of almost 1,500 sq. miles is one which, if it were square, would have sides almost 40 miles long. About 20 percent of the area is covered by shallow lakes in which pollutants could be dropped and, of this area, almost 30 percent or 86 sq. miles, is connected by channels which eventually reach the sea. Pollutants could be carried into this type of lake even by surges which were not high enough to flood the delta surface. Vol. 124
18903-18904
- Mr. Lewis said the question of exactly how far up delta sea water might penetrate during a surge is dependent upon the influence of river flow as well as upon surge floodings. Mr. Lewis said he didn't know of any research that has been undertaken into water circulation patterns over flooded areas of the delta but Dr. Henry's storm surge studies suggest the possibility that sea water and associated pollutants might be drawn in on the Shallow Bay side and river water diverted out East Channel. Vol. 124
18904

b-2-2 Coastal Cliffs

- The cliff form is largely a function of the materials of which it is composed. Gravel and sand dominate along the Yukon shoreline but layers of silt and clay are common. Gravel is also common along the Tuk peninsula west of Tuk, but sands and silts prevail to the east. Vol. 124
18905
- These cliffed areas may seem desirable as locations for harbours, staging areas etc., because their tops are well above storm surge levels; water depths offshore from them are usually relatively deep, and, if the cliff material is coarse, a suitable source of construction material is close at hand. Vol. 124
18906
- The most ideal location for a deep water port along the southern Beaufort Sea coast might seem to be in the area of Baggage Bight just east of Kay Point because water depths close to shore are deep. These cliffs in this area, however, are fine-grained and contain considerable massive ice. Vertical bluffs and ground ice slumps predominate - not an ideal location for land facilities associated with a harbour. Vol. 124
18906
- Mr. Lewis said the presence of frozen ground and massive ice is also relevant to any pipeline which might come ashore in cliffed areas. Vol. 124
18906
- In areas like the one near Kay Point, massive ice bodies extend below sea level and out under the shallow water near shore. Wave erosion during the August 1975 storm previously cut a niche in the base of the cliff and exposed the ice behind. Mr. Lewis said a hot oil pipeline would be subject to failure under these conditions. Vol. 124
18906-18907

b-2-3 Thermokarst Lakes

- The coastline along the Tuk Peninsula appears drowned in fact, its outline reflects the breaching by coastal erosion of the lakes which cover much of the Peninsula. These lakes are commonly thermokarst in origin, resulting from ponding and resultant differential melting of excess ice in the sands and silts which form their boundaries. Vol. 124 18907
- Breaching leads to at least partial draining of the lakes and, if this drop in water level is sufficient to enable the lake to freeze to the bottom in winter, to the formation of pingos. Vol. 124 18907
- Mr. Lewis said a newly breached lake would provide an excellent trap for an oil spill. Oil could be carried into a lake during normal flood tides or storm surges. Vol. 124 18908

b-2-4 Spits and Barriers

- Spits, like the ones at Topkak and Kay Points, and barriers, like the one at Warren Point on the Tuk Peninsula, form significant portions of most of the coastal segments. Mr. Lewis said they are particularly extensive near Herschel Island on the Yukon coast, around the old islands (Pelly, Hooper etc.) which front the eastern Mackenzie Delta, and from Warren Point east on the Tuk Peninsula. In these areas they reach lengths of more than 8 miles and widths in excess of 200 yards. Vol. 124 18908-18909
- They lie, in their entirety, below the highest storm tide line and thus are susceptible, at any time, to inundation by oil. As well, the shallow lagoons behind them could function in much the same way as thermokarst lakes and act as traps for oil. Vol. 124 18909
- The gravel in coastal beaches, spits and bars and their easy accessibility from the sea makes them attractive sources for borrow materials. They are not thick, however. Both drilling and low-frequency sub-bottom echo sounding suggest that significant gravel deposits seldom extend more than 15-20 ft. below the surface, either on land or near shore. Vol. 124 18909-18910

b-2-5 River Deltas

- Mr. Lewis said in the case of the Mackenzie Delta, the ability of the Mackenzie River to dominate the Beaufort Sea has led to the development of a gently sloping delta plain of over 8,000 sq. miles in surface. Vol. 124 18911
- Of this surface area, about 1,500 sq. miles may be subject to inundation by storm surges and thus is properly part of the coastal zone but even this outer delta is river-dominated. The clays, silts and fine sands of which it is composed are almost entirely riverine in origin. The manner in which these sediments are deposited, however, is greatly influenced by coastal processes. Vol. 124 18911
- The myriad of lakes on the Mackenzie delta plain are testimony to the effects of an arctic environment: specifically to the relatively low plan productivity of arctic areas and to the presence of frozen ground. Vol. 124 18911

b-2-6 Coastal Change

- Mr. Lewis stated that extracting gravel will tend to accelerate nearby shore erosion, particularly in the downdrift direction, and the effects of this must be determined. If sand were taken from the beaches north of Tuktoyaktuk the supply to the beach which fronts the townsite would be interrupted and the coastal cliff there would retreat even more rapidly than it already has. A permanently dredged deep channel into Tuk Harbour would have the same effect unless the dredged material was pumped out downdrift from the channel. Vol. 124 18917
- The source of material in the beaches is primarily local in nature. Little coarse sediment will move between the coastal segments. In some segments, the spits and bars may be relict in nature, and material once removed, will not be replaced. Vol. 124 18917
- Mr. Lewis said the dynamic nature of beaches, spits and bars is also relevant to the effect oil from a spill might have on them. During the small August 1975 storm surge, the beach surface along the spit at Kay Point was cut down by as much as a foot and later reburied by almost the same amount of sand and gravel. Thus oil on these features could be buried at any time. Vol. 124 18918
- Mr. Lewis stated that the delta plains of the Beaufort Sea coast, including that of the Mackenzie are remarkably stable in nature. Vol. 124 18918

b-2-7 Conclusions

- Mr. Lewis gave the following conclusions:
 - a. The coastal zone is, in most areas, a dynamic area, particularly so in this part of the Arctic, and its instability must be taken into account if it is to be used for pipelines, staging areas or other shore installations. Vol. 124 18920
 - b. Shore installations must be carefully located so as to avoid areas where large amounts of ground ice are present. Disturbance of the existing thermal regime will serve only to accelerate already rapid rates of coastal retreat. Vol. 124 18920
 - c. Beach material is primarily local in origin and its removal will lead to increased coastal erosion. As a general principle, therefore, it is recommended that beaches not be considered as sources of construction material. Vol. 124 18920
- If permits ever allowed - downstream and upstream drift should be carefully studied.
- The Mackenzie delta is a unique North American environment and Mr. Lewis recommended that development on it be kept to a minimum. Vol. 124 18921

b-2-8 Pipeline Burial

- Mr. Lewis said that effect of degrading ice on a pipeline would depend on depth of burial. He said waves are capable of eroding ten feet into shoreline. Mr. Lewis said although the coastline was rapidly changing and although massive ground ice presented a danger, there were areas where flowlines could be brought in. He suggested a pipeline be buried 30 feet in depositional areas along the coast. Vol. 125 19022

b-2-9 Mackenzie Delta Crossing

- Mr. Lewis said he did not favour crossing the Mackenzie Delta with a pipeline. In reply to a question from Commission Counsel, he said the west side of Shallow Bay is being rapidly cut back. He added Shallow Bay was a recent phenomena and may be in the process of consolidation.

Vol. 125
19022b-2-10 Deep Hole - Shallow Bay

- Mr. Lewis, commenting on a deep hole found to exist in Shallow Bay, said it could not likely have been formed by melting out of ground ice since to his knowledge there have been no large thick layers of massive ground ice found in the sediments of the modern Mackenzie Delta.
- Commenting on the possibility of directing an oil spill to low life lagoons he said it was a nice idea but water depths are usually low and behind spits, bars and lagoons there are usually cliffs of various types.

Vol. 127
19050Vol. 127
19055b-2-11 Sediments

- Speaking of Tuk harbour dredging, Mr. Lewis said it might be possible if the supply of sediments to the beaches was not interrupted and dredged sediment was placed on the downstream side. He said the complexity of sediments was worthy of study for engineering properties.

Vol. 125
19066Vol. 125
19076-19077b-3 A Preliminary Environmental Assessment of Offshore Drilling for Oil in the Beaufort Seab-3-1 Worst Case

- Mr. Milne explained a worst case. This is an environmental assessment examining the nature, transport and fate of a possible oil spill in Beaufort Sea from projected Canmar drilling sites. A blowout would run one year until a relief well could be drilled. No climatic changes were attributable to oil from a blowout.
- Mr. Milne said the wildlife most seriously damaged would be seabirds. Although he said it is judged none of the damage is irreversible, recovery could be as long as a decade in some cases.

Vol. 124
18926Vol. 124
18927b-3-2 Concern

- Three questions arise: What is the possibility of a blowout? What are the probable consequences? What is the capability of controlling it and cleaning up oil which escapes control?

Vol. 124
18929b-3-3 Ice Conditions in Beaufort Sea

- Presence of ice precludes drilling for the greater part of the year and in some years for the whole year. It is hypothesized a blowout occurring late in the 1976 drilling season could not be controlled by well drilling until towards the end of September 1977.

Vol. 124
18929

b-3-4 Transition Zone

- Both proposed well sites are located in transition zones between offshore pack and landfast ice. Ice breakers cannot handle winter ice. Ice is also too mobile for use as a platform to drill a relief well. Vol. 124
18930

b-3-5 Problem of a Relief Well

- The problem of drilling a relief well is aggravated by the fact that both the Canmar sites are located within a transition zone between the offshore polar pack to the north, and in late winter landfast ice to the south. During winter the transition zone contains ice which is moving and actively shearing. Although ice breaking vessels could be used to extend the drilling season into the fall, the ice in this region can be too thick in winter to be handled by any existing ship, including the largest icebreakers, but at the same time it is too mobile to permit the use of ice as a platform from which to drill a relief well. Only in a summer period of perhaps three months, and sometimes not even then, is there a time interval in which drill ships can operate. Vol. 124
18930-18931

b-3-6 Probability of a Blowout

- The probability of an oil, or oil and gas well blowout, is judged to be in the range of one in one thousand to one in ten thousand for each well drilled. As more wells are drilled, the cumulative probability of a blowout would increase. However, if experience is gained in drilling in the Beaufort Sea, the risks per well could be reduced. Vol. 124
18931

b-3-7 Effect of a Blowout

- Direct mortality of marine life through poisoning, coating and asphyxiation, is usually associated with coastal oil spills. There is also a physiological damage to organisms such as reduced fertility and lower body resistance to infection, generally resulting from prolonged exposures to sublethal levels of oil. Disruption of normal migratory spawning behaviour and feeding patterns, can occur due to avoidance reactions to oil. Sometimes there is absorption of oil particles into suspended solids which eventually settle to the sea bottom. These sedimented oil particles could be chemically re-induced into the food web by benthic feeders. Vol. 124
18931
- The actual flow could vary from a small fraction of a hypothetical 1,500 barrels a day to several times this. It would seem necessary to assume in any blowout scenario that the oil which escapes is not much less than the oil released by the blowout. No control systems at present, including the ones proposed by Canmar (other than sealing off the well by the drilling of a relief well or some other technique) show promise of reducing the possible damage from an oil spill by a factor of ten. Vol. 124
18932-18933

b-3-8 Beaufort Sea Ice

- The growth, movement and decay of the sea ice in the eastern Beaufort Sea, is influenced by the polar pack interacting with the coastlines, the Mackenzie River and the Arctic climate. The average movement of the offshore pack is caused by mean wind stresses over the Arctic Basin, resulting in a clockwise gyre, or ringlike movement. Vol. 124
18933

- In summer, the polar pack consists mainly of multi-year floe ice, pressure ridges, rotted first year ice, leads and large pools. In the winter, growing first year ice replaces the open water and the wind-stresses on the ice produce flaw-leads and new pressure ridges. Under short-term wind-stresses, the centre of the gyre, or this great pan of ice offshore, can shift, resulting in onshore or offshore movements. Vol. 124
18934
 - The beginning of breakup in the southern Beaufort Sea is first evident as early as March with the widening of flaw-leads west of Banks Island, under the thrust of east and southeast winds. The simultaneous westward and clockwise movement of the gyre away from Amundsen Gulf produces another long flaw-lead to either the seaward edge of the landfast ice, or further offshore, in the transition zone. Additional radial leads, perpendicular to the coast, also open in the transition zone, forming part of an extensive interconnecting lead system. Vol. 124
18935-18936
 - NOAA images from 1975 show that where the Canmar site number 1 is located is often in an open lead, as early as March, and that the ice movements onshore and offshore of the polar pack against the landfast ice continually open and close this lead. There is also a clockwise movement of that offshore ice. Vol. 124
18936
 - In summer, it is likely that the flow tongues will cause extensive interruptions to drill ships operating at the Canmar sites. The main characteristic of the ice in the southeastern Beaufort Sea is the extreme variability of its extent and movement which render terms such as "average ice concentrations" and "average ice year" of little use. Vol. 124
18937
- b-3-9 Storm Surges
- Storm surges are normally accompanied by large wind waves, rapid coastal erosion and inundation of coastal lowlands. Vol. 124
18939
 - Winter surges could cause unusual displacements in the landfast ice and complicate the prediction of oil transport in the event of a blowout. Vol. 124
18939
 - Oil from a blowout near the end of the drilling season could co-exist with a storm surge to transport oil inshore into lowlands. Vol. 124
18940
 - The present plans of Canmar are to send their two drill ships into the southeastern Beaufort Sea as early as possible in the summer of 1976. Assuming that 1976 will be a year of light ice, the earliest date that ships may begin drilling is about the first of August. If it is a heavy ice year, it is unlikely that the ships could proceed to their drilling sites at all. Vol. 124
18941
 - Only 2½ months would be available for drilling. Vol. 124
18941
Drill site #1 is in a transition zone at water depths of 26 metres and 46 kilometres seaward of Tuktoyaktuk Peninsula while site #2 is in a depth of 58 metres at a distance of 83 kilometres offshore of Pelly Island.

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- Assuming the postulated blowout occurs on the fifth of October, the second drill ship could, at most, begin work on drilling a relief well, but would be unable to drill down to the petroleum-bearing horizon to control the wild well before freeze-up. In this event there would be a free-running blowout and little hope of controlling it until at least ten months later, in the following summer. Even then it would depend on having a favourable ice year to bring it under control. Vol. 124
18942
- In some geological oil-bearing structures, debris entrained in the gas and oil within the well-bore can gradually quench or reduce the flow of a wild well. However, in the worst case the well could free-run throughout the fall, winter and spring, until the summer of 1977 when action could resume to drill a relief well to bring the blowout under control by that season's end. Vol. 124
18942

b-3-10 Oil Flow from a Blowout

- Mr. Milne postulated that the initial flow of crude oil could be 2,500 barrels per day, and that this flow could decline to 1,500 barrels a day, or in one month's time, as the local region of the reservoir is drained. 1,500 barrels a day equals 240 cubic meters of oil per day, and a cubic meter of oil is about a ton approximately, or 87,600 cubic meters of oil a year, assuming the well does not self-seal. Accompanying this would be about 1.2 million cubic feet of gas per day, which accompanies the crude oil to the sea surface. Vol. 124
18942-18943
- Assuming calm water, little ice and negligible currents, it is possible 90 percent of the oil could be burned off. The tarry residue would be retained locally. Vol. 124
18943
- If a large ice floe happened to float over the site of a burning blowout, the fire is likely to be extinguished. Vol. 124
18944
- In October, offshore winds drive the newly-forming ice away from the shore and out to sea. Strong northwest winds follow in November and can whip up the waves and drive the ice back to the coast. Mr. Milne said it is not likely during the late fall that an ignited blowout will remain on fire. The oil will be blown by the wind, be emulsified to some extent, and eventually be driven toward the shoreline of Tuktoyaktuk Peninsula. Here the Mackenzie River flow will transport the oil along the shore of the peninsula to the northeast. Vol. 124
18944

b-3-11 Control Devices

- Marine inshore and offshore clean-up equipment, consisting of floating booms, devices to separate oil from water, and floating incinerators, will be completely inoperable beyond freeze-up in October. Canmar may attempt to re-ignite the blowout by dropping incendiary material from aircraft at the site. These efforts could be frustrated by intruding ice floes which frequently snuff out the flames. There will be discontinuous movements of multi-year pack ice over the site, remnants of past season's first-year ice and new ice. Leads in this ice can form, freeze and be compressed, the new ice being crushed and mixed with oil. Vol. 124
18945

- It is estimated from satellite imagery, that Canmar's site number one will be in open water or water covered with new grey ice an estimated 50 percent of the time from late January through to early May. In contrast, Canmar's site number two, the one further offshore, will be covered with transition zone ice an estimated 90 percent of the time for this period. Therefore the two proposed sites are distinguished by their position relative to this predictable offshore lead with the result that a large fraction of the oil released from a sub-sea blowout would have distinctly different histories during the winter and spring, for both these sites.

Vol. 124
18946b-3-12 Oil Distribution

- At Canmar site number one, just off the landfast ice and south of the one further offshore, in the period from late January to early May of 1977, oil will rise into any lead over the site left by the northern retreat of the pack and will mix with newly formed frazil ice blown toward the north side of the lead. Should this lead close, the oil rising will also flow under the ice.
- For an oil discharge rate of 1,500 barrels a day, or 240 cubic meters a day, the width of the swath of oil under the ice is likely to vary between .4 kilometres and 1 kilometre. Mr. Milne explained he had since modified the figures depending on the permeability of ice to gas.
- The oil could be more localized in east-west ridges and displaced under adjacent ice. The total length of the oiled trail to the west from late January to early May could range between 300 to 500 kilometres. That would extend pretty well to Barter Island.
- In summary, assuming a blowout occurred on October 5, 1976, at Canmar site number one, the oil could be dispersed in early May.
- Thirty-five hundred cubic metres would be blown toward the coast by winds associated with a storm surge on October 10th, that would be in the late fall, which is a very likely occurrence; 5,000 cubic metres will have been dispersed northeast towards Banks Island in the fall, 22,000 cubic metres will be dispersed in the growing and the seaward extending landfast ice, part toward the northeast until mid-November, and the remainder to the west until late January; finally 23,000 cubic metres will be distributed along the north edge of the landfast ice, 400 kilometres to the west, or 75 kilometres west of the Alaska-Yukon border as far as Barter Island.
- At site number two, it would seldom be in open water in the later winter, so that from late January to early May, the oil would most likely be encapsulated within the ice of the transition zone. Prior to this, much of the oil would be incorporated in the land fast ice as at site number one, although somewhat less since the westward ice circulation would be established sooner offshore.
- The scenario assumes sixty days of drilling in 1976, before the hypothetical blowout occurred. Spudding in for a relief well at either Canmar site could occur on July 15, 1977.

Vol. 124
18947-18948Vol. 124
18949Vol. 124
18949Vol. 124
18949Vol. 124
18952-18953Vol. 124
18953Vol. 124
18959

- Mr. Milne said that unless a blowout were self-sealing, damage from released oil could only be prevented in one of three ways: Vol. 124
18989
 - (a) The flow can be stopped by the drilling of a suitable relief well.
 - (b) The oil could be contained at or near the bottom.
 - (c) The oil could be contained or disposed of after it has reached the surface.
- He stated that at present no technology exists for drilling a relief well in the Beaufort Sea transition zone except during the brief summer open water period. In some years no suitable open water period occurs. Vol. 124
18989
- Speaking of marine life, Mr. Milne predicted that primary production will be inhibited where oil collects in the ice of the transition zone so that a localized depletion of fish stocks, invertebrates and sub-ice algae will occur. This depletion will have significance if it occurs in the main east-west leads used for migration and in zones of active shearing used by resident seal populations. Vol. 124
18992-18993
- Mr. Milne said the predicted mortality of overwintering ringed and bearded seals concentrated in the ice of the transition zone is not known. However, he said it is certain that a large fraction of the sub-adult and adolescent seal populations, perhaps 30 percent or more, in the south-eastern Beaufort Sea will encounter oil. Vol. 124
18993
- The predicted contamination of offshore leads for at least one spring season and more chronic long-lived pollution of the coastal bays and shorelines will have the greatest impact on the bird life of the south-eastern Beaufort Sea. Vol. 124
18993
- Coastal fishes comprise other wildlife populations sensitive to oil pollution. The recovery from an initial fish kill is predicted to be slow, perhaps a decade, a result of the persistent toxicity of oil in lagoon and embayment sediments. Vol. 124
18993

b-3-13 Use of Assumptions

- Counsel for Foothills suggested the worst case had been based on a wide range of assumptions. Assumptions had been made as to well pressures, composition of well stream, volumes, ice conditions, temperature conditions, wind conditions, water levels, currents, time of year remedial measures, length of time for environmental recovery. Mr. Milne stated consultation had taken place with industry regarding the volume of flow from a blowout. Vol. 128
19545
- Mr. Milne said he consulted with APOA on volumes of oil spill and pressures. He indicated, under cross-examination, that he had not made an attempt to forecast a most probable situation. He said there is a lack of precise knowledge of behaviour of the environment to develop a most probable situation. Vol. 128
19552

b-3-14 Use of Remote Sensing

- Mr. Milne, in cross-examination, said there doesn't appear to be any viable technique for detecting oil under ice by remote sensing.

Vol. 128
19568b-3-15 Time Requirement for Canmar Drilling

- Some discussion occurred regarding the 100-120 days operating time estimated by Canmar as a requirement for completing drill holes and the possibility of being unable to complete a drill hole during one season due to limited drilling time in Beaufort Sea.

Vol. 128
19573b-3-16 Burning Oil on Top of Cold Water

- Mr. Milne said there has been no experimental work done to determine the efficiency of burning oil on top of cold water.

Vol. 128
19576b-3-17 Interaction Wildlife and Floating Oil

- Mr. Milne, in cross-examination, agreed that while the area of contamination was small in comparison to the total area of the Beaufort Sea, the oil contamination would occur in an area where sea birds would be in the spring.

Vol. 128
19587

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

SUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUME NO. 119)

COPE
Hazardous Oil and Gas Field Materials

Inuvik, N.W.T.
January 28, 1976

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>Page</u>
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	74
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	
b-1 Hazardous Materials - General	74
b-2 Sump Fluids	74
b-3 Blowouts	75
b-4 Recoverable Liquids	75
b-5 Sweet/Sour Gas	75
b-6 Miscellaneous	75

TOPIC: Phase II/III: The Impact of a Pipeline and Mackenzie Corridor Development on the Physical/Living Environment.

Handling of Hazardous Materials in Oil and Gas Field Development in Alberta.

DATE: January 28, 1976 in Inuvik.

WITNESS: COPE witness:

- D.R. Shaw: Chief Chemist, Energy Resources Conservation Board, Alberta.

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

HIGHLIGHTS

A. Technical/Engineering

- nil

B. Environmental

b-1 Hazardous Materials - General

- After defining toxicity Mr. Shaw described, in chief, the types of hazardous fluids resulting from oil and gas production. These are generally classified as: (1) hydrocarbons, (2) salt water and (3) sulphur compounds. The nature and quantities of these substances in a spill dictate the types of problems that will be encountered. These problems, the affects on the flora and fauna and the possible mitigative measures were described by Mr. Shaw. Vol. 119
18144-18160
- Other compounds such as phosphate ester high temperature lubricants, metallic soaps, etc., would also be of concern. Little is known about the sublethal effects of hazardous substances. Vol. 119
17173-17175
- The oil companies tend to use the less hazardous compounds for economic reasons, without intervention by a regulatory agency, according to Mr. Shaw in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. Vol. 119
18181-18183
- The annual spillage in Alberta is 60 to 100 thousand barrels of oil and salt but it is difficult to project what might be anticipated for the North once hydrocarbon production is underway, according to Mr. Shaw in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. Vol. 119
18195-18197
- Burning off an oil spill may be permissible in winter but it generally should be avoided in summer. Vol. 119
17176-17177

b-2 Sump Fluids

- The problems associated with the disposal of sump fluids were described in chief by Mr. Shaw. Many of the fluids are toxic to plant and animal life. Some have synergistic effects with other commonly used compounds. The precautions and steps to be taken to alleviate the problems were described. Vol. 119
18160-18171

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- The hazardous effects and the methods of disposal of bentonitic clays were described by Mr. Shaw in-chief. Vol. 119
17175-17176
- Industry is learning to pay attention to sumps because of the high costs associated with taking remedial measures, according to Mr. Shaw in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. Vol. 119
18183-18184
- The types of waste fluids are a vital consideration in the evaluation of disposal well viability, according to Mr. Shaw in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. The Alberta regulations in this regard could serve as guidelines for the north. Vol. 119
18184-18189

b-3 Blowouts

- The threat of blowouts to humans, wildlife and plants was outlined by Mr. Shaw in-chief. Vol. 119
18171-18173
- Statistics on blowouts show a general decline primarily because of the improved equipment being used and because of the requirements of regulatory agencies. Vol. 119
18190-18193

b-4 Recoverable Liquids

- The I.O.L. gas composition (Taglu) indicates that the recoverable liquids would be about 20,000 barrels per day, according to Mr. Shaw in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. Vol. 119
18197-18199

b-5 Sweet/Sour Gas

- The process by which a sweet gas reservoir can go sour was described by Mr. Shaw in-chief and in cross-examination. Vol. 119
17173-17175
18193-18194

b-6 Miscellaneous

- Stream siltation may be increased by activities associated with oil and gas developments, according to Mr. Shaw in-chief. Vol. 119
17178
- The extent of the work of the Alberta Energy Conservation Board was described by Mr. Shaw in-chief and in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. Vol. 119
18143-18144
18180-18181

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUME NO. 120)

COPE
Mackenzie Delta Wildlife - Historical ReviewInuvik, N.W.T.
January 29, 1976

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>Page</u>
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	78
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	
b-1 Historical Information	78
b-2 Fish	78
b-3 Birds	78
b-4 Mammals	79
b-5 Data Base and Disturbance	79

TOPIC: Delta Phase: COPE's evidence,

The Mackenzie Delta Wildlife,

- An Historical Review of Man's Impact.

DATE: January 29, 1976 in Inuvik

WITNESSES: COPE witness:

- Dr. A.M. Martell : Research Scientist, Canadian Wildlife Service, Sault Ste. Marie, Ontario.

HIGHLIGHTS:

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

A. Technical/Engineering

Nil.

B. Environmental

b-1 Historical Information

- The development concerns of Delta residents are not surprising since wildlife resources have been the Vol. 120
mainstay of the Delta economy for all but 10 of the 18313-18317
last 10,000 years, according to Dr. Martell in-chief.
Dr. Martell briefly described the Delta human-wildlife
interactions over the last 10,000 years including the
first intrusion by the white man (1789), the establish-
ment of the fur trade (1840-1860) and the whaling
period (1889-1910).

b-2 Fish

- Because of the lack of long term quantitative data on Vol. 120
even major fish species in the Delta it is unlikely 18325-18327
that a disturbance to their populations could be
detected or that the exact cause of any major
disturbance could be assigned, according to Dr. Martell
in chief. He went on to describe the available
information on fish. The Judge asked Dr. Martell to Vol. 120
review the evidence of Stein, Steigenberger and McCart 18354-18355
and advise the Inquiry if it altered his views in any
way.

b-3 Birds

- A long term data base is needed to assess the effects Vol. 120
of potential disturbances to birds, according to 18327-18332
Dr. Martell in chief. The available information on
birds was described. Dr. Martell emphasized that
little is known about annual variations and little
is known about the biology of two of the Delta's
most important species, ptarmigan and waterfowl.
- Since the critical stages in the birds' life cycle Vol. 120
can be seriously affected by weather and man-induced 18348-18349
disturbances stringent controls on development
activity must be enforced, according to Dr. Martell
in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. The
critical stages are identified for waterfowl, and
with more data they could be identified for other
species. Year-round research is necessary.

b-4 MammalsTRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- Information on the distribution of the 42 species of mammals in the Delta is better than it is for fish and birds but good biological information is available only for a few species such as beaver and muskrat, according to Dr. Martell in chief. Information on caribou, moose, Dall sheep, grizzly bears, polar bears, seals and beluga and bowhead whales has been compiled only recently. Vol. 120
18332-18337
- The Bluenose Caribou Herd seems to be moving into the Delta again, according to Dr. Martell in response to the Judge's questions. The Porcupine Caribou Herd doesn't seem to be decreasing because of the present harvest but long term data is lacking. Vol. 120
18351-18353
Vol. 120
18346-18347
- About 1,500 bowhead whales were taken by whalers in a seven-year period and that is probably a good estimate of the total Beaufort Sea stock at that time, according to Dr. Martell in reply to the Judge. There are probably only about 100 bowhead whales left according to Dr. Martell in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. Vol. 120
18350-18351
Vol. 120
18353-18354

b-5 Data Base and Disturbance

- A review of the history of man's impact on beaver, caribou, muskoxen and whales shows that in several cases the magnitude of the disturbance would not have been known until it was very great because of the lack of baseline data, according to Dr. Martell in chief. Vol. 120
18317-18325
- A long-term data base is absolutely essential, according to Dr. Martell in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. It may be possible to get by with a minimum amount of information but once a change has been detected greater amounts of information must be available in order to decide what to do. The responsibility for data base information must rest with government. A government management program is required to assess and moderate disturbances. A good wildlife management program could be developed in 5 to 10 years. Vol. 120
18339-18345
- There has been little research done to determine the effects of disturbances over the last 15 years in the Delta. Solid base-line data is needed to assess the effect of man-induced disturbances. It is essential that the wildlife resources be maintained. The onus of proof that wildlife populations will not be disturbed should rest with the party proposing developments. In cross-examination by Commission Counsel Dr. Martell said that increased access to the Delta is a major impact factor. There is no doubt that development will increase wildlife disturbances. The present agency charged with dealing with these disturbances must have more funding and staff to cope with the proposed changes. Vol. 120
18337-18338
Vol. 120
18345-18346
18349-18350

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUME NO. 121 & 122)

COPE

Development Impacts on Delta- Beaufort Wildlife

Inuvik, N.W.T.

February 10, 11, 1976TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>Page</u>
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	
<u>PRECISE ECOLOGICAL EFFECTS OF AN ANTICIPATED OIL SPILL</u>	
b-1 Lack of Information	83
b-2 Low Profile Organisms	83
b-3 Lengthy Recovery Process in the Arctic	83
b-4 Crude Oil Relatively Insoluble in Seawater	83
b-5 Effect Levels	83
b-6 Problems in Assessing Oil Impact in the Arctic	83
b-7 Major Oil Spills in Temperate Waters	84
b-8 The Interacting Variables as Factors Influencing Oil Impact Upon Marine Systems	84
b-9 Type of Oil	84
b-10 Varying Toxicity	84
b-11 Mode of Interaction of Oil with Marine Organisms	85
b-12 Toxicity Tests	85
<u>BIOLOGICAL PRODUCTIVITY</u>	
b-13 Background Information	85
b-14 Effects of Crude Oil	86
b-15 Oil in Intertidal Zone	86
b-16 Oil under Ice	86
b-17 Sub-Ice Habitat	87
b-18 Toxicity of Oil Entrapped in Ice	87
b-19 Santa Barbara Blow-out	87
b-20 Long-Term Effects	87
b-21 Finely Dispersed Oil	87
b-22 Massive Short-Term Mortality	87
b-23 Sublethal Effects	87
b-24 Required Studies on Arctic Marine Invertebrates	88
<u>CONCERNS OF BIRD LIFE DURING OIL AND GAS DEVELOPMENT</u>	
b-25 Bird Populations - Beaufort Sea and Littoral Zone	88
b-26 Importance of Ice Leads	88
b-27 Coastal Lagoons, Bays, Barrier Beaches, Tidal Marshes	89
b-28 Storm Surges	89
b-29 Oil Contamination in Leads	89
b-30 Use of Dewline Sites for Compressor Stations	89

b-31	Cleaning of Oiled Birds	89
b-32	Sensitivity of Snow Geese	89
b-33	Keeping Birds Away from Polluted Areas	89
b-34	Critical Areas	89
b-35	Compressor Station Disturbance	90
b-36	Expansion of the Kendall Island Bird Sanctuary	90
b-37	Relocation of the Arctic Gas Shallow Bay Crossing	90
b-38	Aircraft Effects on Birds	90

FISHERIES OF THE SOUTHERN BEAUFORT SEA AND
MACKENZIE DELTA

b-39	Fish Species	90
b-40	Spawning Areas and Overwintering Habitat	91
b-41	Sensitive Areas	91
b-42	Contingency Plan	91
b-43	Seismic Charges	92

WHALES IN THE MACKENZIE DELTA AND BEAUFORT SEA

b-44	Bowhead Whales	92
b-45	Beluga	92
b-46	Reserve or Sanctuary	93
b-47	Alternate Calving Areas	93
b-48	Food Sources	93
b-49	Effect of Oil	93
b-50	Development Concerns	94

RINGED SEAL

b-51	Significance	94
b-52	Ringed Seal Characteristics	94
b-53	Use of Leads and Breathing Holes	94
b-54	Birthing	94
b-55	Bearded Seal	94
b-56	Effect of Oil on Seals	94
b-57	Seal Movements	94

POLAR BEAR IN THE WESTERN ARCTIC

b-58	International Agreement	95
b-59	Utilization of Polar Bear	95
b-60	Denning	95
b-61	Population	96
b-62	Distribution	96
b-63	Population	96
b-64	Industrial Activity	96
b-65	Denning Areas Along the Yukon Coast	96

TOPIC: COPE Evidence on Environment

DATE: February 10, 11, 1976

WITNESSES FOR COPE: Dr. J.A. Percy: Department of the Environment.
 Dr. E.H. Grainger: Department of the Environment.
 Dr. T.W. Barry: Department of the Environment.
 Mr. J.N. Stein: Department of the Environment.
 Dr. D.F. Sergeant: Department of the Environment.
 Dr. T.G. Smith: Department of the Environment.
 Dr. I. Sterling: Department of the Environment.

HIGHLIGHTS:

A. Technical/Engineering

TRANSCRIPT
 REFERENCE

PRECISE ECOLOGICAL EFFECTS OF AN ANTICIPATED OIL SPILL

b-1 Lack of Information

- Dr. J.A. Percy, DOE, provided the following information on anticipated oil spills. It is still impossible to predict with any degree of confidence, the precise ecological effects of an anticipated oil spill. Even after a spill has occurred it has proven difficult to assess the overall environmental impact. Given the dearth of information about arctic marine ecosystems, any attempt at detailed impact prediction at present can only be considered an exercise in futility. Vol. 121 18369

b-2 Low Profile Organisms

- Little attention has been paid to those "low profile" organisms of little direct economic consequence that nevertheless form a critical part of the ecological web upon which higher forms are dependent. Vol. 121 18370

b-3 Lengthy Recovery Process in the Arctic

- It is generally conceded that recovery from a severe ecological disturbance, such as a major oil spill, would be a lengthy process in the Arctic. This is a consequence of the slow growth extended life cycles and longer reproductive periodicity of Arctic animals as well as of the slow dispersion and degradation of oil at low temperatures. Vol. 121 18370

b-4 Crude Oil Relatively Insoluble in Seawater

- Crude oil is relatively insoluble in seawater. As a consequence, spilled oil does not spread uniformly through the environment but tends rather to concentrate in specific cases of the environment in a variety of forms. Marine organisms may thus encounter varying concentrations and forms of crude oil depending upon habitat and circumstance. Vol. 121 18370

b-5 Effect Levels

- Interaction of animals with oil may result in three distinct levels of effect: Vol. 121 18371-18372
 - (1) Short-term lethal effects;
 - (2) Sublethal physiological effects;
 - (3) Behavioural-integrative effects;

b-6 Problems in Assessing Oil Impact in the Arctic

- Few arctic marine oil spills have been studied in sufficient detail and for a long enough period to realistically assess the environmental impacts of such incidents. A complete absence of pre-spill baseline data has, in most instances, served to further compound the uncertainty. Impact prediction is rendered virtually impossible by the fact that little reliable information is available at the present about even the most basic ecology and physiology of the great majority of arctic marine species. Vol. 121
18373

b-7 Major Oil Spills in Temperate Waters

- Major crude oil spills in temperate waters (notably the Santa Barbara, California, and Torrey Canyon, off the southern coast of England, incidents) killed large numbers of birds and intertidal invertebrates, but were not as ecologically devastating to animals in the water column as anticipated. Vol. 121
18373

b-8 The Interacting Variables as Factors Influencing Oil Impact Upon Marine Systems

- Physical factors are: type of oil, dose of oil, manner of introduction into the environment, physiography and hydrography of spill area, season of spill, weather conditions, method of treatment. Vol. 121
18373
18375
- Biological factors are: season of spill, adaptation effects, interaction effects, nature of biota, mode of interaction of oil with animals. Vol. 121
18375
- It is interaction of all of these complex factors in the uniquely arctic marine environment that will determine the overall impact of any given oil spill. In some spills one or more of these factors may assume an overwhelming importance in determining the magnitude of the impact.

b-9 Type of Oil

- Petroleum pollutants generally fall into two very broad categories. Non-persistent pollutants include the lighter refined components such as gasoline, kerosene, diesel oil, etc., that have generally been found to evaporate rather quickly following a spill. Persistent pollutants such as crude oil, bunker fuel, etc. have a large bulk of heavy components that may remain in the environment for an indefinite period of time. The latter type of pollutants are the most serious threat to arctic ecosystems. Vol. 121
18376

b-10 Varying Toxicity

- Different types of crude oil vary quite extensively in their toxic effects as Ottway (1971) has clearly shown for several species of intertidal organisms. Kuhnhold (1970) reports a similar phenomenon with regard to crude oil toxicity to herring eggs. Up to the present time there has been no indication of the relative toxicity to arctic marine organisms of northern crude oils. Vol. 121
18377

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- Dr. Percy discussed in some detail, the other variables; Vol. 121
dose of oil, manner of introduction of oil into the 18377
environment, physiography and hydrography of spill area,
season spill. Nothing is known about seasonal varia-
tions in the sensitivity of arctic animals to crude oil.

He further discussed weather conditions, method of Vol. 121
treatment, adaptation and interacting effects, nature 18378
of biota. The precise reasons for a remarkable
difference in tolerance by various species is not at
present known, largely due to the fact that we have no
very clear idea of which components, and what mechanisms
of toxicity, are responsible for irreversible damage to
organisms exposed to a given crude oil.

- On the basis of the available data it is difficult Vol. 121
to draw hard and fast generalizations regarding the 18381
oil tolerance of various classes of invertebrates.

b-11 Mode of Interaction of Oil with Marine Organisms

- The physical form, eventual fate and ecological effects Vol. 121
of spilled crude oil will differ greatly depending 18381
upon whether the oil is deposited in the intertidal
zone, dispersed in the water column, absorbed onto
bottom sediments or accumulated in pools under the ice.

- Direct kill of organisms occurs by physical effects Vol. 121
such as smothering, direct kill of organisms by 18382
contact toxicity; direct kill of organisms by seawater
soluble compounds; destruction of sensitive larvae
and eggs and destruction of food sources. Sublethal
effects resulting in direct long-term mortality or
in reduced tolerance to normal stresses. Interference
with subtle behavioural and integrative mechanisms
of individuals, populations and communities.
Incorporation and possible concentration of carcinogens
and other potentially toxic compounds in the food
chain.

b-12 Toxicity Tests

- Toxicity tests have usually involved either immersing Vol. 121
the animals in whole oil for specific periods and 18382-18383
then returning them to clean seawater for observations,
or more realistically, exposing groups of animals to
seawater dispersions for specific time periods
usually 96 hours).
- Increasingly, emphasis is shifting from short-term Vol. 121
lethality studies to a variety of subtle sub-lethal 18383
effects that impair the organisms' ability to function
effectively. Prolongation of such impairment may in
time lead to the reduction or elimination of populations
in the affected area.
- It is necessary to have much more comprehensive Vol. 121
information on the utilization of natural chemicals 13384
cues by marine organisms.

BIOLOGICAL PRODUCTIVITY

b-13 Background Information

- Ice and snow cover reach maximum thickness around Vol. 121
May with ice disappearing in July. Sunlight reaches 18388-18394
its peak in July. Phytoplankton reach seasonal
maximum in quantity soon after maximum sunlight.
Phytoplankton undergo photosynthesis. Nitrate which
increases in quantity during the winter declines until
plants reach their peak in August. Zooplankton eat the
phytoplankton and are in turn eaten by carnivorous zoo-
plankton and fishes.

- Plant production distribution is lowest in the nearby fresh silt - laden waters just off the river mouth. Far offshore production also seems to be low. Higher plant production occurs near the outer edge of the area of river influence and perhaps in the shallow coastal bay outside the area of turbid river water. The south Beaufort Sea is a region of low marine production. Vol. 121
18394

b-14 Effects of Crude Oil

- Effects of 4 types of crude oil on phytoplankton productivity rates varied from inhibition to stimulation depending on plant species, location, experiment duration, oil concentrations and the use of dispersants. Use of corexit with crude oils inhibited productivity. Two seaweed species examined were significantly inhibited by all types and concentrations of oils tested. Vol. 121
18396
- The food chain is a pathway for pollution. The under ice biota is an extremely important part of the food chain. It is highly vulnerable to oil in lacking avoidance capacity. Sea bottom fauna have low capacities for oil avoidance and are especially vulnerable in shallow bays.
- Ecosystems in the Beaufort Sea should be studied over several years in all seasons. Possibility of long-term effects of crude oil contamination should be examined as well as rates of degradation of oil by bacteria under varying circumstances. Biodegradation under sea ice should also be studied. Interaction of crude oil such as inhibition of productivity and growth of phytoplankton should be studied. Vol. 121
18400
- Dr. Grainger replying to CARC said an extensive oil spill could result in light reduction which would inhibit plant production. A significant reduction in the plant food quality would affect food lines which progress upward in the ecosystem. Dr. Grainger in response to Commission Counsel said Beaufort Sea did not allow scientists to get to the point of studying bio-degradation under sea ice. Weather problems occurred in 1974 and 1975 which hindered research. Vol. 122
18609
18664-18665
- Dr. Percy said relatively little attention is being paid to ecological effect of developments on components of marine ecosystems which constitute the essential foundation of the ecological pyramid. Vol. 121
18404

b-15 Oil in Intertidal Zone

- Stranded oil in intertidal zones is still available for reintroduction into other areas and should not be considered innocuous. Vol. 121
18406

b-16 Oil under Ice

- Oil under ice will tend to accumulate in irregularities in the ice undersurface to form oil lenses of various sizes. These may have important ecological consequences. Vol. 121
18406

b-17 Sub-Ice Habitat

- Dr. Percy said little is known about the impact of oil on organisms in the sub-ice habitat. Animals are likely to be smothered or fouled by viscous oil masses. Vol. 121 18407

b-18 Toxicity of Oil Entrapped in Ice

- The toxicity of oil recovered from ice six months after being spilled was not significantly lower than that of fresh oil. Natural ice movements in the Beaufort Sea could result in oil being transported considerable distances from the spill site and re-introduced in the water column, still in toxic form. Vol. 121 18408
- Dr. Percy said toxic components of the accumulating oil from a prolonged late summer blow-out would be preserved unchanged until spring when some of the oil would be re-introduced in the water column en masse. This would be the worst possible time of year - planktonic larval stages might be particularly vulnerable. Vol. 121 18409

b-19 Santa Barbara Blow-out

- Dr. Percy said the Santa Barbara blow-out in California indicated during run-off much of the oil was absorbed in suspended sediments and carried to the bottom - beyond human control. He said little is known about the effects of oil contaminated sediments upon benthic epifauna and infauna. At present there is no information on possible toxic effects resulting from prolonged exposure to sediments tainted with lesser quantities of oil. Behavioural patterns of certain species may be markedly altered in the presence of tainted sediments. Vol. 121

b-20 Long-Term Effects

- Oil bound into superficial bottom sediments is likely to have a long-term effect on the benthic community. Vol. 121 18411

b-21 Finely Dispersed Oil

- Dr. Percy said sediments in the Beaufort Sea are intermittently eroded and redeposited by bottom currents giving a potential for contamination of a much wider area of the sea floor than that affected by initial deposition. He said it is generally agreed that finely dispersed oil is more toxic to marine life than are soluble extract. Vol. 121 18412

b-22 Massive Short-Term Mortality

- Massive short-term mortality among adult organisms inhabiting the water column as a result of contact with particulate or sub-particulate crude oil if it occurs at all will be limited to relatively small areas. Vol. 121 18412

b-23 Sublethal Effects

- Sublethal effects of oil spills may directly result in the death of organisms over an extended period or more insidiously may impair the animals' ability to withstand normal environmental stresses. Vol. 121 18412
- Dr. Percy said intensive studies of the trophic interrelationships of Arctic marine organisms are required. Vol. 121

- Dr. Percy said the long-term effects of cumulative spill are probably going to have a greater ecological impact over the long-term, over a broader area. Vol. 121

b-24 Required Studies on Arctic Marine Invertebrates

- Dr. Percy said studies were required on arctic marine invertebrate species composition, general ecology tropic inter-relationship and ecological importance of the sub-ice community; further studies on the interaction between spilled oil and suspended sediments; studies of the lethal and sublethal effects of crude oils on major Arctic zooplankton species and particularly on larval stages; further studies on sublethal physiological and behavioural effects and studies on the time course of detoxification and elimination of spilled oil from Arctic marine ecosystems. Vol. 121
18422
- Dr. Percy said volatile elements in crude oil cause very rapid lethality. In temperate waters volatile elements are lost fairly rapidly. In the Beaufort Sea a lot of material would be trapped in ice and dissolved in sea water. On ice surface volatile elements are lost at a lower rate. Vol. 122
18563
- Dr. Percy said he thought the water column would recover reasonably well. He said the bottom is a totally different matter. Hydrocarbons would remain on the bottom sediments for extremely long periods. Dr. Percy said ten years cleansing period requirement postulated by Mr. Milne would be an average time. There are low toxicity dispersants used in oil spill clean-ups. He said the British favour dispersants because they value beaches highly. He said use of dispersants might be considered where oil slicks are heading for a very sensitive area. Vol. 122
18650
- Vol. 122
18564
- Vol. 122
18650
- Vol. 122
18652
- Vol. 122
18659

CONCERNS FOR BIRD LIFE DURING OIL AND GAS DEVELOPMENT

b-25 Bird Populations - Beaufort Sea and Littoral Zone

- There are approximately 2 million migrating birds that frequent the Beaufort Sea and the littoral zone (area up to the highest storm lines). Vol. 121
18439
- Coastal bays, lagoons, barrier beaches and islands are important nesting and moulting grounds for sea birds. Vol. 121
18440
- Migratory sea birds use open water leads in the sea ice for resting and feeding. Open water coastal leads form a seabird migration route. Vol. 121
18440
- The seabird population includes three species of loon, jaegers, old squaws common and king eiders. White fronted geese are found in large numbers in Liverpool Bay as well as being found elsewhere along the coast. Two hundred thousand snow geese next on Banks Island. Large numbers of Pacific Brant migrate along the Beaufort Sea coast. Vol. 121
18441

b-26 Importance of Ice Leads

- Ice leads from May to early July are most important to seabirds as a migration route. In the fall, there are large areas of open water along the coast. Cape Dalhouse is an important springtime area of open water. Vol. 121
18442

b-27 Coastal Lagoons, Bays, Barrier Beaches, Tidal Marshes

- Coastal lagoons, bays, barrier beaches and tidal marshes are important bird areas from June to freeze-up. From late August through September, coastal marshes and barrier beaches are staging areas. The outer part of the Mackenzie Delta, the north Yukon coast and Tuk peninsula are important geese staging areas. Vol. 121 18441

b-28 Storm Surges

- A storm surge carrying oil spills onto beaches would impact snow geese and their fall staging areas. Vol. 121 18447

b-29 Oil Contamination in Leads

- Oil contamination in leads from about April 25th to the latter part of June would present major danger for seabirds. Only one murre colony is known to exist in the Beaufort Sea at Cape Parry. Rehabilitation of oil-affected sea birds in temperate climates has been unsuccessful. Vol. 121 18449
- The Dome Petroleum offshore drilling sites are near the edge of the shear zone. Vol. 121 18452
- Contingency plans proposed by the petroleum company do not appear satisfactory. Vol. 121 18453
- The Mackenzie Delta is important for snow geese nesting in the Kendall Island area, whistling swans, white fronted geese and a number of species of ducks, sandhill cranes and shore birds. The Mackenzie Delta lowlands from Richards Island to the Blow River is an important fall staging area.

b-30 Use of Dewline Sites for Compressor Stations

- Dewline sites might be used for compressor stations. Vol. 121 18457
The proposed compressor station in the Delta should be at Shingle Point or at Tununuk. Geese staging in the fall will avoid compressor sites by 5-10 miles. The possibility of relocating proposed gas plants at Tununuk on Richards Island should be examined.

b-31 Cleaning of Oiled Birds

- Dr. Barry said he was completely pessimistic about attempts to clean oiled birds. Vol. 121 18565

b-32 Sensitivity of Snow Geese

- He said snow geese do not explore new nesting areas and a storm surge carrying oil pollutants could wipe out a colony. Vol. 121 18567

b-33 Keeping Birds Away from Polluted Areas

- Dr. Barry suggested automatic exploders might be a means of scaring off birds from an oil spill 35-40 miles offshore. He also told about coating oil with white foam to deter birds from landing on oil slicks. Vol. 122 18657
Vol. 122 18658

b-34 Critical Areas

- Dr. Tom Barry said there is a continual turnover of birds in ice leads as bird flocks move through. Vol. 122 18565

- Dr. Barry said lagoons and water areas behind the barrier beaches important to birds, invertebrates, fish rearing. Big barrier beaches are McKinley Bay, Taker Point, Warren Point and Nanaluk where an oil spill would have serious effect on birds. Vol. 122
18571
Vol. 122
18572
- Dr. Barry said birds particularly susceptible to environmental damage during incubation and any place where the birds are concentrated. Vol. 122
18578-18579

b-35 Compressor Station Disturbance

- In speaking of compressor stations Dr. Barry suggested a 5 mile disturbance radius but this would vary with species. Vol. 122
18580

b-36 Expansion of the Kendall Island Bird Sanctuary

- Speaking of the Kendall Island Bird Sanctuary, Dr. Barry said he would like to see it include Mallik Area, Swan Channel, Harry Channel, Dennis Lagoon. Vol. 122
18583

b-37 Relocation of the Arctic Gas Shallow Bay Crossing

- Dr. Barry said he would like to see Shallow Bay crossing moved south into scrub willow area away from beluga and bird areas. He said muskrat trapping is not important in this proposed routing. Vol. 122
18586
- In answer to CARC on the matter of storm surges Dr. Barry said a storm surge in September 1970 covered the whole of the outer Delta in water. Vol. 122
18592
- Dr. Barry also said site of proposed gas plants should be moved off low ground because of storm surges. Vol. 122
18720

b-38 Aircraft Effects on Birds

- Dr. Barry said different types of aircraft induce different reactions on the part of geese. Vol. 122
18595
- Dr. Barry said aircraft height restrictions were placed on just about every sanctuary permit given to oil or seismic company. Vol. 122
18722

FISHERIES OF THE SOUTHERN BEAUFORT SEA AND MACKENZIE DELTA

b-39 Fish Species

- Anadromous fish species such as humpback and broad whitefish, Arctic and least ciscoe, inconnu and Arctic Char spend much of their life in brackish and marine waters while migrating into fresh water to spawn or over winter. Spawning migration begins in late July with a return migration in November. Vol. 121
18426
- Northern pike, Arctic grayling and suckers are freshwater species and spawning habitats are local. Vol. 121
18426
- Marine species such as saffron cod, starry flounder and Arctic flounder reside in salt water but are frequently found in brackish water of the Mackenzie Delta. Vol. 121
18426
- Coastal lagoons or lakes having outlets to the Delta channels or sea are important feeding areas. Clear lakes are used by lake trout and ciscoe. Coastal lagoons are nursery areas. Vol. 121
18427

b-40 Spawning Areas and Overwintering Habitat

- Few specific spawning areas have been identified in the Delta. Mr. Stein in answer to Foothills said two suspected spawning areas for whitefish are the mouth of the Arctic Red River and Horseshoe Bend. Some tributaries of the Peel are also used for spawning. Back eddies of the Mackenzie might be spawning areas. Vol. 121 18427 Vol. 122 18553
- Much of the Delta and inshore Beaufort Sea provides overwintering habitat for marine, resident and migratory fish populations. Vol. 121 18427

b-41 Sensitive Areas

- The Mackenzie Delta has been designated as an area likely to be sensitive to pipeline construction involving gravel removal, water use, increased sedimentation, road construction and, increased fishing pressure and methanol use. Dredging should be carried out to avoid critical fish migrations. Peel, Moose and West Channels are migration routes. Mr. Stein in response to Foothills, said fish migration could start as early as mid-July with bulk of migration taking place in mid to late August and early September. A post spawning migration occurs in late October to early November. It is recommended seismic operations be conducted at times least sensitive to fish populations. Waste disposal of drilling fluids should be carefully controlled. Massive oil spills can affect both fish and food sources. Mr. Stein recommended monitoring both upstream and downstream during pipeline construction if necessary operation could be shutdown to avoid harm to fish. Vol. 121 18428 Vol. 122 18556 Vol. 122 18556 Vol. 121 18431 Vol. 121 18431
- Sensitive areas in summer and fall are the west coast of Tuktoyaktuk Peninsula, irregular north-east shoreline of Richards Island between Pullen and Hendrickson Islands, Mallick Bay and the Yukon coast. Vol. 121 18434
- Research revealed no large fish populations between Shallow Bay and Garry Island except in the western and northeastern portion of Shallow Bay which is a migration corridor for char, inconnu and ciscoes. Mr. Stein said the mouth of Holmes Creek is an extremely critical habitat for fish and site of a commercial Pipeline development should be kept away from mouth of Holmes Creek. Fish using Holmes Creek are grayling, suckers, whitefish and inconnu. Vol. 121 18434 Vol. 122 18560

b-42 Contingency Plan

- Adequate oil spill contingency plans must be developed. Mechanical clean-up techniques are preferable to other methods. The nearshore zone is critical to fish resources. Industry should provide oil samples for toxicity and behavioural studies. Mr. Stein said first reaction of fish to oil would be to avoid it. Mr. Stein said he did not favour use of any dispersants or sinkants in oil spill clean-up. Vol. 121 18435 18436 Vol. 122 18656

- Mr. Stein said the proposed Arctic Gas Delta crossing implied possible obstruction to fish through berms and increased siltation. Mr. Stein said he recommended use of mechanical means in cleaning up an oil spill before resorting to dispersants. He recommended both monitoring upstream and downstream during pipeline construction and if a problem occurs a shutdown would be warranted. Mr. Stein commenting on oil spill clean-up said he wouldn't be in favour of the use of any sort of dispersant or sinking agent. Vol. 122
18698
Vol. 122
18660
- Mr. Stein said first reaction of fish to an oil spill would be to avoid it. He said key areas to try and keep oil away from would be between Kittagazuit and Tuktoyaktuk and the northeastern portion of Richards Island. Vol. 122
18656
Vol. 122
18701
Vol. 122
18702

b-43 Seismic Charges

- Dr. Stein said that Mel Falk had found Geogel and Aquaflex were extremely harmful to fish whereas airguns essentially had no effect at all. Vol. 122
18602
- Dr. Stein said a recommendation in the Mel Falk report on drilling needs was that industry should be looking for alternative non-toxic compounds to be used in drilling muds. Vol. 122
18700
- Falk's study of components used in drilling fluids showed that out of 27 common components tested, seven were toxic, six were moderately toxic, five were slightly toxic and six were practically non-toxic. Vol. 122
18700

WHALES IN THE MACKENZIE DELTA AND BEAUFORT SEA

b-44 Bowhead Whales

- Dr. Sergeant traced the history and status of the Bowhead whale. Vol. 121
18463
18467

b-45 Beluga

- Dr. Sergeant said white whales come into the whole of the Beaufort Sea in June and it is inferred they are feeding on the Leadson Polar Cod. Beluga disperse in August, they move west in September. Vol. 121
18470
Vol. 121
18471
- White whales concentrated in the Mackenzie Delta in July are especially vulnerable to hunting, disturbance or oil spills. Greatest and most constant concentrations of white whales are found in the western part of the Delta in the Shallow Bay area. Major concentrations of white whales in the Delta are concerned with calving in warm water and not feeding. There is a minimum estimate of 5,000 white whales reaching the eastern Beaufort Sea in summer. White whales appear to be much more sensitive to waterborne than airborne sounds. Vol. 121
18467
Vol. 121
18472
- Knowledge of nature of oil that might leak into the sea, and of its thickness is needed to determine impact on whales. An upstream oil spill would cause displacement seaward of whale groups with possible mortality of young calves. Research by bioacoustic experts is needed on whale reaction to waterborne sounds. Vol. 122
18491
Vol. 122
18492

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- Dr. Sergeant said Inuit hunters select big males with a total catch of whales of around 130 a summer. Dr. Sergeant said the whaling take totalling about 125 landed per annum, 100 being taken in Kugmallet Bay and from Tuktoyaktuk with Shallow Bay camps taking about 25-30 with very small takes occurring. Dr. Sergeant in reply to Commission Counsel on annual whale take by Inuit (200) being very near the threshold size said kill was not excessive. This was the order of magnitude since the 1930's.

Vol. 121
18477
Vol. 122
18615

Vol. 122
18680

b-46 Reserve or Sanctuary

- A reserve or sanctuary should be established in the western part of the Delta where the main mass of whales occurs in July totally free from all disturbances including hunting, artificial island construction and a gas pipeline. Virtually the whole white whale population of the Beaufort Sea calves in the Mackenzie Delta area. Simultaneous oil and gas activities in July could so disturb the whale herd that they would be unable to calve successfully and in time the herd would die out. Continual long-term disruption of beluga during calving would affect population levels.

Vol. 122
18494

Vol. 122
18678

b-47 Alternate Calving Areas

- Speaking of possible alternative calving areas to the Mackenzie Delta, Dr. Sergeant said there are not in his opinion any rivers of sufficient size or opening sufficiently early in connection with the open sea to permit large numbers of whales to calve successfully.
- Dr. Sergeant said hunting producers stress and combined with petroleum activities result a total stress which is large at the period of reproduction. Whales require warm water for reproduction. He said he would like no pipeline activity in July.
- Judge Berger commented that Dr. Sergeant was the first person to suggest a sanctuary for a particular species that is absolutely inviolate. Dr. Sergeant said the reserve should be the same as or greater than the area of the main mass of whales found in the western area of the Delta in most years.

Vol. 122
18519

Vol. 122
18521
Vol. 122
18690

Vol. 122
18522

Vol. 122
18683

b-48 Food Sources

- Dr. Sergeant replying to CARC said polar cod is probably the main food of belugas in the Beaufort Sea followed by sea herring late in the summer. River fish do not appear important. He added squid also appear to be taken.
- Dr. Sergeant said he was not sure where beluga whales wintered but in autumn he had followed them along the north Alaskan coast. He said it is important to whales that offshore areas remain intact.

Vol. 122
18613

Vol. 122
18613
Vol. 122
18614

b-49 Effect of Oil

- In speaking of oil, Dr. Sergeant said oil might get into beluga respiratory passages through blow-holes reaching the respiratory passages. Some oil might also be ingested causing lesions.

Vol. 122
18616

b-50 Development Concerns

- Dr. Sergeant said beluga whales would be displaced seaward by pipeline dredging activities in Shallow Bay. The calving time in July is the most sensitive time for belugas. Dr. Sergeant said he would like no pipeline activity in July as far as whales are concerned. Vol. 122 18685 Vol. 122 18674 Vol. 122 18690
- Dr. Sergeant in cross-examination by Commission Counsel said continued long-term disruption in beluga calving would affect population levels. Vol. 122 18678

RINGED SEALb-51 Significance

- Inuit from Tuktoyaktuk, Paulatuk, Sachs Harbour, Holman Island and Coppermine hunt seals of the Beaufort Sea, Amundsen Gulf and Coronation Gulf. Vol. 122 18498

b-52 Ringed Seal Characteristics

- Ringed seals are circumpolar in distribution and weighs 130 lbs. on the average. It is a generalist in feeding taking whatever plankton, bottom invertebrates or fish that are available. Arctic cod is the main food source in winter and planktonic crustacea are the main food source in summer. Ringed seals move inshore to feed in summer. It appears that far offshore areas are important winter feeding areas for adolescent seals in Beaufort Sea. Vol. 122 18500

b-53 Use of Leads and Breathing Holes

- During freeze-up seals use leads and after freeze-up they form and maintain breathing holes. Vol. 122 18501

b-54 Birthing

- Peak of birthing is in mid-April and occurs preferably in stable, fast ice of large bays and fiords. Pups are born in lairs and nursed for approximately two months. The gestation period is one year (after a delay in growth of embryo of approximately 80 days). Vol. 122 18501

b-55 Bearded Seal

- Bearded seal which are less abundant than ringed seals in the Beaufort Sea are found in relative abundance in Liverpool Bay, south of Herschel Island and along the west side of Banks Island between Sachs Harbour and Norway Bay. Bearded seal depend on good benthic invertebrate populations for food. Vol. 122 18502

b-56 Effect of Oil on Seals

- Oil blowouts would probably affect older seals in poor nutritional quality. Oil under ice would affect birthing lairs and pups and female seals. Large numbers of immature seals are found in the proposed Beaufort Sea drill site areas in April and May. Oil immersion during moult would be detrimental to seals. Oil under ice would gather in seal breathing holes. Vol. 122 18507 Vol. 122 18508 Vol. 122 18641

b-57 Seal Movements

- Seals move long distances with strong direct and indirect evidence of a fall westward movement of seals. Increased oil exploration and drilling might have serious effects on ringed seal at this time. Speaking of seal movements, Dr. Smith said tagged seals from Herschel were taken at Holman and a seal tagged at Cape Perry was taken at Point Barrow. Vol. 122
18510-18511
- High seal harvest at Holman appears to be dependent on larger area of Beaufort Sea. Ringed seals in Beaufort Sea and Amundsen Gulf areas depend on the whole inshore and offshore areas. More studies are needed on the chronic effects of contact with oil, contamination of food by oil and added stress and effect of increased stress during moulting period. Dr. Smith said shear zone is a critical movement zone as well as an overwintering area for seals. Vol. 122
18511
Vol. 122
18513
Vol. 122
18710-18711
18712
- Effects of disturbance should be studied to indicate stress factors. Monitoring should be carried out of primary and secondary productivity over a large part of the Beaufort Sea. Collection of age samples to document population shifts as changes in age segments should be undertaken. Surveys of haul out areas should be undertaken especially in the critical shear zone or transition area. Mr. Smith in reply to a question from CARC said it was impossible to quantify the disturbance to seals resulting from Beaufort Sea developments. Vol. 122
18516

POLAR BEAR IN THE WESTERN ARCTICb-58 International Agreement

- In November 1973, Canada, Denmark, Norway and the U.S.A. and the Soviet Union signed an international agreement which stated each contracting party shall take appropriate action to protect ecosystems of which polar bear are a part. There is a potential for environmental damage created by current plans for offshore oil exploration in the eastern Beaufort Sea. There is a need to minimize detrimental effects. First oil drilling in 1976 will take place in one of the most important polar bear feeding areas in the western arctic. Vol. 122
18531
Vol. 122
18531
Vol. 122
18532

b-59 Utilization of Polar Bear

- Current utilization of polar bears is based primarily on value of the hides. Polar bears live primarily on ringed seal and to a lesser extent on bearded seal. Bears normally consume only a small portion of seals leaving large amounts of carrion utilized by sub-adults and large numbers of arctic fox. Vol. 122
18532

b-60 Denning

- Only the pregnant females regularly den for extended periods, November to late March or April, denning in deep snowdrifts on land near the sea or on the drift pack ice. Vol. 122
18533
- Polar bear young are born in November to January and stay with female until they are 2½ or even 3 years old. Seals are captured by stalking or by catching at breathing holes or from spring lairs. Full grown polar bear males weigh 1,000 to 1,200 lbs. while females weigh 400 to 600 lbs. Vol. 122
18534

b-61 Population

- Bear populations are fairly local with possibly as many as 15 relatively discrete populations in Canada. Polar bears of the western Arctic from Alaska to Amundsen Gulf may be regarded as one population. Most exchange occurs between mainland and Banks Island and from Banks Island to and from Amundsen Gulf.

Vol. 122
18535b-62 Distribution

- During freeze-up to break-up in late spring, polar bear are distributed throughout the southeastern Beaufort Sea and Amundsen Gulf. Most bear apparently migrate north to stay with ice in summer. In October or November bear migrate south.

- Polar bear show a preference for specific ice groupings in the ice covered sea; stable flat ice interspersed with pressure ridges which have been stable for a long time with or without suitable drifts for seal lairs, floe edge where leads are wide, active and areas of continuous heavy pressure ice which have remained stable. Active ice zones and zones of continuous heavy pressure ice are of major importance as polar bear habitat occurs in areas of offshore oil leases.

Vol. 122
18538b-63 Population

- Current population estimates range from 1,500 to 1,000 and the most important area for polar bear and seals is shear zone paralleling the mainland coast and west coast of Banks Island. The current harvest quota of 77 polar bears is too high for a sustained population. Dr. Sterling said seal and bear populations were markedly declined in 1974 and 1975.

Vol. 122
18545Vol. 122
18713b-64 Industrial Activity

- Industrial activity during open water period in southern Beaufort Sea would not affect polar bear provided it did not affect seal stocks. Ideally there should be no industrial activity between mid-October and mid-May. Denning areas should be avoided with seismic activities being restricted from 5-10 miles. Additional research is needed on effects of man, machines and industrial activity on polar bear.

Vol. 122
18547Vol. 122
18548b-65 Denning Areas Along the Yukon Coast

- Dr. Sterling said he would have little concern for polar bear dens along the Yukon zone. He said this was based on small numbers of den sites.

Vol. 122
18713

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

SUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUMES NOS. 119 AND 120)

COPE
Offshore Petroleum Exploration

Inuvik, N.W.T.
January 28 and 29, 1976

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>Page</u>
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	98
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	
b-1 Offshore Drilling - General	98
b-2 Beaufort Sea Research	99
b-3 High Pressure Zones and Blowouts	99
b-4 Offshore Production and Transportation	100

TOPIC: Delta Phase: COPE evidence.

Offshore Petroleum Exploration
and Development in the Beaufort Sea

DATE: January 28, 29, 1976 in Inuvik.

WITNESS: COPE witness:

Dr. D.H. Pimlott: Faculty of Forestry and Department
of Zoology, University of Toronto;
Research Director, Northern Assessment
Group.

HIGHLIGHTS:

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

A. Technical/Engineering

nil.

B. Environmental

b-1 Offshore Drilling - General

- "I do not consider that it is in the national interest to put at risk the natural resource base of northern native peoples and the arctic environment in this way at this time", said Dr. Pimlott in the concluding statement of his evidence in-chief. He said that the ad hoc decision process apparent in the Beaufort offshore program is regrettable and violates any reasonable interpretation of government policy on northern development in the 1970's. The project is a full decade ahead of the necessary technology and environmental knowledge. The government is making a serious mistake in allowing offshore drilling in the Beaufort Sea. Vol. 119
18254-18256
- Government and industry kept the offshore drilling plans secret with the intention of advancing the operation as a fait accompli situation, according to Dr. Pimlott in his evidence in-chief, as he described his investigation of the offshore drilling program. Vol. 119
18206-18215
- The Judge pointed out that it was the responsibility of the Cabinet to make the decisions on future northern hydrocarbon developments once they have the reports of the NEB and the Inquiry. Dr. Pimlott said he hoped that the result would be a government white paper. The Judge said he had no comment to make on the government's past decision-making process in connection with offshore drilling but he was interested in the evidence relating to environmental impact. Vol. 120
18297-18299
- The upcoming community hearings of the Arctic Waters Oil and Gas Advisory Committee were of great concern to COPE because of their effect on the upcoming community hearings of the Inquiry, according to counsel for COPE. The correspondence between COPE and Indian and Northern Affairs dealing with this concern was read into the record. Vol. 120
18308
- The upcoming community hearings of the Arctic Waters Oil and Gas Advisory Committee were of great concern to COPE because of their effect on the upcoming community hearings of the Inquiry, according to counsel for COPE. The correspondence between COPE and Indian and Northern Affairs dealing with this concern was read into the record. Vol. 120
18257-18260

b-2 Beaufort Sea Research

- There is a very pronounced imbalance between the knowledge of Arctic marine ecosystems and the developments proposed, according to Dr. Pimlott in-chief. The knowledge of the Beaufort Sea is at about an 1890 time base compared to other areas experiencing similar development. This was the case when the government gave approval for construction of offshore islands and gave approval in principle for deep water drilling. Imperial Oil's technical and environmental analysis of their artificial island program was only 19 pages long. It was valueless and without scientific merit. After reviewing all relevant internal government documents on the offshore drilling approval, Dr. Pimlott said it was clear that no attempt was made to formulate an environmental impact assessment. For example, the cumulative effects of artificial island construction on such things as whales and ice were not considered. The Beaufort Sea Research Project should be viewed only as a preliminary phase of a longer term program of 2 parts: (1) basic long-term research on the environment of the Beaufort Sea and, (2) a specialized environmental impact research program.

Vol. 119
18204-18205

Vol. 119
18215-18221

Vol. 119
18233-18235

Vol. 119
18227-18233
- The two-phased long-term environmental program that should be conducted in the Beaufort Sea was described in more detail by Dr. Pimlott in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. As things now stand there is a 10-year gap between the development proposed and the necessary technology, he said. Technical research should therefore form the third part of the investigative program. Technical solutions aren't even at the prototype stage yet. On the environmental side the shortcoming appears in knowledge about the lower parts of the food chain.

Vol. 120
18260-18275
- Industry's performance on environmental matters is basically better than government's, and they should be responsible for monitoring and impact assessments, according to Dr. Pimlott in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. Baseline research should be the government's responsibility. A proper 10-year research program would probably cost about 40 to 50 million dollars. The government should establish a monitoring body to decide on the types of research, terms of reference etc. This body should be separate from the developing agency - perhaps part of DOE. The body should look at current and future developments. The main technical problem seems to be drilling in moving ice. The solution to this problem should rest with industry although the government's past encouragement for such activity may put some responsibility in their domain.

Vol. 120
18276-18288

b-3 High Pressure Zones and Blowouts

- A high pressure zone was encountered at a shallower depth than anticipated during the work at Immerk, and drilling had to be stopped, according to Dr. Pimlott in-chief. The problems associated with these high pressure zones and the associated dangers with respect to blowouts should be clarified.

Vol. 119
18221-18226

Vol. 120
18305-18308

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- The risk of a blowout is probably closer to 1 in 500 than the 1 in 1,000 suggested by Milne (DOE), according to Dr. Pimlott. The basis for this figure was explained. Vol. 120
18289-18297
18299-18301

b-4 Offshore Production and Transportation

- The EMR policy that no system in use for the first time should be allowed in the Arctic should apply to the Beaufort Sea, according to Dr. Pimlott in-chief. Vol. 119
18240-18242
- The major concern with respect to offshore drilling is the length of time (up to 1 or 2 years) that could be required to control a blowout, according to Dr. Pimlott. In cross-examination by Commission Counsel, Dr. Pimlott said that adequate emphasis is rarely placed on environmental matters. Often the companies will opt to pay a fine rather than incur the inconvenience of meeting environmental regulations. It is desirable to separate the government agency responsible for development from that responsible for the environment. There should also be a public disclosure of infractions and there should be more direct political involvement in decisions on northern development. Vol. 119
18235-18240
- The production of oil and gas in the Beaufort will be very different from other offshore areas because of the sea ice, the ice scour and sea bed permafrost problems, according to Dr. Pimlott in-chief. The transportation of the products will face the same problems. Spills will be a major problem as exemplified by the Alaskan offshore experience in Cook Inlet and the offshore experiences in the Gulf of Mexico. Vol. 120
18301-18305
- The production of oil and gas in the Beaufort will be very different from other offshore areas because of the sea ice, the ice scour and sea bed permafrost problems, according to Dr. Pimlott in-chief. The transportation of the products will face the same problems. Spills will be a major problem as exemplified by the Alaskan offshore experience in Cook Inlet and the offshore experiences in the Gulf of Mexico. Vol. 119
18242-18245
- The production of oil and gas in the Beaufort will be very different from other offshore areas because of the sea ice, the ice scour and sea bed permafrost problems, according to Dr. Pimlott in-chief. The transportation of the products will face the same problems. Spills will be a major problem as exemplified by the Alaskan offshore experience in Cook Inlet and the offshore experiences in the Gulf of Mexico. Vol. 119
18245-18254

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUMES 125, 126)

Oil Spill Contingency Planning and
Environmental ConsiderationsInuvik, N.W.T.
February 14, 15, 1976TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>Page</u>
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	
a-1 Objective of Contingency Plan	102
a-2 Potential for Spill Emergencies	102
a-3 Components of a Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Spill Contingency Plan	102
a-4 Recommendations Mackenzie Valley Pipeline	102
a-5 Communications Requirant Related to a Spill	102
a-6 Recommendations	103
a-7 River Spill Containment	103
a-8 Beaufort Sea Containment Operation	103
a-9 Drainage Ditches and Shoreline Clean-up	103
a-10 Restoration	103
a-11 Government Agencies	103
a-12 Federal Government Costs in Spill Migration	103
a-13 Interprovincial Pipeline Spill	103
a-14 Spill Clean-up - Success Ratio	104
a-15 Oil Spills Due to Pipeline Failure	104
a-16 Canmar - Dome Contingency Plan	104
a-17 Burning of Spilled Oil	104
a-18 Inversion	104
a-19 Chemical Dispersants	104
a-20 NEELS System	105
a-21 Ice Resistant Boom	105
a-22 Spill Clean-up Contractors	105
a-23 Pipeline Tests	105
a-24 Co-operative Effort in Spill Clean-Ups	105
a-25 Sinkants	105
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	
b-1 Oil Spill	105
b-2 Ecosystem Resiliency	105
b-3 Effects of Oil	106
b-4 Delta Lakes	106
b-5 Main Threats	106
b-6 Streams	106
b-7 Use of Booms as Proposed by Arctic Gas	106
b-8 Gas Plants	107
b-9 Beaufort Sea Drilling	107
b-10 Fuel Oil Storage Areas	107
b-11 Pipeline Testing	107
b-12 Recommendations	107
b-13 Biological Cleansing Agents	107
b-14 Slant-Wise Booms	107
b-15 Sedimentation	107

TOPIC: Phase III: Oil Spill Contingency Planning and Environmental Considerations.

DATE: February 14, 15, 1976 in Inuvik, N.W.T.

WITNESSES: COPE's panel consisting of:

Dr. N. Snow:	Acting Head, Environmental Assessment Section, Water, Lands, Forests and Environment, DIAND.
Mr. R.K. Pettigrew:	Environmental Protection Service, Environment Canada, Edmonton.
Mr. W. Logan:	Environmental Protection Service, Environment Canada, Burlington, Ont.

HIGHLIGHTS:

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

A. Technical/Engineering

- Oil and Chemical spill contingency planning for a Mackenzie Valley Pipeline.

a-1 Objective of Contingency Plan

- Mr. Pettigrew said the objectives of a contingency plan are to provide adequate protection to people and the environment. Adequate detection and reporting, spill containment, clean-up and disposal and payment and compensation. Vol. 125 19095

a-2 Potential for Spill Emergencies

- Hazards arise from ocean and river shipping, shore transfer operations, on-shore storage and tank truck operations, test fluid, lubricants, x-ray photographic chemicals, spent engine oil and fluids, water treatment chemicals and rust inhibitors. Vol. 125 19096

a-3 Components of a Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Spill Contingency Plan

- The proponents' contractors and operators should have contingency plans. These plans should include purpose, scope, corporate policy and responsibilities. Plan should be sufficiently detailed in respect to containment procedures, staff responsibilities, relationships with other operators and public relations. Mr. Pettigrew outlined the acts and administering Departments involved in dealing with pollutant spills. Vol. 125 19100

a-4 Recommendations Mackenzie Valley Pipeline

- Mr. Pettigrew outlined needs for a scene commander, spill response teams and spill response centres. Vol. 125 19105

a-5 Communications Requirant Related to a Spill

- Mr. Pettigrew said proponent communication personnel should be able to respond to public alarms. A spill emergency number should be circulated to government agencies, regular inspections should be carried out and documented, there should be a spill notification and information system and there should be a spill dispatcher. Vol. 125 19105

a-6 Recommendations

- Pipeline proponent should be a member of the National Emergency Equipment Locator system. Vol. 125
19107
- Mr. Pettigrew said trained personnel and containment and clean-up equipment should be strategically situated along the pipeline. He said every effort should be made to contain spill before it reaches water bodies and pumping systems and skimmers should be used to clear drainage ditches. Vol. 125
19107

a-7 River Spill Containment

- Mr. Pettigrew recommended boom deployment at critical points and skimmers to be used to collect oil. Vol. 125
19108

a-8 Beaufort Sea Containment Operation

- Mr. Pettigrew recommended: use of booms; special methods be used for clean-up of oil in ice; disperants be used as specified by Environment Canada and operators co-operate and co-ordinate spill containment methods. Vol. 125
19109

a-9 Drainage Ditches and Shoreline Clean-up

- Mr. Pettigrew said priority should be given to fast clean-up of drainage ditches and shorelines. He recommended natural materials or commercial absorbants be used on cobble or gravel beaches.

a-10 Restoration

- Contaminated oil restoration experts should be relied on. Vol. 125
19111

a-11 Government Agencies

- Lead role in working with the proponent to deal with spill containments and clean-up in the Northwest Territories is the Territorial Emergency Control Committee. Vol. 125
19114
- In the Yukon, the Yukon Disaster Committee is the senior management body to deal with emergencies. Vol. 125
19117
- Government pollution prevention officers are located at specific places in the Territories. There are local offices of the Environmental Protection Service, DOE at Yellowknife and Whitehorse to provide technical advice and guidance.
- The Federal Inter-Departmental Regional Environmental Energy Team is established on a regional basis with a Pacific Team located at Vancouver and a Northwest Team located at Element. Vol. 125
19118

a-12 Federal Government Costs in Spill Migration

- These are the responsibility of the polluter. Vol. 125
19118

a-13 Interprovincial Pipeline Spill

- Mr. Pettigrew gave a discourse on an Inter-provincial pipeline oil spill in southern Canada. He said pressure in oil line drops immediately on occurrence of a break. The amount of oil spilled is dependent on spacing and effectiveness of block valves and gradient of spill occurrence. The company takes contingency action. Most of the oil recovered is pumped right back into line. Contaminated land is restored. Vol. 126
19143-19154

a-14 Spill Clean-up - Success Ratio

- Using a scale of 1-10 ratio for degree of success in spill clean-up Mr. Logan said a success ratio of 1 would be reasonable in respect to an oil spill in the Mackenzie Delta. Dr. Snow agreed with this rating, but said a scale of 4 might be reached in quiet reaches of the Mackenzie.

Vol. 126
19161a-15 Oil Spills Due to Pipeline Failure

- Mr. Pettigrew said 35-40% of oil spills in Canada in a given year are due to pipeline failure.

Vol. 126
19163a-16 Canmar - Dome Contingency Plan

- Dr. Snow said DINA had done a detailed critique of the Canmar-Dome contingency plan - but that contingency plan constituted untried technology in ice infested conditions pertaining to the southern Beaufort Sea.

Vol. 126
19168-19169

- Dr. Snow said southern clean-up techniques could be used in quiet water but when wave action exceeded 15 knots equipment would be ineffective. He added there is basically no way of removing oil from under ice except by burning and nothing is available to remove oil in the shear zones and polar packs.

Vol. 126
19171a-17 Burning of Spilled Oil

- Mr. Logan said oil in water must be burned quickly. Oil entrained in ice would migrate upwards through brine channels. In order to burn it in the spring, quick action would have to be taken. Dr. Snow said the most effective means of disposing of oil was by burning but that it was impossible to burn oil emulsified with water. Mr. Logan said oil cannot escape through brine channels in polar ice but can do so in first year ice.

Vol. 126
19173-19176

- Mr. Logan said attempts to burn oil migrating up through brine channels must be done in twenty-four hours - otherwise it begins to weather.

Vol. 126
19173

- Dr. Snow said if there are large amounts of water associated with oil in emulsified form, then it is impossible to ignite it. He said floes drifting across oil which had been successfully ignited might snuff out a fire.

Vol. 126
19174-19175a-18 Inversion

- Dr. Snow said there was some possibility of an inversion and subsequent ground contamination from burn off of a blowout.

Vol. 126
19177a-19 Chemical Dispersants

- Mr. Logan said chemical dispersants should only be used in consultation with Environment Canada. Use of dispersants should be avoided where bird and fish concentrations occurred. He said dispersants can be used to reduce danger to people. One half gallon of dispersant is needed to clean up a gallon of oil. He said there is some indication dispersants are less effective in cold water. Mr. Logan later said dispersants were not a solution to oil spills since oil was simply dispersed in water column. Mr. Logan said Oilsperse 43, Corexit 8666 and Sugee 2 are dispersants.

Vol. 126
19179

a-20 NEELS System

- Mr. Pettigrew said the National Environmental Emergency Locator System is quite up to date. However, he added all participants are not yet in. Vol. 126
19187

a-21 Ice Resistant Boom

- Mr. Logan said development is being carried out on a boom to withstand ice. He said there was a need for more information on ice in Beaufort Sea. He said there was as yet a basic lack of information on problems. Vol. 126
19187
Vol. 126
19189

a-22 Spill Clean-Up Contractors

- Mr. Pettigrew said there were Albertan contractors experienced in oil spill clean-ups. He recommended a spill response centre being located on each pipeline construction spread. Vol. 126
19214
Vol. 126
19216

a-23 Pipeline Tests

- Dr. Snow in reply to Arctic Gas on the use of dykes during methanol testing said he was concerned about gradient areas or abutments on water bodies. He suggested proponents not fill trench before methanol test. Mr. Marshall said testing was done after backfilling to specifically see if any leaks had resulted from backfilling. Vol. 126
19239

a-24 Co-operative Effort in Spill Clean-Ups

- Mr. Pettigrew said to guard against big spill, it would require a co-operative effort on the part of the government, companies and others. He said both company and government should have a contingency team. He said further government contingency teams should be in place before construction starts. Vol. 126
19266

a-25 Sinkants

- Speaking of sinkants, Mr. Logan said sinkants should not be used in the Mackenzie Valley or salt water. These simply take oil out of sight but in effect contaminate river or lake bottoms. Vol. 126
19274

B. Environmentalb-1 Oil Spill

- Dr. Snow explained that "oil spill" is a generic term covering all types of petro-chemicals ranging from refined gasoline and kerosene through to crude oil. Vol. 125
19122

b-2 Ecosystem Resiliency

- Dr. Snow said ecosystems have a built-in resiliency at any latitude. Recovery of many of the effected segments of the biota has occurred following the Torrey Canyon, Arrow and Santa Barbara oil spill. Vol.
Vol. 125
19125
- Dr. Snow said there had been no major oil spill disasters which have contaminated large areas of relatively quiet waters with extensive mud flat zones such as the Mackenzie Delta and nearshore Beaufort Sea.

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- The Mackenzie Delta and its immediately adjacent offshore area, represents a set of conditions which would tend to maximize the adverse effects of an oil spill. Vol. 125
19126
- Time of year is of major importance in determining impact. The worst time for a spill would be one occurring just following spring break-up at peak discharge. Vol. 125
19126

b-3 Effects of Oil

- Seabirds suffer from destruction of waterproofing and heat insulating ability of their feathers and oil ingestion during preening. Vol. 125
19127
- Fish, as more mobile organisms, can and often do avoid contamination by oil. Toxic, aromatic, lighter fractions of fresh crude oil can kill fish directly. Long-term effects include gill lesion formation and skin cancer. Vol. 125
19128
- Beluga whales may be affected as evidence points to their skin being a major osmoregulatory organ. Some species of aquatic invertebrates suffer massive mortalities. Freshwater zooplankton and marine amphipods fall into this category. Vol. 125
19129

b-4 Delta Lakes

- Dr. Snow in his research hypothesized three phases of oil - effects in a Delta Lake such as a short-term acute toxicity period overlapped and followed by a physical entanglement phase and finally a prolonged chronic effect similar to eutrophication. Vol. 125
19129

b-5 Main Threats

- Main threats to aquatic systems above the Delta are fuel spills from on land storage site, as during transfer by pumps or trucks and spills of pipeline test fluid (methanol) during testing, transfer or storage. Vol. 125
19131

b-6 Streams

- Impoverishment of downstream is likely to result from small to moderate spills of fuel in any of the relatively productive clear flowing eastern draining tributaries of the Mackenzie to be covered by the gas pipeline. An experimental dumping of a small quantity of crude oil in Caribou Bar Creek killed one third of the benthic organisms. Recovery occurred over one year but this should be considered inconclusive as polluted streams in more temperate latitudes have not recovered over a period of four years. Vol. 125
19131

b-7 Use of Booms as Proposed by Arctic Gas

- Contaminant booms do not appear feasible in the Mackenzie system due to high currents and excessive wave heights. Vol. 125
19132
- Dr. Snow said applicants should explain safety measures for transfer of fuel and chemicals, testing of proposed methods on a period basis testing under conditions which they will be used, methods of anchoring booms.

b-8 Gas Plants

- Dr. Snow expressed concern for potential ecological impact of gas plant sites due to proximity to Beaufort Sea and topographic relief. Vol. 125 19133

b-9 Beaufort Sea Drilling

- Dr. Snow expressed concern over untried technology, emulsification of released oil which would prevent effective burning of oil. Vol. 125 19135
- He said there is a need for speeding up of research into surface curtains and underwater domes.

b-10 Fuel Oil Storage Areas

- Dykes around storage areas should be impermeable. The applicant should provide details as to impermeability of dyked areas, life span, inspection procedures and maintenance programs. Vol. 125 19137

b-11 Pipeline Testing

- Dr. Snow expressed reservations about methanol testing of pipelines which pose a major threat to Arctic fish and their eggs. Particular areas of concern are spills in low discharge, clear rivers. Vol. 125 19138

b-12 Recommendations

- Dr. Snow gave priority to early spill detection, training of operators and supervisory personnel, dyke area design construction and inspection, technological research acceleration, joint environmental programs by Industry/Federal agencies. Vol. 125 19140
- Dr. Snow suggested applicant use hot water for pipe testing rather than methanol.

b-13 Biological Cleansing Agents

- In reply to a question from Foothills, Dr. Snow said biological cleansing agents were found to be absent in Arctic environments - specifically at Resolute Bay. Vol. 126 19226

b-14 Slant-Wise Booms

- Dr. Snow said some work should be done on slant-wise booms for the Mackenzie Delta in recognition of importance of area to trappers. Vol. 126 19228

b-15 Sedimentation

- Speaking of sedimentation during construction, Dr. Snow said there might be a 30% loss of benthic invertebrates if serious sedimentation occurred. He expressed concern about the Great Bear River. Vol. 126 19247
Vol. 126 19249

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUMES NOS. 139 AND 140)

THE MIZUSHIMA OIL SPILL

YELLOWKNIFE, N.W.T.

APRIL 7 AND 8, 1976

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>PAGE</u>
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	110
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	
b-1 Extent of Damage	110
b-2 Contingency Planning	110
C. SOCIO-ECONOMIC	111

TOPIC: Delta Phase:

The Mizushima Oil Spill

DATE: April 7 & 8, 1976 in Yellowknife.

WITNESS: COPE Witness:

C.W. Nicol: Environmental Emergencies Branch,
Environmental Protection Service,
Environment Canada.

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

HIGHLIGHTS

A. Technical/Engineering

- nil

B. Environmental

b-1 Extent of Damage

- The facts surrounding the Mizushima oil spill and the techniques employed in attempts to clean it up were described by Mr. Nicol in chief. An 11 million gallon storage tank collapsed, spilling about 2 million gallons of hot bunker C into the Inland Sea and polluting about 469 km of the coastline of Japan. It seriously affected the fishery and mariculture. An incomplete accounting of the cost of compensation, expenses and loss shows that the accident resulted in over \$160,000,000 damage. The spill demonstrated that present technology cannot handle large oil spills in areas where there are winds, waves and currents.

Vol. 139
21208-21247
21250-21262

b-2 Contingency Planning

- The Mizushima spill demonstrates the kind of disaster that can result from a spill even when there is excellent contingency planning, according to Mr. Nicol in chief. The expense of cleaning up an oil spill in remote Arctic waters would probably be prohibitive.

Vol. 139
21247-21249
- Present technology isn't sufficient to handle a major spill anywhere in the world, according to Mr. Nicol in cross-examination by the Council for Yukon Indians (CYI). All existing clean-up techniques pertain to contained oil where there is little current, wind and waves. The Beaufort Sea contingency plans as outlined by industry during the Arctic community hearings aren't nearly as good as those developed in Japan and yet the Japanese could not contain the Mizushima spill. The main problems in the North relate to access, weather and ultimate disposal of the collected oil. Despite the pressure to clean up a Beaufort spill, a selective clean up would probably be the only possibility. One of the real problems in the North would be the lack of manpower to do clean up work.

Vol. 139
21265-21276
- A blowout seems to be the greatest fear in the Beaufort Sea, according to Mr. Nicol in cross-examination by Arctic Gas.

Vol. 140
21277-21279

b-2 Contingency Planning (Cont'd)TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- The inability of government and industry to clean up a spill of oil onto water is the prime concern, despite the particular details of the companies' plans for operation in the Arctic, according to Mr. Nicol in cross-examination by Foothills. DOE provides leadership to government and industry in checking oil spills and clean up. Vol. 140
21277-21279
21279-21286
- The Mizushima spill was characterized by: (1) insuperable containment problems and (2) a removal problem. Mr. Nicol agreed during cross-examination by Commission Counsel. Long handled bailers proved to be the most efficient means of cleaning the spill. Mechanical clean-up devices are generally expensive and difficult to deploy. They are aimed at removal, not containment. An upcoming DOE report describes some containment devices. Vol. 140
21286-21290
- The employees and company associated with the Mizushima spill were very well drilled in contingency measures, according to Mr. Nicol in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. In the North, where there is little help available, the contingency plan would have to rely on the training and equipment available to the company on site. Reporting and getting a government officer on site are crucial. Vol. 140
21294-21299
- Dispersants shouldn't be used unless there is a danger of fire or human life is threatened, according to Mr. Nicol in cross-examination by the CYI. Vol. 139
21275

C. Socio-Economic

- In Japan social tension between residents and government resulted from the Mizushima spill, according to Mr. Nicol in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. A similar public outcry was experienced on the west coast after a spill, despite the best efforts of government and industry. It would help if the investigating officer were able to make on site decisions without having to refer to a long chain of command. Vol. 140
21291-
21294

Policy and Planning
ACND Division
April 12, 1976.

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUMES NOS. 140 AND 141)

COPE

Past Developments and ConsultationYELLOWKNIFE, N.W.T.
APRIL 8 AND 9, 1976

TABLE OF CONTENTS

PAGE

A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	114
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	114
C. SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
c-1 Experience with Developments To Date	114
c-1-a Banksland	114
c-1-b Experimental Dumping of Oil in the Beaufort Sea	115
c-1-c Producers and MADGAG	115
c-1-d Regional Planning	116
c-2 The Assessment and Consultation Process Analysis	117
c-3 Training Programs	119
D. MISCELLANEOUS	119

TOPIC: Delta Phase:

1. Banks Island Petroleum Exploration (Usher)
2. Experimental Dumping of Oil in the Beaufort Sea (Allison)
3. Producers' Proposal and MADGAG (Usher)
4. Planning and Public Participation in the Mackenzie Delta (Noble)
5. Assessment and Consultation: Analysis and Conclusions (Usher)
6. Consultation and Assessment (Cournoyea)

DATE: April 8 and 9, 1976 in Yellowknife.WITNESSES: COPE's panel consisting of:

Dr. P.J. Usher: Consultant to COPE, ITC and CARC.
 L. Allison: Biological Advisor to COPE.
 G.P. Noble: Field Worker for COPE.
 N.J. Cournoyea: Member, Board of Directors of COPE,
 Land Claims Negotiation for ITC.

HIGHLIGHTSTRANSCRIPT
REFERENCEA. Technical/Engineering

- nil

B. Environmental

- nil

C. Socio-Economicc-1 Experiences with Developments To-Datec-1(a) Banksland

- The interaction between the people of Banks Island, the government and industry from the late 1960's to the present was described by Dr. Usher in chief. Despite the fact that the companies and the Inuit of Banksland were under the same jurisdiction in government (DIAND) they were ignorant of each other's interests. The Inuit had occupied the Island continuously since the 1920's and had exclusive trapping rights. The companies obtained exploration permits in the early 1960's but were met with surprise and strong opposition when they went to the Island in 1970. The local people objected to exploration activities for three reasons: (1) because of their concern for the Island's ecology, (2) because of the implications of development to their way of life and (3) because of the lack of prior consultation. The department responsible for the welfare of Native peoples appeared as adversaries to the Eskimos. Government and industry never advised them that seismic and exploration work would continue for a decade and could result in substantial hydrocarbon development including offshore wells. No serious research on

Vol. 140
 21304-21355

c-1(a) Banksland (Cont'd)TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

the possible adverse effects of the proposed activity was begun until exploration was in progress. A compromise was reached whereby the interests of the people were completely sacrificed to those of government and industry. The Minister's statement on the situation to the Bankslanders, Parliament and the public did not conform to the information which was available to him from his own department.

- There have been cases on Banksland where industry has failed to live up to its commitments, according to Dr. Usher in cross-examination by Foothills. Ms. Cournoyea outlined other areas where industry had not performed as it was supposed to. Vol. 140
21449-21445
Vol. 141
21477-21478
Vol. 140
21472-21473

c-1(b) Experimental Dumping of Oil in the Beaufort Sea

- In February 1975, COPE learned of an experiment to spill oil in the Beaufort Sea, and upon investigation it was apparent that the people of the area were not aware of the plans, according to Ms. Allison in chief. COPE questioned the scientific merit of the experiment and their doubts were later confirmed when the experiment was executed in a modified form. COPE asks that all such experimental work be made public so that, if necessary, an independent analysis can be done and the concerns of the community can be aired. Vol. 140
21356-21368
- The Inuit people should have prior involvement in any scientific research in their land, according to Ms. Allison and Ms. Cournoyea in cross-examination by Foothills. An independent assessment would be done by COPE if it felt such a step were necessary. Vol. 140
21446-21449
Vol. 141
21511-21513

c-1(c) Producers and MADGAG

- The people are never told of the total implications of hydrocarbon development, according to Dr. Usher in chief. No allowance is made for the possible cumulative effects, and by the time the real hazards become known it will be too late to stop. The Producers' plans were not known in the delta communities until late in 1974. Despite the fact that the Inquiry's preliminary rulings showed that the Producers' proposals would form an integral part of the Inquiry, the Department of Indian and Northern Affairs (DIAND) set up an independent system of assessment known as MADGAG. This work has now been limited in scope and incorporated into the Delta Planning process which may be another device to keep the conclusions away from the Inquiry. This process suggests that once again Regional Planning, as proposed by the government, will involve only a response to developments imposed from outside rather than a prior assessment of the appropriateness of these developments. Vol. 140
21370-21380

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

c-1(c) Producers and MAD GAG (Cont'd)

- The MAD GAG assessment of the gas plants led to confusion in the communities for 3 reasons which, according to Ms. Noble in chief, are: (1) it was limited to the gas plants only, (2) it had limited focus and brought into question, therefore, the involvement of the central Mackenzie communities and (3) if the people didn't want the plants why were they being asked to assess the schemes. The assessment didn't cover vital issues such as unions, inflationary effects, the number of transients coming north, etc. Also the MAD GAG report on the Alaska situation differed substantially from what was actually going on there. Ms. Noble filed two letters from Alaskan organizations which were critical of the MAD GAG Alaska report.

Vol. 140
21389-21392

c-1(d) Regional Planning

- The Regional Planning process for the Delta was established with no community consultation as to its form, its boundaries or its committee representation, according to Ms. Noble in chief. The government-selected committee consisted of a majority of white businessmen. There was only one Native. COPE complained, pointing out that it was not representative, and that the whole planning exercise took no account of the Inuit land claims. The Regional Planning Committee visited Alaska to witness the pipeline impacts there but the visit took place in December when there was hardly any construction activity. The emphasis of the visit was on impacts to businessmen and traditional regional planning. The Planning group held Delta community hearings but these were a failure. The development analysis presented was simplistic.

Vol. 140
21392-21409

c-2 The Assessment and Consultation Process: Analysis

- In petroleum development in the North the Federal Government has quite deliberately placed itself in the position of partnership with a whole industry rather than acting as regulator of competing firms within an industry, according to Dr. Usher in chief. The companies' impact studies invariably assume that the project will proceed. The 'no project' alternative is never addressed. Government studies generally make neither judgements nor recommendations. In a sense, the momentum of the assessment process itself rules out the alternatives. It is a static assessment process. What is needed is a dynamic process whereby people are able to influence the development of their own society, their own autonomy and control. "Thus one standard by which to evaluate change is whether the proposed development increases or decreases local political autonomy...What the people really need to know is what a mature oil and gas basin looks like, what the cumulative impact of exploration, development and production will be, what the impact of seismic activity in total will be, what sort of network of feeder lines and production facilities there will be, what the likelihood and the impact of both catastrophic and chronic environmental pollution will be, and what the social and economic impact of such development activity, transport links and the presence of large numbers of outsiders will be. There is good reason to suppose that there will be major environmental and social effects of these

Vol. 140
21426-21439

c-2 The Assessment and Consultation Process:
Analysis (Cont'd)

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

developments over the life of the producing fields. Yet it is exactly these integrated projections and impacts which have never been the subject of any serious industry or government study, and which both have failed to discuss with the people of the Western Arctic. I think we have documented a clear discrepancy between stated government policy objectives and actual performance. We have done this not simply to criticize the government or to suggest any malevolent intentions. The demonstrable result is a lack of faith by native people in the institutions having substantial control over their lives, and this had been expressed to this commission in community hearings. That is a very substantial social impact, which has been considerably heightened by recent conflicts over land use and related problems caused by industrial development in this region. That is the social and political climate in which terms and conditions for development must now be worked out and implemented.

- The Inuvialuit hopes are small in the face of the gigantic combined forces of government and industry, according to Ms. Cournoyea in chief. There are no real checks and balances on the forces that affect Inuit lives. As a result of pressure, some consultation has started but it has degenerated into a slippery and sophisticated game. The government and petroleum industry are always in a role of trying to sell something. This is often done with half-truths or totally inaccurate information. When the "final nail is driven" no one is accountable. There is always another department, government official, agent or subcontractor to pass the blame to. Consultation doesn't work because no one listens to what the people say. The biggest social impact to date is the consultation and information concerning hydrocarbon development. It makes Native people feel hostile, rejected, insulted, insecure, unworthy and dependent. Nowhere is there evidence of the government's 1972 policy paper being implemented. People want a say in how trade-offs are made. "Because the checks and balances in the control of our lives are non-existent, the Native people must realize their just claims legally, politically and economically before this major development proceeds. Otherwise, no matter what promises are made, we will only continue in the same pattern to the detriment and discouragement of Native peoples." Vol. 140
21439-21446
- The consultation, information, assessment and review processes in the Western Arctic have been unsatisfactory, resulting in a profound mistrust by Native people toward government and industry, according to Dr. Usher in chief. There are six general problems: (1) Timing: Consultation occurs only at a late stage of development and in no instance have social, economic and environmental impact studies been commissioned at the same time as technical studies. (2) Vol. 140
21409-21426

c-2 The Assessment and Consultation Process:
Analysis (Cont'd)

Secrecy and Suppression of Information: Secrecy is a deliberate government policy, (3) Quality and Completeness of Information. Government is invariably for development. "The people in the region are invited to ignore the forest and consider the trees." A comprehensive scenario of long-range development has never been presentend. (4)

Limited Terms of Reference for Assessment: The applications are assessed against guidelines that were established before any impact studies were complete and without consultation with northern people. The socio-economic assessments contain little or nothing on social relations, political development, family and community life, culture, etc., (5) Institutional Framework of Consultation: Native people are being consulted to the point of boredom about trivia. Also, the southern institutional framework for consultation cannot be assumed to be appropriate in the North. (6)

Lack of Effective Control at the Local Level: Native people are frustrated because they never have the right of ultimate veto. "It is a fact that never in the history of northern development have the objections of the local people, or the scientific determination of adverse and unavoidable negative effects forced a permanent halt to any project to which the government has committed itself or encouraged private interests to undertake as a matter of policy."

- There must be changes in all six of these problem areas if there is to be an improvement but the sixth point - the lack of effective control - is the most important, according to Dr. Usher in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. The others could be changed with no substantial results if this last point is not remedied. This can't be disassociated from land claims. Vol. 141
21480-21485
21498-21504
Vol. 141
21492-21497

- The gross impacts of a proposed development can be foreseen so it should be possible to go to the communities and say what might happen very early in the project planning process, according to Dr. Usher in cross-examination by Foothills and Commission Counsel. Past consultation has occurred too late and hasn't clarified anything. Vol. 140
21457-21467
Vol.
21485-21488

- Confidential documents have been passed to Industry by government, according to Dr. Usher in cross-examination by Foothills. He cited certain parts of the Arctic Gas socio-economic work as an example. Vol. 140
21455-21457
Vol. 141
21478-21480

- The bias of the assessor of a proposal is evident in the conception of values and even in the identification of the problem, according to Dr. Usher in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. Each affected party may therefore have to do his own assessment. Vol. 141
21488-21492

c-2 The Assessment and Consultation Process:
Analysis (Cont'd)

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- The socio-economic assessments should have been instigated when the permits were let in the Western Arctic early in the 1960's, according to Dr. Usher in cross-examination by Foothills. Ms. Cournoyea said that COPE had received funding from the government only after Arctic Gas had made its application in 1974. Vol. 140
21467-21471

c-3 Training Programs

- Industry training programs usually start off well but as the project advances the quality of training drops off, according to Ms. Cournoyea in cross-examination by Foothills. The employment problems must be dealt with by the people themselves not as a publicity item by industry. Educational institutions have been in the North for a long time but without great success. Some people accept wage employment, others won't. Only lately have people started to feel that they have a choice and know what that choice is. But they aren't informed of what all the choices are. The pipeline will bring Southerners who will take over the schools like they have the settlement councils, etc. The people want to develop their own systems so they can make their own choices. Vol. 141
21504-21511

D. Miscellaneous

- The Delta Producers have said that they would produce high sulphur hydrocarbons if economically feasible, according to Dr. Usher in cross-examination by Foothills. Vol. 140
21473-21474
Vol. 141
21476
- The Judge told all participants to use the month of the southern community hearings to prepare their phase I, II and III final arguments. He also noted that, in all likelihood, the scope for cross-examination in phase IV (socio-economic) would be limited. Vol. 141
21513-21519

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUMES 127, 128)

A Historical Review of Hydrocarbon
Exploration in the Mackenzie Delta.
Impact of Seismic Operation on
Wildlife in the Northwest Territories.

Inuvik, N.W.T.

February 17, 1976.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	
a-1 A Historical Review of Hydrocarbon Exploration in the Mackenzie Delta	122
a-2 1971-75 Activities	122
a-3 Offshore Islands	122
a-4 Improvement in Equipment and Techniques used in Petroleum Exploration	122
a-5 Summer Seismic	122
a-6 Environmental Advice	123
a-7 Multiplicity Seismic Programs	123
a-8 Seismic Programs in the Mackenzie Delta	123
a-9 Rotation Program - Land Use Inspectors	123
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	
b-1 Impact of Seismic Operation on Wildlife in the N.W.T.	123
b-2 Components of a Seismic Program	123
b-3 Current Knowledge about Impacts	123
b-4 Interaction with Bear	123
b-5 Interaction with Caribou	124
b-6 Interaction with Muskox	124
b-7 Moose	124
b-8 Dall Sheep	124
b-9 Research Needs	124
b-10 Future Impacts	124
b-11 The Land Use Advisory Committee	124
b-12 Damage to Push-ups from Snow Harvesting	124
b-13 Physiological Stress	124
b-14 Aircraft Flight Levels	125
b-15 Cumulative Impact	125
b-16 Shot Wire	125
b-17 Decreased Animal Populations	125
b-18 Role of the Department of Fisheries	125
b-19 Department of Fisheries Concerns	126
b-20 Aquatic Programs	126
b-21 Problems Associated with Land Service Operations	126
b-22 Current Regulations	126
b-23 Use of Explosives	126
b-24 Air Guns	126
b-25 Enforcement	126
b-26 Seismic Charges	126
b-27 Number of Enforcement Officers	126
b-28 Training	127
b-29 Airguns	127
b-30 Controls	127
b-31 Effect	127
b-32 Regulations	127
b-33 Arctic Oil and Waters Committee	127
b-34 Blasting on Rivers and Lakes	127

- TOPICS:
1. A Historical Review of Hydrocarbon Exploration in the Mackenzie Delta.
 2. Impact of Seismic Operation on Wildlife in the N.W.T.

DATE: February 17, 1976

WITNESSES: for COPE consisting of:

1. Mr. Dale Longlitz, Dept. of Indian & Northern Affairs
2. Mr. Hugh Monaghan, Government of the N.W.T.
3. Mr. Hugh Trudeau, Department of Environment.

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

HIGHLIGHTS:

A. Technical/Engineering

a-1 A Historical Review of Hydrocarbon Exploration in the Mackenzie Delta.

- Dr. Dale Longlitz of INA briefly outlined petroleum exploration programs and their management by the Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development. A letter of intent and preliminary plan is sent by the operator, to the Department, and reviewed by the Director of the Northern Economic Development. An agreement in principle and a schedule of operating conditions is sent to the operator. Enforcement of conditions is the responsibility of the Mackenzie Forest Service.

Vol. 127
19315

a-2 1971-75 Activities

- Mr. Longlitz presented a series of map slides indicating exploration activities on an annual and cumulative basis for the period 1971-76. Mr. Longlitz said a total of 3,416 miles of land seismic and 2,468 miles of offshore seismic were carried out in the northern part of the Delta. Between 1971 and 1975 there were 2,358 miles of seismic work in the central Delta.

Vol. 127
19318

a-3 Offshore Islands

- Mr. Longlitz outlined the development of off-shore islands from 1972-73 to 1975.

Vol. 127
19340-19341

a-4 Improvement in Equipment and Techniques used in Petroleum Exploration

- Mr. Longlitz indicated the following improvements; wood chip, gravel and site construction in camps and drilling platforms, helicopter portable drill rigs, wide pads on vehicles, mushroom shoes on bulldozers blades, smaller scouting vehicles, use of low pressure tires, forced air fired waste incinerators and disposal sumps.

Vol. 127
19338

a-5 Summer Seismic

- Mr. Longlitz in response to CARC said summer seismic has been experimental in nature since 1971. Mr. Longlitz said he was not aware of any published reports on the effects of summer seismic activities.

Vol. 127
19345-19347

a-6 Environmental Advice

- In processing land use applications in very sensitive areas, Mr. Longlitz said environmental scientists in Ottawa and Yellowknife would provide advice.

a-7 Multiplicity Seismic Programs

- Mr. Longlitz said the multiplicity seismic operations had been changed from three line patterns to a single main seismic line with short angles due to cost and environmental considerations. He said no multiplicity seismic programs are currently underway. Mr. Daie Longlitz said INA made sure land use applications reached communities to enable them to comment. Vol. 127
19354

a-8 Seismic Programs in the Mackenzie Delta

- Mr. Longlitz said seismic operations in Mackenzie Delta peaked in 1972-73. In response to CARC he agreed it was conceivable seismic activity could grow again. He was unable to comment on possible increase in seismic activities resulting from pipeline construction. Vol. 127
19372

a-9 Rotation Program - Land Use Inspectors

- Mr. Longlitz said a rotation program is used with land use inspectors and reports on land use inspections are filed with head office. Vol. 127
19384

B. Environmentalb-1 Impact of Seismic Operation on Wildlife in the N.W.T.

- Mr. H. Monaghan, GNWT said the direct impact of seismic exploration on wildlife is the responsibility of IAND. The Land Use Advisory Committee chairman has the authority to issue seismic program permits. The Fish and Wildlife Service's mandate is to manage indirect impacts of industrial activities. Vol. 127
19396

b-2 Components of a Seismic Program

- The components of a seismic program may include aerial reconnaissance, equipment movement, surveys, clearing of cutting, shot hole drilling, shooting, vehicle traffic and air and/or ground support. Vol. 127
19390

b-3 Current Knowledge about Impacts

- Mr. Monaghan reviewed the current literature on impacts citing studies carried out on Banks Island, Bathurst Island and elsewhere. Vol. 127
19391

b-4 Interaction with Bear

- Potential direct impact of seismic programs on bear are man/bear conflicts at camps, den site disturbance and aircraft disturbance. There is a possibility of seismic program overlap with grizzly bear emergence from dens in the spring. Mr. Monaghan said there are no effective deterrents to man/bear conflicts except avoidance of bear areas by man. Vol. 127
19392

b-5 Interaction with Caribou

- Much of the information on seismic impact on caribou is based on chance or short term observations. Caribou reactions noted were variable. Only incomplete data is available on aircraft disturbance but McCourt et al note a reaction to aircraft at 1000' or over was unpredictable but infrequent. Calef noted a panic and escape reaction on calving grounds in cold weather in response to aircraft flying below 500'. Mr. Monaghan said work carried out on Bathurst Island indicated no strong reaction of caribou to seismic activity or blasting but caribou were too few to provide conclusive evidence.

Vol. 127
19393Vol. 127
19397b-6 Interaction with Muskox

- Gray (1972) noted buzzing or cicling muskox by helicopter and fixed wing aircraft seems to be most harmful. Urquhart indicated individual muskox may suffer injury and calves may be abandoned due to aerial harassment in April and May.

Vol. 127
19398b-7 Moose

- Revegetation of cutlines usually constitutes habitat improvement for moose.

Vol. 127
19399b-8 Dall Sheep

- No major effect of seismic programs seems likely due to sheep habitat but aerial harassment needs control.

Vol. 127
19399b-9 Research Needs

- Mr. Monaghan indicated the following research needs: seismic activity impacts on arctic fox denning, impacts of seismic blasting on muskrats, effect of activities on bear denning and development of effective bear deterrents.

Vol. 127
19399b-10 Future Impacts

- An increase in cutlines could effect caribou migrations but Mr. Monaghan felt more research was needed. An increase in seismic activities in the Mackenzie Delta might result in serious alterations to habitat and muskrat populations. Mr. Monaghan felt in some cases requirements for studies was desirable attachment to land use permit.

Vol. 127
19406b-11 The Land Use Advisory Committee

- Mr. Monaghan said he felt this Committee needs authority to initiate research.

b-12 Damage to Push-ups from Snow Harvesting

- CARC asked Mr. Monaghan how extensive damage to muskrat push-ups would be from snow harvesting. Mr. Monaghan said it was possible to identify push-ups early in the winter.

Vol. 127
19415-19415b-13 Physiological Stress

- Mr. Monaghan said he was not aware of studies on physiological stress. He said Dr. Valerius Geist identified the need for general behavior and physiological stress studies.

Vol. 127
19418-19419

b-14 Aircraft Flight Levels

- In reply to CARC, Mr. Monaghan said he believed aircraft flight levels regulations would be largely unenforceable based on his experience as an enforcement officer. Vol. 127
19420

b-15 Cumulative Impact

- Mr. Monaghan said he couldn't see cumulative impact being studied since there was no hard data on a single seismic operation. Mr. Monaghan said recommendations on land use permits were based on available data. One was forced to make the best decision based on available data. Vol. 127
19421

b-16 Shot Wire

- Mr. Monaghan speaking in reference to shot wire and effect on caribou said he saw no evidence of shot wire left on north Banks Island. Vol. 127
19432

b-17 Decreased Animal Populations

- CARC asked if there was any evidence to indicate seismic work results in decreased animal populations. Mr. Monaghan replied there was no evidence except presence or absence of animal populations. Mr. Monaghan said, for example, there was only evidence of displacement of muskoxen - they might return. Vol. 127
19433
- Mr. Monaghan said in some cases studies were a desirable attachment to land use permits. Vol. 127
19436
- Mr. Monaghan agreed with Commission Counsel that a sensitive time for grizzly bears occurred at time of bear emergence from dens. Vol. 127
19437
- Referring to a Slaney study on caribou reaction to seismic operations on Bathurst Island, Mr. Monaghan said caribou were so few that no strong reaction could have resulted due to minimal number of caribou.
- Mr. Monaghan said Hoffman's report on caribou reaction to skidoos and seismic activity in the Aklavik area was impressionistic. Vol. 127
19440

b-18 Role of the Department of Fisheries

- Although the Department of Fisheries has been involved with the commercial fishery on Great Slave Lake for some time, it was not until 1971 that the Department became actively involved with industrial activities associated with the search for oil and gas reserves. Vol. 127
19448
- Offices were established at Fort Simpson and Inuvik in 1971/72. A District Headquarters was located at Yellowknife in 1971. Vol. 127
19449

b-19 Department of Fisheries Concerns

- The Department prepared a set of guidelines to give guidance to industry to enable it to meet with existing legislation. Vol. 127
19449
- The Department agreed to use the DIAND Land Use Act and Regulations and the Land Use Advisory Committee as a focal point for industry submissions to government and to include Department of Fisheries requirements in the condition of Land Use Permit. Vol. 127
19450

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- In the last four years the Land Use Advisory Committee has processed hundreds of land use permits and tried to follow each program through to completion. Vol. 127
19450

b-20 Aquatic Programs

- A Department of Fisheries Licence is required for aquatic seismic programs if explosives are used. Vol. 127
19450-19451

b-21 Problems Associated with Land Service Operations

- The use of snow and ice by seismic to construct temporary bridges has caused problems by not washing out quickly resulting in log jams, debris and erosion. Vol. 127
19452

b-22 Current Regulations

- Operators are now required to preserve the layer of vegetation on river and lake slopes and are required to remove snow and ice bridges on program completion. Vol. 127
19452
- Fuel spills, improper garbage and waste disposal methods by seismic operators pose problems but these are now improving. Vol. 127
19453

b-23 Use of Explosives

- Buried explosives are permitted in water under ice but some caution is used by the Department of Fisheries in granting approvals. The Department of Fisheries does not know conclusively what lethal range a particular size charge will have. Vol. 127
19462

b-24 Air Guns

- The Department has encouraged the use of air guns in the Beaufort Sea but further studies are warranted on air guns effect. Vol. 127
19470

b-25 Enforcement

- Penalties provided for violations of some legislation are not usually a deterrent to large companies. The greatest deterrent is usually public exposure that results from a case. Vol. 127
19474

b-26 Seismic Charges

- Mr. H. Trudeau in reply to CARC said he was not aware of any studies underway on the sublethal effect of seismic charges. In commenting about black power as a substitute for high velocity charges, Mr. Trudeau said there might be room for a compromise. Vol. 128
19482
Vol. 128
19483

b-27 Number of Enforcement Officers

- He said he had 13 enforcement positions but three were frozen and as a result there were 9 officers in the field. He said he felt 15 officers could do an adequate job. Vol. 128
19484

b-28 Training

- Mr. Trudeau said it was found to be practical to put a man in the field with a trained officer and to give them short courses. Vol. 128 19487

b-29 Airguns

- Mr. Trudeau said airguns were not as effective as geogel but airguns were effective in most areas. Vol. 128 19488

b-30 Controls

- Responding to Mr. Gibbs, Mr. Trudeau said he thought problems of bank erosion, stream blockage, improper fuel spills and waste disposals and fish kills by explosives were under control. Vol. 128 19493

b-31 Effect

- He said in reply to Foothills there is no evidence that seismic or seismic related activities have significantly reduced the total population of either fish, aquatic mammals or aquatic birds. Vol. 128 19495
- Mr. Trudeau said in stream blasting a possible solution to fish kill was timing to avoid fish migration. Vol. 128 19497
- Mr. Trudeau said monitoring occurs at patrol times but practical constraints existed in the form of timing and number of these. Vol. 128 19501-19502

b-32 Regulations

- Mr. Trudeau said the Fisheries Service is responsible for enforcement of all of the Fisheries Act regulations including the N.W.T. Fishery regulations, marine mammal regulations and the Ocean Dumping Act. Vol. 128 19503

b-33 Arctic Oil and Water Committee

- Mr. Trudeau said the Environmental Protection Service, the Canadian Wildlife Service, Ocean and Aquatic Sciences, Department of Indian Affairs and Ministry of Transport are on the Arctic Oil and Waters Committee. Vol. 128 19504

b-34 Blasting on Rivers and Lakes

- Mr. Trudeau said blasting on rivers or lakes is not permitted until more is known about them. In issuing permits, Mr. Trudeau said it was clearly stated that if the fisheries service encountered fish kill, operations should be suspended. In the delta he said there were small lakes containing no fish. If shooting was permitted, it was due to knowledge of no fish being in lakes or imposition of depth requirements. Vol. 128 19504

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUMES NO. 130, 131, 132)

ARCTIC GAS
Cross-delta Routing - Technical and EngineeringYellowknife, N.W.T.
March 16, 17 and 18, 1976

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Page

A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING

a-1	Routing	130
a-2	Supply Lines	131
a-3	Construction	131
a-4	Construction Schedule	132
a-5	Compressor Station CD-08	132
a-6	River Crossings	133
a-7	Staging Areas	133
a-8	Barging	133
a-9	Airstrips	134
a-10	Communications	134
a-11	Operation and Maintenance	134
a-12	Inspection and Surveillance	134

B. ENVIRONMENTAL

b-1	Terrain Geology	134
b-2	Permafrost	135
b-3	Seismic Design	135
b-4	Water Requirements	135
b-5	Granular Materials	135
b-6	Frost and Ice Heave and Scour	135
b-7	Sediment and Slope Stability	136

C. SOCIO-ECONOMIC

c-1	Manpower Requirements	137
-----	-----------------------	-----

D. MISCELLANEOUS

137

TOPIC: Cross-delta Routing - Technical.

DATE: March 16 to 18, 1976 in Yellowknife, N.W.T.

WITNESSES: Arctic Gas Panel consisting of:

- Dr. G.W. Hollingshead : Manager of River Environments, Northern Engineerings Services (N.E.S.)
- Miss G.V. Minning : Senior Staff Geologist, N.E.S.
- Mr. G.L. Williams : Director of Field Services, N.E.S.
- Mr. H. Purcell : Project Co-ordinator, Mechanical and Systems Design N.E.S.
- Dr. J.I. Clark : Vice-president and Director of Technical Services - R.M. Hardy and Associates,
- Dr. R.H. Cooper : Consultant in Hydrology, River Engineering and Hydraulic Model Testing.

HIGHLIGHTS

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

A. Technical/Engineering

a-1 Routing

- The cross-delta routing would not be considered if the prime route was not available and the interior corridor was selected, according to Mr. Williams in-chief. Vol. 130 19741
- The proposed route would proceed from the Prudhoe Bay supply line at the Alaska/Yukon border to a point south of Shingle Point, then in an easterly direction to enter the Mackenzie Delta near Moose Channel, east to Shallow Bay, then north-east to a junction point over Richards Island about nine miles north of Tununuk Point, from mile 320 to Tununuk, a distance of about 52 miles. Cost savings on this route as opposed to the circum-delta route would be about \$180 million, said Mr. Williams. Vol. 131 19900 Vol. 132 20016
- A route crossing the delta further south was suggested by Dr. Tom Barry (C.W.S.) but was rejected as it was 6-10 miles longer, the crossing of Shallow Bay would be two and a half miles longer, the crossing of Middle Channel would be wider and because the crossing of Langley Channel would be technically difficult. Vol. 130 19745-19748
- In cross-examination by Foothills, Dr. Hollingshead listed the unique aspects of the Delta routing: amount of water crossings (approximately 15%); extremely homogenous soils; distributary channels divide the Mackenzie River flow; lower gradient streams; difference in springtime flooding. Studies on these aspects were not yet available but Arctic Gas was confident the route was feasible from an engineering standpoint. Environmental studies would be discussed by the next panel. Vol. 130 19788
- The cross-delta routing eliminates a very difficult crossing at Point Separation, testified Dr. Hollingshead in response to a question from the Judge. Vol. 131 19894
- Dr. Clark, in cross-examination by Commission Counsel who asked for a rating from a viewpoint of engineering difficulty on the three possible cross-delta and circum delta routes, listed potential for scour, river crossings, potentials for frost heave and liquefaction and slope stability as the major criteria. Mr. Williams added that from an engineering standpoint, the only meaningful end point is how much does it cost. Vol. 132 20029-20037

a-2 Supply LinesTRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- Revisions to supply lines routings were described by Mr. Williams in-chief. From the origin at Taglu near the north end of Richards Island, the delta line would proceed southerly along the west side of Richards Island to a junction at MP 19.3, then easterly to rejoin the originally filed prime route west of Parsons Lake near MP 43.5 proceeding to MP 71, from where it would pass to the east side of Travaillant Lake (approximately 27 miles from the originally filed route on the west side) to Thunder River. Vol. 130
19743
- The relocation of the supply line from the north to the south of Parsons Lake (about 11.5 miles) to conform to the recent selection of Gulf's processing plant was described by Mr. Williams in-chief, as well as the addition of a 24" line from Shell's Niglintgak plant on the northwest of Richards Island east to Imperials' proposed plant site at Taglu.

a-3 Construction

- A 36 inch floating dredge equipped with 100-foot discharge piping would be used in crossing Shallow Bay, according to Mr. Williams in cross-examination by Foothills. The dredge will excavate the channel ahead of it. Dr. Clark testified that in Shallow Bay, the depth of the trench (i.e. top of pipe) would be 20 feet below water level or 10 feet below bottom level, whichever was greater. Bottom trench width would be from 20 to 30 feet and top width around 100 feet. There is no permafrost at ditch depth. The two ditches would be 100 feet apart, width of right-of-way, 170 feet. Vol. 130
19818
- Concrete coated pipe equipped with flotation tanks and welded on site into 1,500 - 2,000 foot strings, would be pulled by cable and winch into the dredged ditches from pads built up over the spring flood or summer storm level, according to Mr. Williams in cross-examination by Foothills. Backfilling with excavated material would be done by means of a discharge line from the dredge. The angle of repose would be three to one, which, according to Dr. Clark, was a conservative estimate. Arctic Gas work sheets on slope stability analysis and witnesses for cross-examination if necessary would be made available to Foothills according to a ruling made by the Judge. Vol. 130
19828
- Overland and minor channels and ponds in the cross-delta route would be ditched by means of a trench machine, according to Mr. Williams in cross-examination by Foothills, such as has been tested in Sans Sault, currently improved as to horsepower and metallurgy and is presently being researched by industry and expected to be available at the time of Arctic Gas's requirement. Vol. 131
19849
- Some blasting will be required at approaches to two stream crossings, according to Mr. Williams. Vol. 132
20099
- Eliminating the use of intermediate block valves (on which the Canadian Standards Association Code was now silent) would result in a project cost saving of about \$10 million, said Mr. Purcell in reply to questions from the Judge. Vol. 130
19836
- Pipeline testing would be by methanol in the delta as elsewhere, according to Mr. Williams in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. Vol. 131
19847
- In the overland sections of the route, anti-buoyancy control measures such as full weighting (concrete coating) have been included in cost estimates, not ruling out the possibility of ditch flooding or Vol. 132
19866
- Some blasting will be required at approaches to two stream crossings, according to Mr. Williams. Vol. 131
19871
- Eliminating the use of intermediate block valves (on which the Canadian Standards Association Code was now silent) would result in a project cost saving of about \$10 million, said Mr. Purcell in reply to questions from the Judge. Vol. 132
20040
- Pipeline testing would be by methanol in the delta as elsewhere, according to Mr. Williams in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. Vol. 132
20100
- In the overland sections of the route, anti-buoyancy control measures such as full weighting (concrete coating) have been included in cost estimates, not ruling out the possibility of ditch flooding or Vol. 132
20107-20108

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

a-3 Construction Cont'd.

- anchoring in the first two years after pipelaying, according to Mr. Williams in cross-examination by Commission Counsel.
- Work and fuel storage areas will be dyked, said Mr. Williams. Vol. 132
20109

a-4 Construction Schedule

- The reduction of about 95 miles of pipe, summer installation of major water crossings, use of 36" pipe reduces construction spread requirements in the sixth construction year from five to three spreads, noted Mr. Williams in-chief. Construction of proposed facilities (wharf, stockpile, airstrip and all-weather road) at Axe Point are scheduled to begin in the first construction year and completed in the second. Vol. 130
19771
- The crossing of East and Langley Channels would be accomplished in the summer of the fourth construction year, and crossings of West Channel, Shallow Bay and Middle Channel in the summer of the fifth. Winter construction of the cross-delta route would be in the sixth construction year, according to Mr. Williams in cross-examination by Foothills. Crossings of some 30 other channels and five ponds or lakes would be accomplished in winter, according to Mr. Williams in cross-examination by Foothills. Vol. 130
19799
- Excavation to an average depth of 16 feet of one crossing of Shallow Bay at an average of 60,000 cubic yards per day would require, conservatively, 17 days, according to Mr. Williams. Vol. 131
19861
- Counsel for Foothills, based on the Alyeska experience where 48" pipelaying was cancelled from mid-December to mid-January, questioned Mr. Williams on Arctic Gas's ability to follow construction plans on the Prudhoe Bay link in extreme conditions of cold and darkness and contingency plans for delayed construction. The Judge asked counsel for Arctic Gas to bear this consideration in mind in final arguments, since "if the supply from Prudhoe Bay cannot be built in winter but must be built in summer, then we are looking at a new pipeline", since environmental witnesses for Arctic Gas predicated their acceptance of the route on winter construction. Vol. 131
19933-19953
- Under cross-examination by COPE, Mr. Lewis stated that winter crossings of waters such as Shallow Bay would be too dangerous for crews. Vol. 131
19969

a-5 Compressor Station CD-08

- Because of environmental concerns expressed by Dr. W. Gunn and Dr. Tom Barry station CD-08 has been relocated outside the Delta to Tununuk Junction, 16 miles east of its originally proposed location, explained counsel for Arctic Gas. Vol. 130
19736
- Dr. Barry's suggestion of using DEW line sites on the north coast as compressor station sites was not practical because of the cost and engineering difficulties involved in crossing wide river fans, said Mr. Williams in-chief. Vol. 130
19749
- Relating to a response by Arctic Gas to the Pipeline Application Assessment Group which theorized the equivalent capital cost increase in the tens of millions of dollars to move a compressor station on the trunk line by two to four miles, Commission Counsel requested the actual equivalent capital cost of the moving of CD-08. The Judge ruled that the costs of other possible moves could not be extrapolated from this case. Mr. Purcell explained that the fuel penalty entailed in moving CD-08 in the fourth year is 120 mcf and in the fifth year 140 mcf. Options Vol. 132
20112-20127

a-5 Compressor Station CD-08 Cont'd.TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

were: to add an additional compressor unit plus possibly a chilling unit at the junction; add more compression at the next downstream station; increase the length of looping on the main line.

a-6 River Crossings

- Major crossings of West Channel, Shallow Bay, Middle (or Reindeer) Channel, Langley Channel, as well as a crossing of the Mackenzie River East Channel would be required, testified Mr. Williams in-chief. Vol. 130
19741
- Excluding East Channel total distance of major channel crossings would be about seven and a half miles. Vol. 131
19860
- Dual 36" pipes would be installed and both would be required for optimum throughput of 4,500 mcf/day, said Mr. Purcell in-chief. Some 35 miles of the line would be twinned to ensure continuity of service, according to Dr. Hollingshead in-chief. Vol. 130
19752
Vol. 130
19761
- While the ditch configuration for the dual crossing at Shallow Bay has been calculated at 10 feet below channel bottom or 20 feet below the top of the water, whichever is greater, with the side slope angle of three to one, no excavations have been made at the other major delta crossings and no comparable figures pertain, said Dr. Hollingshead in cross-examination by Foothills counsel. Vol. 131
19851
- In Langley Channel, the deepest depth of pipe will be about 75 feet bending towards the bank to a depth of about 10 to 15 feet according to the estimation of the Arctic Gas panel in cross-examination by Foothills. Vol. 131
19856
- Minimum and maximum trench depths were given by Dr. Hollingshead as follows: Middle Channel, 18 feet and 38 feet; Langley Channel, upstream, 15 feet and 75 feet, at banks 18-20 feet; downstream, 30 feet and 60 feet, at banks 15 feet. No figures were available for the West Channel crossing. Vol. 131
19890
- Under cross-examination by COPE, Mr. Lewis said that no surveys of local traffic on channels had been done, but traffic would at no time be impeded. Vol. 131
20000

a-7 Staging Areas

- A substantial installation at Axe Point will provide a staging area for materials arriving by rail at Enterprise and trucked via the Mackenzie Highway, then a new all weather road to Axe Point for transporting by barge on the Mackenzie, said Mr. Williams in-chief. Several other wharves and stockpile sites have changed due to selection of the cross-delta route. Vol. 130
19774
- With the relocation of compressor station CD-08, the staging area for work in the lower Delta would be Tununuk Junction or Tununuk Point. Vol. 130
19779
- Permanent camp facilities would be situated at Enterprise and Axe Point, according to Mr. Williams, who said that a study by AG was underway to determine the split in materials handling between Hay River and Axe Point. The Judge requested the socio-economic aspects of this matter be dealt with in Phase IV of the Inquiry. Vol. 132
20128

a-8 Barging

- The total tonnage of material to be barged on the Mackenzie River system has been reduced by about 37,000 tons or two and one half per cent because of a reduced requirement in the sixth construction year. Total barge set requirements have not yet been determined. Vol. 130
19774
- Some dredging for access to docking areas may be Vol. 132

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

a-8 Barging Cont'd.

required to barge materials for channel constructions, 20110
said Mr. Williams in cross-examination by Commission
Counsel.

a-9 Airstrips

- Because of the change in construction plans in the Mackenzie Highway and the decision of Arctic Gas not to upgrade the airstrips at Fort Good Hope and Norman and Wrigley, eight additional 2,400 foot airstrips are required. STOL aircraft flights to and from the sites will use the commercial airports of Inuvik, Norman Wells and Fort Simpson. Vol. 130
19775

a-10 Communications

- A decision to use a satellite based system eliminates the need for 21 intermediate sites in the Yukon and N.W.T., along with related access roads and helipads. Only three communication towers would be located remotely from compressor stations in the N.W.T. and none in the Yukon, according to Mr. Williams in-chief. Vol. 130
19744
- Mr. Purcell testified in-chief, that towers at compressor stations can be reduced to an average of 100 feet in height because they are used only for mobile communications. Two antennae, one 15 feet and one 12 feet in diameter are required at compressor and measurement stations, plus three communications towers away from the right-of-way north of 60°. Vol. 130
19754

a-11 Operation and Maintenance

- The re-routing across the delta adds a requirement for additional special maintenance and amphibious transport equipment for pipeline maintenance on flood plains and river crossings and to ensure access to crossings, said Mr. Williams. Vol. 130
19778
- Amphibious transport equipped with backhoes or A-frames with Grantry-type cranes and hydraulic winches, and balloon tired L.G.P. vehicles would ensure access to the pipeline in the summer. A small lay barge with dredging equipment would be located at Tununuk Point and/or Inuvik. Vol. 130
19779
- Foothills questioned Arctic Gas on the throughout and insurance against outage of the dual 36" pipes. Arctic Gas said cross-overs might have to be constructed but this was not in the terms of the Arctic Gas application. Vol. 130
19803
- In cross-examination by Commission Counsel, Mr. Williams agreed it is vital to avoid regular summertime maintenance in the delta but emergency equipment would be stationed at Tununuk. Vol. 132
20111

a-12 Inspection and Surveillance

- Primary and specific inspection would be by aircraft and possibly hovercraft or A.T.V.'s stationed at Inuvik, according to Mr. Williams in cross-examination by COPE. Divers equipped with metal detectors for inspection of potential problems could also be used. Vol. 132
20011

B. Environmental

b-1 Terrain Geology

- Dr. Hollingshead in-chief described the composition of the three major physiographic divisions underlying the cross-delta route: the Yukon coastal plain, the Mackenzie Delta and the Anderson Plain. Vol. 130
19755

b-1 Terrain Geology Cont'd.TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- He described briefly, the field investigations conducted on the cross-delta route and filed as an exhibit a list of reports documenting 156 test holes. Soils are predominantly silt and sand with densities higher than anticipated according to Dr. Clark.

Vol. 130
19758
Vol. 132
20102

b-2 Permafrost

- Dr. Hollingshead testified that permafrost in the cross-delta route ranges from a few feet to several hundred feet. It is aggrading upwards in areas such as flood plains where sediment is deposited yearly and downwards as it tends towards a thermal balance with air temperatures. Conditions are changing as river channels migrate laterally and small water bodies drain or are formed. Under larger river channels, such as Langley and East Channels, the permafrost table is either absent or located at a depth of many tens of feet under the river bed. Under narrower or shallower water bodies such as Shallow Bay, it is located at depths ranging from 10 to over 40 feet below the bed. Unfrozen zones in the delta have not been plotted in detail, said Dr. Clark.

Vol. 132
20104

b-3 Seismic Design

- According to Dr. Hollingshead in-chief, a seismicity consultant, Dr. Newmark, has recommended that the cross-delta system be designed for a maximum ground acceleration of ten per cent G for ground motion effects as well as for structural design conditions.

Vol. 130
19758

b-4 Water Requirements

- According to Mr. Williams in-chief, requirement for water has been reduced substantially as a result of recent research on snow and ice road construction. Instead of 60-70 miles of manufactured snow per spread, it is now estimated 10-20 miles per spread will be sufficient in the early part of the season with the rest supplied by means of snow fencing or hauling from lake surfaces. Precise water sources have not been identified.
- Counsel for Foothills quoted testimony regarding Alyeska north slope construction which indicated that snow fences were used for insulating lake surfaces only and no snow roads had been constructed from manufactured snow. Mr. Williams replied that snow fencing had been used in the winter of 75/76 at Galbraith Lake and at Barrow.
- In response to questions from the Judge, Mr. Williams explained that each spread would be equipped with snow making machines of a capacity now being developed which would be required to produce snow for 60 to 70 miles per spread in the event there was no available natural snow in late October or early November.
- Under cross-examination by Foothills, Mr. Williams said that for 30 feet of snow road 18 inches deep, 21,000 barrels of water per mile are required for snow manufacture. For the remaining 90 feet of working area of nine inch deep snow, 32,000 barrels per mile are needed.

Vol. 130
19776

Vol. 131
19903

Vol. 131
19905

Vol. 131
19909

Vol. 131
19923

Vol. 131
19929

b-5 Granular Materials

- Revised tables indicating borrow requirements and deposits for the delta crossing construction were filed by Arctic Gas as Exhibit 495. Ms. Mining in-chief stated that abundant good quality material

Vol. 130
19767
Vol. 130
19767-19770

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

b-5 Granular Materials Cont'd.

- exists on the west side of the delta, that the Yaya esker contains more than nine million cubic yards of granular material, that alternative deposits are available in the Tununuk Junction area, and that part of the pipeline material requirements on the east side of the delta can be supplied with granular material of lower quality than DIAND class 1. 1.8 million cubic yards is planned to be taken from the Yaya area. Vol. 131 19961
- Mr. Williams in-chief stated that modest reductions in borrow requirements due to shorter pipe length and elimination of most intermediate communications sites were offset by increases for numerous work pads at water crossings. With recent refinements at Fort Good Hope and Wrigley an additional 3,730,000 cubic yards are required, and for the Axe Point installations, an additional 1,680,000. In the Delta, 2,730,000 cubic yards are required overall, including 366,000 cubic yards for airstrips to provide a base of 10 feet of gravel at compressor station pads and work pads, according to Ms. Minning. Transport will be mainly by truck. In cross-examination by Foothills, Mr. Williams noted that this figure does not include fill required for such things as bedding, padding, backfill drainage and erosion control. Possibly, an additional six million cubic yards could be required. If ice or snow roads or works pads could not be used, the requirement could be millions more cubic yards. Vol. 131 19776
- If the Yaya source was not available, sufficient gravel could be barged in from Shingle Point, said Ms. Minning in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. Vol. 131 19872
Vol. 131 19961
Vol. 131 19880
Vol. 132 20142

b-6 Frost and Ice Heave and Scour

- Observations have been made in the delta, 1973, 1974 and 1975 according to Dr. Hollingshead in-chief. While the outer delta is subject to flooding to depths of four to eight feet during spring break-up or summer wind storms flow velocities are as low as two feet per second and ice break-up is quiet and appears to rot in situ. Vol. 130 19759
- Dr. Hollingshead, in cross-examination by COPE, said that ice jams in Shallow Bay would flood the surrounding terrain and ice scour would be minimal. Dr. Cooper added that floe scour which is far more serious would not occur for the same reason. Vol. 131 20003
- As shown in the Kenting study, a hole roughly 30 feet deep below the bed of Shallow Bay around 2,000 feet downstream of the proposed crossing was attributed by Dr. Cooper to a resistant substance or to stream confluence and sub-channels, as are the 107 foot and 80 foot holes in the Middle Channel at the crossing. Dr. Hollingshead noted that a thorough study of the bed topography and sub-channels will be carried out in July. Vol. 132 20061-20073
Vol. 132 20087-20094
- Depth of burial will provide sufficient over burden pressure to counteract frost heave, said Dr. Hollingshead in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. There would be minimum settlement due to thaw consolidation of ice-poor materials in Shallow Bay. Vol. 132 20074-20078

b-7 Sediment and Slope Stability

- Dr. Hollingshead testified in-chief that recent studies of differential sediment along Shallow Bay crossing due to consolidation of sediments deposited would be about five inches requiring a deposition of about 17 feet of material within the life of the project. Vol. 130 19761

b-7 Sediment and Slope StabilityTRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- Erosion at the rate of about 500 feet over 20 years of the West bank of Shallow Bay would necessitate either a setback in the sag point of the pipe to 1,000 to 1,200 feet or bank protective measures, such as a gabion type structure or riprap over the one mile of eroding bank, according to Dr. Hollingshead, in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. Vol. 132
20047
- Trenches of four to six feet in the bed of Shallow Bay, as shown in the Kenting study, are an indication of the mobility of sediment there, agreed Dr. Cooper in cross-examination. Vol. 132
20055-20060

C. Socio-Economicc-1 Manpower Requirements

- Additional construction crews would be required for the added facilities at points near Axe Point, Port Good Hope and Wrigley, according to Mr. Williams. Vol. 130
19773
- With the reduction in spreads in the sixth construction year from five to three, total labour requirement would be reduced from about 4,400 to 3,300 but there would be no appreciable change in overall equipment requirement, testified Mr. Williams in-chief. Vol. 130
19775
- Operation of one additional compressor station in year three and another in year four requires an additional two technicians in each of these years. The added Niglintgak lateral will not alter the manpower requirement for the Inuvik area.
- Reduction in number of communication sites reduces the number of technicians accordingly, said Mr. Williams in-chief. Vol. 130
19779
- Specially trained and equipped crews would be needed for cross channel construction, according to Mr. Williams in cross-examination by Foothills. Vol. 130
19818
- Referring to AG consolidation filing, Commission Counsel obtained confirmation from Mr. Williams that in the three northernmost spreads of the project right-of-way, clearing would be by hand in summer, as would piling and stacking of timber with transportation of crews by helicopter. Vol. 132
20152

D. Miscellaneous

- Mr. Williams explained that Arctic Gas were using now the terms construction years 4, 5 and 6 to refer to what were previously termed first, second and third winter. Vol. 130
19772
- In answer to a question from the Judge, Counsel for Arctic Gas said, so far Northern Engineering has not been retained to manage the proposed project. Counsel for Arctic Gas recalled that Mr. Horte had testified previously that AG would be bound by the undertakings of its witnesses. Vol. 131
19979
- Counsel for COPE pointed out that the area of Tununuk Junction was of historical significance to the people of Tuktoyaktuk. Vol. 132
20010

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

SUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUMES NOS. 133-136)

CROSS DELTA ROUTING - ARCTIC GAS
ENVIRONMENTAL IMPACT

YELLOWKNIFE, N.W.T.
MARCH 23, 24, 25 and 26, 1976

TABLE OF CONTENTS	PAGE
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	140
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	
b-1 Impact - General	140
b-2 Routing	141
b-3 Fish	143
b-4 Birds (see also Routing)	144
b-5 Mammals	144
b-6 Whales	144
b-7 Aircraft Flights	144
b-8 IBP Sites and Protected Areas	145
b-9 Revegetation and Borrow Materials	145
b-10 Erosion and Terrain Stability	145
b-11 Niglintgak Lateral	145
b-12 Miscellaneous	145
C. SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
c-1 General	146
D. MISCELLANEOUS	146

TOPIC: Cross Delta Routing: Arctic Gas

Cross Delta Environmental Impact

DATE: March 23, 24, 25 and 26, 1976 in Yellowknife.

WITNESSES: Arctic Gas panel consisting of:

- R.A. Hemstock : Director of Environmental Studies and Co-ordinator for Northern Activities, Canadian Arctic Gas
- D.L. Dabbs : Manager, Environmental Division, R.M. Hardy and Associates
- Dr. P.J. McCart : President, Aquatic Environments Ltd.
- Dr. W.H. Gunn : President, L.G.L. Ltd., Environmental Research Associates
- R.D. Jackimchuk : President, Renewable Resources Consulting Services Ltd.
- Dr. A.W.F. Banfield : Professor of Environmental Studies and Director of the Institute of Urban and Environmental Studies, Brock University.
- D. Rowe : Environmental Co-ordinator, Canadian Arctic Gas
- Dr. R. Webb : President, R. Webb Environmental Services Ltd. (formerly senior environmental consultant, F.F. Slaney and Co. Ltd.)

HIGHLIGHTS

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

A. Technical/Engineering

Nil.

B. Environmental

b-1 Impact - General

- The cross delta route is better from an environmental standpoint than the circum-delta route, according to Mr. Hemstock in chief and in re-examination. It has received more unit effort than elsewhere on the pipeline route. The land portion will be built in winter and the four major and one minor river crossings will be built in summer. The cross-delta route's impact on vegetation, mammals, birds, terrain, and archaeological sites were summarized by Mr. Hemstock. A comparison of the cross delta and circum-delta routes shows that the impact of the cross-delta route is: (1) less for vegetation, (2) about the same, or slightly less, for fish, (3) potentially less for mammals, excluding whales, (4) acceptable for birds, (5) less for archaeological sites, (6) less for hunting and trapping areas, (7) generally less overall because of fewer compressor stations and borrow pits.

Vol. 133
 20126-A-20129
 Vol. 136
 20604-20606
- There isn't sufficient environmental hazard to prohibit the construction of the cross-delta route, according to Dr. Banfield in chief. Compared to the old prime route, it has a slight overall advantage. He described the terrain, and the flora and fauna of the delta and pointed out the general merits of the routing.

Vol. 133
 20159-20165
- The impact of developments that might follow a gas pipeline on the cross-delta route, such as seismic

Vol. 133
 20191-20207

b-1 Impact - General Cont'd.TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- operations, an oil pipeline, looping, etc., were not considered, according to the panel in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Mr. Jackimchuk said that the guideline's premise that an oil pipeline, etc., would follow a gas pipeline is false. The panel agreed that the impact of an oil pipeline along the route would be much greater than for a gas pipeline and perhaps would be unacceptable.
- It might be better to complete the cross-delta construction in one year even at the expense of some environmental concerns, according to Drs. Webb and McCart in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Vol. 134
20211-20113
 - All views are based on the assumption of winter construction schedules, according to the panel in cross-examination by Foothills. A summer construction program would require a complete reassessment. Vol. 134
20275-20279
 - All views are based on the assumption of winter construction schedules, according to the panel in cross-examination by Foothills. A summer construction program would require a complete reassessment. Vol. 134
20344-20348

b-2 Routing

- The routing preferences of each of the panelists was canvased during cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Dr. Gunn said that from an ornithologist's viewpoint the interior route was preferable to the coastal route, and the circum-delta route was preferable to the cross-delta route. Dr. Webb said that from a whale viewpoint the route furthest from the mouth of the delta was best. Dr. McCart said that the more southerly route is marginally better from a vegetation viewpoint. Dr. McCart and Mr. Jackimchuk indicated there was no significant difference from fish and mammal viewpoints. The panel was asked their views of a "Barry Route" which would cross the delta further south than the crossing proposed by Arctic Gas. Dr. Gunn indicated that there were some concerns for birds. Dr. McCart said more fisheries information was required before a judgement could be made. From a mammal viewpoint there was no difference, according to Mr. Jackimchuk. Vol. 133
20175-20191
- The circum-delta route would avoid most bird moulting areas, according to Dr. Gunn in cross-examination by Foothills. Sound attenuation at compressor stations and personnel and traffic restrictions are important to minimize the impact on birds. Vol. 134
20331-20342
- The cross-delta route would move the pipeline closer to Travaillant Lake and the Bluenose caribou herd, according to Mr. Jackimchuk in cross-examination by Foothills. Vol. 134
20342-20343
- The routing preferences and shortcomings were explored by Commission Counsel in cross-examination. The cross-delta route is environmentally acceptable, with reservations for birds and whales. The regulation of boat traffic is the most important condition for whales. For birds, construction must stop before the snow geese arrive and human activity and aircraft traffic must be regulated. If an oil pipeline were to follow, a route away from Shallow Bay would be preferable. The 'Barry Route' has no marked advantage for mammals over the cross-delta route proposed. The 'Barry Route' isn't as good from a bird viewpoint as the proposed cross-delta route on the basis of available nesting and staging data. The attractiveness of sedge areas to geese on the cross-delta route is a factor in favour of a more southerly route. The effect of the 'Barry route' on fisheries can't be evaluated without further study. The advantages and disadvantages of the cross-delta and circum-delta routes for fishes were outlined by Dr. McCart. The prospect of an oil pipeline would necessitate a complete re-evaluation. Vol. 134
20357-20368
Vol. 134
20384-20385
Vol. 135
20429-20452
Vol. 135
20482-20495
20499

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

b-2 Routing Cont'd.

- The environmental preference by Arctic Gas of the cross-delta route considers many factors, such as: (1) it is shorter, (2) it is cheaper by \$190 million, (3) it has fewer borrow pit requirements, etc., according to Mr. Hemstock in cross-examination by Foothills and ITC/COPE. Commission Counsel questioned the basis of the assertion that a shorter route was environmentally better. Vol. 135
20527-20536A
- The "DEW line route" as proposed by Commission Counsel - a route along the north slope adjacent to the coast-line and using the old DEW line stations as sites for compressor station and ancillary facilities - was considered at one time in a preliminary way but was rejected, according to Mr. Hemstock and Dr. Banfield in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. The panel noted: (1) it would have disadvantages for arctic fox, (2) it would have advantages with respect to fish overwintering and rearing areas but overall has little advantage over the proposed route, (3) it has no distinct advantage for birds, (4) it has a small advantage in revegetation in that there would be less to revegetate but the vegetation would be more difficult to establish and (5) it would pose engineering problems in crossing river fans. Vol. 136
20607-20627

b-3 Fish

- The delta must be given a high degree of protection because of its extensive use by fish, according to Dr. McCart. Vol. 133
20149-20153
- Monitoring of fish migrations up and downstream of construction disturbances would be done to make sure that the activity doesn't cause delay, according to Dr. McCart in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Channels are most important areas in this regard, particularly the East Channel. The number of fish using the channels in migration isn't known. Rearing areas are identified but migration and overwintering areas are not well documented. The project would be designed so that there was no damage despite the numbers of fish. Vol. 134
20226-20231
- Critical areas of lakes would be avoided if possible, according to Dr. McCart in crossexamination by Foothills. During crossexamination by Commission Counsel Dr. McCart identified the lakes along the route that could be adversely affected. Vol. 134
20302-20307
- The cross Delta routing would not have an adverse long term affect on benthic macro invertebrates, according to Dr. McCart in crossexamination by Foothills. There are very few such organisms in Shallow Bay. Vol. 134
20310-20312
Vol. 135
20475-20481
- Short construction shutdowns may be necessary when concentrations of fish are in the area, according to Dr. McCart in crossexamination by Commission Counsel. The techniques of monitoring for migrating fish were outlined. It would be best if there were no construction at all during migration periods but the biggest concern is for possible sedimentation of spawning beds. The backfull over the top of the pipe would silt-in quickly, making its use as an habitat for invertebrates limited. Vol. 135
20457-20465
- The areas along the cross-delta route that have winter flow and are possible overwintering areas were outlined by Dr. McCart in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. There is no data available for fall spawning species. More site specific work has to be done on the route but this could wait until the winter prior to construction. The general mitigative Vol. 134
20309-20310
- The areas along the cross-delta route that have winter flow and are possible overwintering areas were outlined by Dr. McCart in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. There is no data available for fall spawning species. More site specific work has to be done on the route but this could wait until the winter prior to construction. The general mitigative Vol. 135
20465-20475

b-3 Fish Cont'd.TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

measures are: (1) allow fish to move out of areas if they so choose, (2) go around confined areas, (3) do work early in the fall and (4) do the work in as short a time as possible.

b-4 Birds (see also Routing)

- The circum-delta route is clearly preferable to the cross-delta route from an ornithological viewpoint, according to Dr. Gunn in chief. This is particularly true because of the geese that stage in the outer Delta. Vol. 133
20141-20146
- The use of the Bailey Island by geese is not well documented but it seems reasonable to give it protected status, according to Dr. Gunn is cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Vol. 133
20173-20174
- The Kendal Island Bird Sanctuary boundaries may not be in the right place from an ornithological viewpoint, Dr. Gunn agreed during cross-examination by Foothills. Vol. 135
20515-20517

b-5 Mammals

- The most serious potential impact of the cross-delta route is on grizzly bears, according to Mr. Jackimchuk in chief. An oil spill would be a danger to muskrats and beaver. Also, polar bear encounters may be greater on the cross-delta route. Vol. 133
20146-20149
- Company employees who feed bears should be fired, according to Mr. Jackimchuk in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Company rules and government regulations must have teeth and be enforced. Tranquilizing of problem bears should only be done by experienced people. Vol. 134
20213-20221
- The muskrat is a highly resilient species and probably won't be adversely affected on the cross-delta route, according to Mr. Jackimchuk in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Vol. 134
20221-20226
- The primary trapping areas are well south of the cross-delta alignment, according to Mr. Jackimchuk in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. The circum-delta route is preferable for polar bear, arctic fox and the Bluenose Caribou. Generally there is no clear route preference from a mammal viewpoint. Vol. 134
20390-20398
Vol. 135
20452-20454

b-6 Whales

- The cross-delta construction can be done without a significant effect on whaling activity and the biological consequences of such activity may not be serious, according to Dr. Webb in chief. Five mitigative measures were outlined. In cross-examination by Foothills, Dr. Webb described the reports and studies done on whales. Vol. 133
20153-20159
- Calving whales are more sensitive than other aggregations and the area of West Mackenzie Bay is vital for calving, according to Dr. Webb in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. It is impossible to say where the whales actually do calve. It seems they calve in water 10°C or warmer. Evidence suggests that deep access into Shallow Bay may not be essential for calf survival. There is no data available on the recruitment of yearlings. Generally, west Mackenzie Bay and the mouth of Shallow Bay seem to be of critical significance. Vol. 134
20235-20251
- The whale population does not appear to be less than it was 10 years ago, according to Dr. Webb in cross-examination by Foothills. There is little detailed population information. Vol. 134
20315-20320
- Conclusions about the white whale are speculative, according to Dr. Webb in cross-examination by Vol. 134
20368-20384

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCEb-6 Whales Cont'd.

Commission Counsel. If there is a disturbance in June and July, it appears there are other areas where calving can take place. Even if the whale calf crop were entirely lost it wouldn't mean the demise of the herd. It is assumed the whales will come back and successfully calve the next year. There has never been a study to ascertain the effect of operating pipeline sounds on whales. Knowledge is at a primitive level. West Mackenzie Bay is the most important area and because of its size the whales could move to undisturbed areas to calve. Barging in that area should not take place during calving. A circum-delta pipeline route would be preferable for whales.

- A regular procession of boat and air traffic during whaling periods should be avoided, according to Dr. Webb in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. The whales can accommodate to stationary noises and some boat noises. The cumulative effect on whales of the cross-delta routing, Tuktoyaktuk harbour dredging, Husky Lakes activity and the artificial islands hasn't been addressed. A whale sanctuary may not be necessary to control the effects. The varying ice conditions make natural annual variations in whale activity necessary. The level of activity that caused the abandonment of the mouth of the Churchill River isn't known. Similarly, information on the abandonment of parts of the North Sea by whales isn't available. Vol. 134
20231-20235
Vol. 134
20252-20272
- Three hundred and seventy-seven one way barge trips would be required to move the necessary quantities of gravel to the cross-delta right-of-way, according to Poothills during cross-examination of Dr. Webb and Mr. Hemstock. Dr. Webb said this would be of concern for whales, particularly in the critical West Mackenzie Bay area. The construction would conflict with the whales. If gravel hauling were delayed until after calving it would conflict with the birds. Vol. 135
20568-20569
Vol. 134
20320-20331
Vol. 135
20536-20537
Vol. 135
20525-20527
- A sonic system may be possible to warn if whales are in the area so construction can be shut down, according to Dr. Webb and Dr. Gunn in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. Dr. Banfield noted that the whales could be kept clear by broadcasting killer whales sounds. The ditch spoil material could be spread out so that it doesn't form a barrier to whales. Vol. 134
20385-20390
Vol. 136
20627-20628
- The delaying effect of artificial islands on ice movement and hence whale movements is minimal, according to Dr. Webb in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Vol. 135
20428-20429
Vol. 134
20272-20274
Vol. 135
20567-20568

b-7 Aircraft Flights

- The company isn't relying on MOT to regulate aircraft flight altitudes or frequencies for wildlife consideration, according to Dr. Gunn and Messrs. Jackimchuk and Rowe in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. A pilot could be fired if he violated the regulations, according to Mr. Hemstock. Arctic Gas' flight regulations were filed as an exhibit. Vol. 133
20165-20170
Vol. 135
20537-20542
Vol. 135
20498

b-8 IBP Sites and Protected Areas

- The delta is particularly important and warrants a high degree of protection because it is important to many species whose life cycle takes them beyond the delta, according to the panel in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. It warrants protection similar to the Yukon north coast. Vol. 134
20350-20357

b-8 IBP Sites and Protected Areas Cont'd.TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- The pipeline route across the Firth River IBP site will have to be discussed with the IBP proponents, according to Mr. Hemstock in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. In cross-examination by Foothills, Mr. Hemstock pointed out that the cross-delta route would avoid the Rat River IBP site. Vol. 135
20544-20545
Vol. 135
20524-20525

b-9 Revegetation and Borrow Materials

- The cross-delta soils are more nutrient-rich and the route is shorter making it attractive from a revegetation viewpoint, according to Mr. Dabbs in-chief. In cross-examination by Foothills, he said that agronomics would be relied upon but native varieties would be used as seed sources became available. Vol. 133
20138-20141
Vol. 134
20282-20283
- The constant cropping by geese may require considerable maintenance on the cross-delta route for a number of seasons, according to Mr. Dabbs in cross-examination by Commission Counsel. The more southerly routes would be easier to revegetate. Vol. 135
20454-20457
- The cross-delta route would involve fewer borrow pits but more borrow material, according to Mr. Hemstock in cross-examination by Foothills. Vol. 134
20348-20349
Vol. 135
20524

b-10 Erosion and Terrain Stability

- The erosion anticipated on the west side of Shallow Bay and the proposed construction alternatives were addressed by the panel in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Dr. Webb said that a deep channel technique with winter construction would be preferable. Dr. McCart and Mr. Jackimchuk said the method taking the least total time would be best and agreed that winter construction would be best. Vol. 133
20170-20173
Vol. 134
20207-20211
07-A-20
- All the channel crossings could be made stable, according to Mr. Hemstock in cross-examination by Foothills. Vol. 134
20301-20302
Vol. 135
20520-20523

b-11 Niglintgak Lateral

- The Niglintgak supply line hasn't been studied in detail but it would probably be similar to the cross-delta line, according to Mr. Hemstock in-chief. In cross-examination by Commission Counsel, Mr. Jackimchuk said hibernating bears could necessitate route realignment or bear removal before winter set in. A fall route survey would be conducted to identify the areas of concern with respect to bears. Dr. Gunn acknowledged that the line was within the Kendal Island Bird Sanctuary and agreed that the environmental balance may be altered by Shell's gas plant activities before pipeline construction began. Vol. 133
20135-20138
Vol. 135
20500-20515
- The line was originally planned to be above ground but it is now planned that it be buried, according to Arctic Gas in cross-examination by Foothills. Vol. 135
20518-20519

b-12 Miscellaneous

- The environmental advantages of the Telesat communications system were described in chief by Mr. Hemstock. Vol. 133
20135
- The cross-delta reports and studies were outlined by the panel during cross-examination by Foothills Vol. 134
20279-20282

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

C. Socio-Economic

C-1 General

- The cross-delta route area is used less intensively for hunting and trapping than other areas, according to Mr. Hemstock in cross-examination by ITC/COPE. Socio-Economic considerations as outlined in the Gemini reports, mammal use and the COPE land use maps were considered in the cross-delta routing. Vol. 135
20542-20544
- Vol. 135
20553-20560

D. Miscellaneous

- The admissability of the COPE panel dealing with the consultation processes was argued. Foothills and Arctic Gas objected, with the N.W.T. Indian/Brotherhood Métis Association and Commission Counsel favouring its admission. The Judge ruled in favour of hearing the evidence. Vol. 133
20116-20118
Vol. 135
20401-20425
Vol. 136
20602-20604

Policy and Planning
(ACND) Division.
April 10, 1976.

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUME NO. 123)

Regional Planning in the Mackenzie DeltaINUVIK, N.W.T.

February 12, 1976

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>Page</u>
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	148
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	
C. SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
c-1 Regional Planning in the Mackenzie Delta	148
c-2 Planning Need	148
c-3 Mackenzie Delta Region	148
c-4 Concept of Planning	148
c-5 Number of Committees	148
c-6 Function	149
c-7 Membership	149
c-8 Planning Capabilities	149
c-9 Planning Scenarios	149
c-10 Factors	149
c-11 Work of Regional Planning Committee	149
c-12 Studies Being Carried Out	149
c-13 Sequence in Regional Planning	150
c-14 Finalization	150
c-15 Relationship to the Inquiry	150
c-16 Native Land Claims	150
c-17 Approval-in-Principle	150
c-18 EARP Process	150
c-19 Forums for Public Comment	150
c-20 Land Use Planning	151
c-21 Hunter/Trapper Associations	151
c-22 Prelude to the Regional Planning Committee	151
c-23 Inclusion of Other Communities	151
c-24 Community Councils	151
c-25 Other Resource Perspectives	151
c-26 Outpost Camps	152
c-27 Preferential Employment	152
c-28 Special Interest Groups	152
c-29 Possible Duplication	152
c-30 Miscellaneous	152

TOPIC: Regional Planning in the Mackenzie Delta.

DATE: February 12, 1976

WITNESSES: - For the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry

Mr. Barry Yates: Department of Indian and Northern Affairs

Mr. Larry Elkin: Government of the Northwest Territories, N.W.T.

HIGHLIGHTS:

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

A. Technical/Engineering

Nil

B. Environmental

Nil

C. Socio-Economic

c-1 Regional Planning in the Mackenzie Delta

- Mr. Barry Yates of IAND and Mr. Larry Elkin, G.N.W.T. provided information on Regional Planning to the Inquiry. A Federal-Territorial Regional Planning Committee for the Mackenzie Delta was established early in 1975 as part of the Advisory Committee on Northern Development system of committees reporting to the Minister of IAND. Vol. 123 18734

c-2 Planning Need

- A need was recognized for integrated planning and community participation in the Mackenzie Delta due to proposed oil and gas developments. Policy commitments to regional planning were made by IAND and the NWT government. Vol. 123 18735

c-3 Mackenzie Delta Region

- The designated region consists of the communities of Aklavik, Arctic Red River, Fort McPherson, Inuvik and Tuktoyaktuk and their areas according to Mr. Yates. Vol. 123 18735

c-4 Concept

- Regional planning is planning for change, embodies principles of community participation and the establishment of a planning focus with varying point in time overviews of planning activities. The objective is to produce a written regional plan. A local regional planning committee provides local input. Mr. Yates said local consultation is an important part of the planning process. Vol. 123 18736

c-5 Number of Committees

- There are three committees: the Federal-Territorial Regional Planning Committee, the Territorial-Regional Planning Committee, the Advisory Regional Planning Committee. Vol. 123 18739

c-6 Function of the Regional Planning Committee

- This committee has an advisory function and provides a basis for local input and feedback in the planning process. In forming the Regional Planning Committee, Mr. Yates said it was decided not to impose another tier of government but rather form an advisory body for local input. Vol. 123
18740
Vol. 123
18741

c-7 Membership

- The Regional Planning Committee has membership from each of the communities. COPE, the IBNWT and the N.W.T. Métis Association and the two territorial Councillors are ex-officio members, participating in the discussions but do not have voting rights. Vol. 123
18743

c-8 Planning Capabilities

- The Regional Planning Committee has one full time staff position to be located at Inuvik. This position has not yet been filled. Vol. 123
18740

c-9 Planning Scenarios

- Five options were developed for discussion purposes at community levels. Two basic scenarios have been used: one based on petroleum development, at varying scales, one with no petroleum development over the planning period. Of the five options, four options ranging from low to maximum impact from hydrocarbon development. Mr. Elkin later said the five planning options presented to the communities were simply put forward as a starting point in consideration of Regional Planning. Vol. 123
18746
Vol. 123
18810

c-10 Factors Considered in Mackenzie Delta Planning

- Among these are: need for infrastructure, expansion of Inuvik, siting of airports and roads, encouragement of local industry and social service expansion. Vol. 123
18744

c-11 Work of Regional Planning Committee

- A membership meeting was held in Inuvik, November 1975. A trip to Alaska was carried out in December 1975. The Federal and Territorial governments made a presentation of planning concepts to the communities in January 1976. A further meeting of the Regional Planning Committee was held in Inuvik in February 1976 to discuss membership and other areas. Vol. 123
18743

c-12 Studies Being Carried Out

- These are transportation and communication, land use, economic capability inventory, study of economic development alternatives, regional energy requirements, demographic studies and employment projections. Mr. Elkin pointed out that this was a preliminary list. Vol. 123
18744

c-13 Sequence in Regional Planning

- These are: formulate hypothetical combination of events, decisions and events compatible with Federal and Territorial northern objectives, assessment of advantages and disadvantages of events, evaluation of outcomes of assessments and adjustments and initiation of preliminary planning. Vol. 123
18747

c-14 Finalization of Plan

- There is no deadline for a final plan as regional planning is a continuing process incorporating continuous change. Vol. 123
18748

c-15 Relationship with Inquiry and Gas Plants

- Inquiry recommendations will be taken into account in government regional planning. A limited appraisal of gas plants is being finalized by the government and will be referred to the Inquiry for information. Vol. 123
18749

c-16 Native Land Claims

- Planning is without prejudice to native land claims. Management of land in Delta will be affected by outcome of land claims negotiations. Mr. Elkin in reference to land claims said there was every intention to incorporate land claims information in regional planning. Vol. 123
18820
Vol. 123
18821

c-17 Approval-in-Principle in Relation to Offshore Drilling

- Mr. Yates in answer to CARC concept explained "approval-in-principle" concept in that Cabinet acknowledges risks in a development proposal but these are considered sufficiently negative to permit approval-in-principle. The approval-in-principle granted to Dome for exploratory wells is subject to terms and conditions which will be attached to drilling authorization permit. The Beaufort Sea environmental studies are now being studied by the Arctic Waters Oil and Gas Advisory Committee for appropriate terms and conditions. Vol. 123
18757
Vol. 123
18768
18769

c-18 EARP Process

- Mr. Yates said that Environmental Assessment Review Process assessment of the proposed gas plants in the Mackenzie Delta will be made public. Vol. 123
18771

c-19 Forums For Public Comment

- Mr. Bailey of COPE said there was a number of forums involved in Delta development, some being public while others were not public. Mr. Yates said it basically depended on the development project, for example, development of a local gravel pit could be discussed with municipal council. Vol. 123
18774

c-20 Land Use Planning

- Mr. Yates said the range and magnitude of proposed developments raises question of overall land use planning in the Mackenzie Delta. It was hoped the Regional Planning Committee could deal with multiple interests. COPE made reference to a Regional Land Use Committee formed by Delta communities which had met several times, but had failed to gain financial support from government. Vol. 123
18775
Vol. 123
18779-18780

Mr. Yates and Mr. Elkin said that regional land use aspects could be incorporated into work of Regional Planning Committee.

c-21 Hunter-Trappers Association

- In forming the regional planning committee, Vol. 123
Mr. Elkin said consideration had been given to 18782
all the various local interest groups.
- Mr. Elkin in reply to COPE said this was a question Vol. 123
of local interest. Participation had been open 18781
to discussion in the Regional Planning Committee.
At the latest meeting of the Regional Planning
Committee, membership from each community was
raised to two members.

c-22 Prelude to Establishment of Regional Planning
Committee

- Mr. Elkin said community hearings on the Mackenzie Vol. 123
Delta gas proposals held in September 1975, 18798
indicated to the communities that a Regional
Planning Committee would be set up.

c-23 Inclusion of Other Communities

- Mr. Elkin said in response to questions by COPE Vol. 123
that the core Delta region where large scale 18799-18800
development was occurring had taken priority in
the establishment of a planning region. He said
other communities were not necessarily excluded and
at an appropriate time could be brought into the
planning process.
- Mr. Elkin said he did not see any conflict with Vol. 123
existing Territorial government programs through 18801
regional planning.

c-24 Community Councils

- Mr. Bailey of COPE pointed out that Community Vol. 123
Councils deal only with community matters and not 18804
matters outside their boundaries. Mr. Elkin in
reply said that in approaching community councils Vol. 123
on regional planning, it was indicated that input 18805
from all interested groups was sought. Mr. Elkin
said the government was prepared to enlarge the Vol. 123
Regional Planning Committee if necessary. 18806

c-25 Other Resource Perspectives

- Mr. Elkin indicated in cross-examination by COPE Vol. 123
that planning priority was given to hydrocarbon 18836
development but that other resource development
potentials would also be considered. Mr. Yates
under questioning from COPE said employment in
hydrocarbon industry appeared to be the viable
alternative for native people. Earlier Mr. Elkin
said he hoped option of no hydrocarbon development
as presented to communities did not appear to give Vol. 123
a bleak future. He said government policy is to 18816
make hydrocarbon development compatible with native
goals and aspiration. Mr. Yates said that social Vol. 123
scientists often do not provide an answer to 18847
the question of acceptable social impacts.
Mr. Elkin said in response to question from COPE
that in regional planning, government was seeking
input from local people on what they viewed as
social impacts.

c-26 Outpost Camps

- Mr. Elkin said government policy to improve resource based economy was part of the regional planning aspect. He referred to the North Star Harbour outpost camp as an example and said a report was to be prepared on the outpost camp.

Vol. 123
18853-18854c-27 Preferential Employment

- Mr. Yates responding to a question from COPE said government policy on preferential employment for northern natives would be discontinued if native people said they didn't want it.

Vol. 123
18853c-28 Special Interest Groups

- Mr. Elkin in response to a question from Arctic Gas said the regional planning concept had been discussed with industry and industry was in fact forming a regional planning association to be able to respond to the Regional Planning Committee.

Vol. 123
18858c-29 Possible Duplication - Relationship to Inquiry

- COPE asked about attempts not to duplicate the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry. Mr. Elkin said the government intended to take account of the Inquiry findings and did not intend to duplicate work of the Inquiry.

Vol. 123
18808c-30 Miscellaneous

- Mr. Justice Berger said he didn't want anyone to think the Inquiry is going to pass judgement on the propriety of Dome exploration wells in the Beaufort Sea. He said his job was to examine evidence on long-term impacts of a gas pipeline.

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUME NOS. 128 AND 129)

- (1) DEMAND AND SUPPLY OF GRANULAR MATERIALS IN THE
MACKENZIE DELTA
-
- (2) ACCUMULATIVE IMPACTS OF DELTA DEVELOPMENTS ON
WILDLIFE
-

Inuvik, N.W.T.

February 18, 19, 1976

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>Page</u>
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	
<u>Demand and Supply of Granular Materials in the Mackenzie Delta Area</u>	
a-1 Sources of Demand	155
a-2 CAGPL Estimates	155
a-3 Foothills Estimates	155
a-4 Gas Gathering Systems	155
a-5 Artificial Islands	155
a-6 Staging Areas	156
a-7 Drilling Pads	156
a-8 Road Construction	156
a-9 Townsite Development	156
a-10 Railroad	156
a-11 DIAND Granular Survey	156
a-12 Proposed Dolomite - Campbell Lake Ecological Site and National Wildlife Area	156
a-13 Caribou Hills Ecological Site	156
a-14 Mt. Sedgewick Site	157
a-15 Ya Ya Lake Site	157
a-16 Permanent Road - Mt. Sedgewick Area	157
a-17 Backfill Requirements Across Shallow Bay	157
a-18 Sumps	157
a-19 Big Horn Deposit	157
a-20 Forecasting Granular Requirements	157
a-21 Jurisdiction over Granular Materials	157
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	
b-1 Accumulative Impacts of Delta Development on Wildlife	158
b-2 Aircraft Impacts on Wildlife	158
b-3 Effect of Aircraft on Waterfowl	158
b-4 Co-ordination of Aircraft	158
b-5 Air Cushion Vehicles	158
b-6 Hydrocarbon Pollution	158
b-7 Fuel Oil Sites	159
b-8 Insurmountable Obstacles	159
b-9 Delta Environmental Protection Unit	159
b-10 Population Expansion and Tourism	159
b-11 Workmen	159
b-12 Mitigation of Impacts and Management Recommendations for Wildlife	160
b-13 Operating Conditions	160

b-14	Contingency Planning	158
b-15	Wildlife Management in the Delta	158
b-16	Control of Human Activities	159
b-17	Forecasts of Air Traffic	159
b-18	Control of Hunting by Workmen	159
b-19	Resident Population Increases and Tourism Activity	159
b-20	Land Use Regulations	159
b-21	ALUR Research	159
b-22	Co-ordination and Integration of Enforcement Personnel	160

- TOPIC: (1) Demand and Supply of Granular Materials in the Mackenzie Delta.
- (2) Accumulative Impacts of Delta Developments on Wildlife.

DATE: February 18, 19, 1976

WITNESSES FOR THE Mr. Julian Inglis: Department of Indian &
MACKENZIE VALLEY Northern Affairs
PIPELINE INQUIRY: Dr. W. Speller: Department of Indian &
 Northern Affairs

HIGHLIGHTS:

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

A. Technical/Engineering

Demand and Supply of Granular Materials in the Mackenzie Delta Area

a-1 Sources of Demand

- Mr. Julian Inglis, INA, said current demand estimate is based on potential gas pipeline construction, gas gathering systems, artificial island construction, staging areas, road construction and maintenance, townsite development, oil pipelines and railroads. Vol. 129 19607

a-2 CAGPL Estimates

- Current CAGPL estimates for the Richards Island - Travallant Lake spread are 5,846,000 cubic yards of granular materials. Shingle Point to the Delta would require 1,570,000 cubic yards and the Delta Tununuk spread would require 2,364,000 cubic yards. Vol. 129 19608

a-3 Foothills Estimates

- Foothills has indicated a requirement for 3,135,000 cubic yards of general fill and 88,000 cubic yards for concrete aggregate. Vol. 129 19609

a-4 Gas Gathering Systems

- Mr. Inglis pointed out the original gas plant requirements were estimated by the companies at: Niglintgak 350,000 cubic yards, Taglu 950,000 cubic yards, Parsons Lake 2,025,000 cubic yards. Vol. 129 19610
- In September 1975, estimates for the Taglu plant were increased to 1.5 million cubic yards. Niglintgak 800,000 cubic yards and 500,000 cubic yards required for maintenance over life of the project. A total of 3.5 million cubic yards is projected for Parsons Lake development. Vol. 129 19610

a-5 Artificial Islands

- Mr. Inglis said twenty artificial islands have been constructed since 1972/73. Source of granular materials has been onshore sources particularly the Ya Ya complex, cannibalization of abandoned islands and dredging. Vol. 129 19610
- Current estimated requirements are 125,000 cubic yards per island. Vol. 129 19612

a-6 Staging Areas

- Mr. Inglis said staging areas further to Swimming Point, Bar C and Camp Farewell could involve many millions of cubic yards. Vol. 129 19613

a-7 Drilling Pads

- Mr. Inglis said typically 20,000 cubic yards are used on a drill site in summer but thermokarst conditions could raise the amount of granular materials needed in particular to fill sumps. Vol. 129 19614

a-8 Road Construction

- Mr. Inglis said 120,000 cubic yards would be required for the Inuvik-Arctic Red River sector and 140,000 cubic yards from Arctic Red River to the Yukon border. A project Inuvik-Tuk road requirements are 5 million cubic yards of granular material. Vol. 129 19614

a-9 Townsite Development

- Mr. Inglis said projected granular requirements were as follows: Vol. 129 19615

Inuvik	10 million cubic yards
Tuktoyaktuk	3 million cubic yards
Aklavik	105,000 cubic yards
Port McPherson	600,000 cubic yards and
Arctic Red River	220,000 cubic yards

a-10 Railroad

- Mr. Inglis said a double track system would require 500-575 million cubic yards of fill and ballast. Vol. 129 19616

a-11 DIAND Granular Survey

- In 1972 DIAND instituted a granular survey by consultants in the Mackenzie River Valley and the Delta. A total of 132 potential sites were identified of which 33 were rejected for geo-technical or environmental reasons. Vol. 129 19617 19618

a-12 Proposed Dolomite - Campbell Lake Ecological Site and National Wildlife Area

- In the Inuvik area three readily accessible sources of bedrock with approximately 8.6 million cubic yards of fill and aggregate are located in the proposed Dolomite Lake-Campbell Lake Ecological Site and the proposed Campbell Lake Hills National Wildlife area. Vol. 129 19620-19621

a-13 Caribou Hills Ecological Site

- A source of granular materials of 6 million cubic yards is located in the core area of the proposed Caribou Hills Ecological Site. (IBP site). Vol. 129 19625

Tuktoyaktuk

- Mr. Inglis said ten useable granular sites have been identified by Geological Surveys of Canada which could yield an estimated 2.28 million cubic yards. Six of the sites are ocean beaches or spits and would have potential environmental problems. Vol. 129 19626

a-14 Mt. Sedgewick Site

- A granular source in the Mount Sedgewick Site area would involve a road, harbour, staging area and airfield complex, and a concrete block manufacturing plant. Major environmental considerations are involved such as the Porcupine Caribou herd. Vol. 126
19627

a-15 Ya Ya Lake Site

- Industry has thoroughly investigated the Ya Ya Lake site. DIAND has recently concluded an investigation of three sources of granular material with an estimated 36 million cubic yards; one of the sites is located in the buffer zone of the proposed IBP reserve. Vol. 126
19634

a-16 Permanent Road - Mt. Sedgewick Area

- Mr. Inglis agreed in response to cross-examination by Foothills that a permanent road would have to be built if the Mount Sedgewick site was used as a borrow pit for summer movement of granular materials. Vol. 129
19656

a-17 Backfill Requirements Across Shallow Bay

- Mr. Inglis said he had no knowledge of backfill requirement across Shallow Bay. Mr. Inglis said he did not know what approach INA would take in assessing requirements. Vol. 129
19658

a-18 Sumps

- Speaking of sumps, Mr. Inglis said land use applicant must backfill sumps as complying with the Territorial Land Use Regulations. Mr. Inglis said sump filling with scarce materials was expensive and it also raised questions of resource conservation. Mr. Inglis agreed with CARC there was an environmental as well as financial cost. Vol. 129
19688
- Mr. Inglis said INA was concerned that granular materials not be high graded indiscriminately. Mr. Inglis said further a current detailed drilling program being carried out by INA would provide more detailed information on granular supplies.

a-19 Big Horn Deposit

- As far as the Big Horn deposit was concerned, Mr. Inglis said INA relied on company data on small granular deposits. Vol. 129
19700
- In the Parsons Lakes area, Mr. Inglis said measures were taken to protect westward scarp and white spruce from damage resulting from granular material removal. Vol. 129
19712

a-20 Forecasting Granular Requirements

- Speaking of community granular requirements, Mr. Inglis said forecasts were difficult to make. He said there was no formula for forecasting due to multiplicity of factors involved. Vol. 129
19715-19717

a-21 Jurisdiction over Granular Materials

- Replying to Arctic Gas, Mr. Inglis said INA had jurisdiction over borrow materials and had the right to allocate resources. Mr. Inglis said permits are issued from Yellowknife. Vol. 129
19720-19721

B. Environmentalb-1 Accumulative Impacts of Delta Developments on Wildlife

- Dr. Speller outlined the developments he felt would result in a cumulative impact. These are the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline, proposed gas development systems, onshore, exploratory drilling, artificial islands, drill ships, completion of the Dempster highway and the proposed Inuvik-Tuktoyaktuk highway. Vol. 128
19592

b-2 Aircraft Impacts on Wildlife

- Dr. Speller said he felt contractors and sub-contractors cannot be expected to co-operate extensively on transportation facilities co-ordination due to factors such as time and financial constraints and very limited access to the project sites. Furthermore, the petroleum companies cannot be expected to co-ordinate either inter-company or intra-company aircraft transportation on projects of this scale. Vol. 128
19593
19594

b-3 Effect of Aircraft on Waterfowl

- Dr. Speller said in his opinion the activities of waterfowl populations in the outer Delta could be seriously disrupted by such aircraft. Aircraft operating out of Shell's Farewell Camp; the Niglintgak plant and associated well pad and dock; the Taglu airstrip and dock; and the camps and pipelining operations in the Shallow Bay area will affect nesting, brood rearing, moulting, feeding and staging waterfowl. Vol. 128
19594
- Dr. Speller posed the question as to what agency or body will be responsible for establishing a master plan for air corridors for all projects and what agency or body will police it. Vol. 128
19595

b-4 Co-ordination of Aircraft

- Dr. Speller said there is a requirement for the co-ordination of all aircraft activities throughout the Mackenzie Delta and adjacent regions and the establishment of air traffic regulations which incorporate wildlife interests. Vol. 128
19595

b-5 Air Cushion Vehicles

- The high speed, versatility and operating noise level of these vehicles over deep and shallow water and lowlying floodplain terrain creates potential conflicts with waterfowl activities throughout the Delta according to Dr. Speller. Vol. 128
19595
- Dr. Speller expressed concern that a number of these vehicles will increase during construction operations and believes that operation corridors and regulations should be developed to prevent any future problems.

b-6 Hydrocarbon Pollution

- Offshore Drilling for Oil in the Beaufort Sea: A Preliminary Environmental Assessment - provides, in Dr. Speller's opinion, a valid, comprehensive assessment of both the impacts of a blowout and the lack of effectiveness of the contingency plan and equipment to control such a blowout. Vol. 128
19596

- Pollution to waterfowl will increase significantly with the proposed development of the Niglintgak and Taglu gas plants.

b-7 Fuel Oil Sites

- Similar pollution threats to waterfowl feeding and staging habitats exist in the Shallow Bay area where fuel storage sites for pipeline construction are planned according to Dr. Speller. Vol. 128 19597

b-8 Insurmountable Obstacles

- Dr. Speller said at present the environmental conditions and isolation of the Mackenzie Delta-Beaufort Sea region provide insurmountable obstacles to the effect, control and cleanup of major oil or fuel spills. These obstacles include cleanup of major oil or fuel spills. They also include minimal amounts of facilities, equipment and manpower to cleanup spills and limited transportation opportunities compared with areas in southern Canada or the United States. Vol. 128 19597-19598

b-9 Delta Environmental Protection Unit

- In the Delta, the Arctic Petroleum Operators Association have organized the stockpiling of petrochemical-spill contingency equipment and undertaken manpower training to develop what is known as the Delta Environmental Protection Unit. Vol. 128 19598

b-10 Population Expansion and Tourism

- Dr. Speller said there is a potential impact on wildlife of the expansion and redistribution of human population, and the potential expansion of the tourist industry in the Mackenzie Delta area. Vol. 128 19598

b-11 Workmen

- If Inuvik is subjected to a large transient population pressure, many workmen will take advantage of local transportation opportunities during summer to see the country or participate in local fishing and non-resident hunting opportunities. Vol. 129 19600
- Dr. Speller said it is a foregone conclusion that the establishment of supplies to service pipeline and gas plant construction operations will introduce a large number of temporary residents to Inuvik and other Delta communities. In addition, the manpower requirements for operation of the pipeline facilities and gas processing plants will increase the number of permanent workers and their families living in Inuvik. The contribution of these people plus federal and territorial personnel associated with the administration of the resources and communities will significantly increase the population in the Delta region.
- According to Dr. Speller special consideration must be given to the persistent disturbance of waterfowl populations in critical habitats throughout the summer and hunting pressure on Snow Geese during the important fall staging period. Also, the Porcupine Caribou Herd in the Richardson Mountains and the Blue Nose Herd in the Anderson River area will receive increased pressure from hunters taking advantage of the completion of the Dempster Highway and relatively cheap aircraft charters out of Inuvik.

- In Dr. Speller's opinion the completion of the Dempster Highway and the construction of a highway between Inuvik and Tuktoyaktuk will open the Delta region to extensive tourist pressure. Vol. 128
19601
- A highway link to Tuktoyaktuk will provide relatively easy access to regions east of the Delta such as Eskimo Lakes, Liverpool Bay and Cape Bathurst. Vol. 128
19602

b-12 Mitigation of Impacts and Management Recommendations
for Wildlife

- Major impacts to wildlife will result from aircraft and hovercraft activities, hydrocarbon spills and increased population and tourism. Vol. 128
19602

b-13 Operating Conditions

- Dr. Speller said there is a requirement to develop regional air traffic regulations which afford wildlife the maximum protection. He added it is possible that such protection could be provided through a Notice to Airmen or NOTAM issued by the Ministry of Transport. This notice system is used either to eliminate or control aircraft activity in a defined airspace for a specific time interval. Regulations through this authority could be developed to effectively protect wildlife interests in the Delta. However, the full co-operation of industry, wildlife agencies and aircraft operators should be enlisted in the establishment of such regulations. Vol. 128
19602
- Similar regulations to protect wildlife from air cushion vehicle activities may be established through the Canada Shipping Act or Notice to Mariners administered by the Ministry of Transport.

b-14 Contingency Planning

- Dr. Speller recommended that: Vol. 128
19603
 1. More research and development be undertaken to improve the effectiveness of oil spill control and cleanup equipment under Arctic climatic conditions, especially those which occur in the Mackenzie Delta and Beaufort Sea.
 2. Operating specifications of newly-developed oil spill equipment, logistics and manpower training are proven to be feasible under the climatic conditions.
 3. That contingency planning be organized on an inter-development basis involving all development activities within the Delta area.

b-15 Wildlife Management in the Delta

- Dr. Speller said it is time for wildlife management authorities to exert greater controls for the protection of wildlife habitat, to minimize disturbances and to maintain the present level of productivity. Vol. 128
19604

b-16 Control of Human Activities

- Controls of human activities in critical wildlife habitats will be required, according to Dr. Speller. These will likely include controls on hunting bag limits, the timing of hunts or the areas where hunting is permitted. The boundaries of existing wildlife areas may have to be changed and numbers of people and their activities in critical habitats curtailed. In many cases regulations can be established under existing legislation to satisfy these requirements, whereas in other areas special status under legislation such as National Parks or the Canada Wildlife Act may be required.

Vol. 128
19604b-17 Forecasts of Air Traffic

- Foothills asked Dr. Speller if he had made any forecasts of aircraft activity. Dr. Speller said no but that he was familiar with the Alaskan experience. He indicated Arctic Gas had made forecasts. Dr. Speller said he predicted a massive increase in aircraft traffic in summer. He said figures were not available to make forecasts based on aircraft sizes, time of use, number of flights. Dr. Speller said he was concerned about effect on waterfowl.

Vol. 129
19640-19641
19642-19644b-18 Control of Hunting by Workmen

- Dr. Speller, in reply to Foothills, agreed that workmen on oil rigs showed little interest in hunting. Dr. Speller said he felt impact on Delta and its resources would be less if winter construction was carried out, but he said there would be summer construction in the Delta.

Vol. 129
19647b-19 Resident Population Increases and Tourism Activity

- Foothills asked if Dr. Speller had extrapolated numbers of permanent population or number of supply companies associated with the Mackenzie Delta development. Dr. Speller said no but he referred to Alberta as an example. As to increased tourism, Dr. Speller said he saw need for stricter enforcement, further studies on wildlife, limits on hunting and fishing. Foothills said Dr. Speller had no statistics to qualify apprehension about people, dangers to wildlife.

Vol. 129
19648
19650b-20 Land Use Regulations

- Dr. Speller in reply to CARC said he did not think land use regulations were strong enough and that wildlife protection should be introduced into air regulations. Dr. Speller said that under the Migratory Birds Convention Act there were powers to protect birds.

Vol. 129
19644b-21 ALUR Research

- Dr. Speller explained that research under ALUR was carried out by consultants for government. Consultants are obtained through the BSS bidding system.

Vol. 129
19683

b-22 Co-ordination and Integration of Enforcement
Personnel

- Dr. Speller said co-ordination and integration of government enforcement personnel was important. He said there was some overlap in the Mackenzie Delta. He felt it was important for management agencies to understand ecology of species they were responsible for managing.

Vol. 129
19684

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

ANCH OFFICE:

Fire Building
O'Connor Street, #502
Box 1338, Station B
Yellowknife, N.W.T. X1P 5R4 Ontario

Telephone: (613) 235-6159
Fax: 053-3693

COMMISSIONER

Mr. Justice Thomas R. Berger

HEADQUARTERS:

Resources Building
51st Street,
Yellowknife, N.W.T.
P.O. Box 2817

Telephone: (403) 873-3580
Telex: 034-4552

PRESS RELEASE

Yellowknife, N.W.T.
and Ottawa

December 1, 1975

Commission Counsel Ian G. Scott, Q.C. announced today the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry will hear evidence from the gas and oil producer companies, Gulf, Shell and Imperial Oil, on their development plans in the Mackenzie Delta and the Beaufort Sea. This will be the first substantial review of producer activity in the Delta by a public Inquiry. The evidence will be presented in Inuvik during January and February to Mr. Justice Thomas Berger, Commissioner of the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry.

The admissibility of their evidence was ruled on by Mr. Justice Berger in his rulings of July 12, 1974 and October 29, 1974.

"I regard it as essential to this Inquiry that I should consider evidence regarding the gas fields in the Delta and the gathering lines to be built in the Delta.

"The lines are so obviously a part of the pipeline system that any consideration of the impact of the trunk line entails a consideration of the impact of the gathering lines.

"It will be the responsibility of Commission Counsel to obtain evidence, pursuant to subpoena if necessary, to enable this Inquiry to consider the location and extent of the gas fields in the Delta, the likely extent of further oil and gas exploration in the Delta and the Beaufort Sea, the likely location, design, and construction of the gathering lines and the processing plants that will be needed to render the gas acceptable to the trunk pipeline, and the social, environmental and economic impact that the development of the gas fields and the construction of these lines will have in the Delta and elsewhere in the North."

The Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry was established in March, 1974, by the Government of Canada to recommend terms and conditions for a pipeline in light of its social, environmental and economic impact on the North.

Mr. Justice Berger has completed the first two phases of the Inquiry to be held in Yellowknife; the engineering and construction phase, and the impact of a pipeline on the physical environment in the Mackenzie Valley and Delta. He has also visited 21 communities in the Mackenzie River Valley. He is presently hearing evidence in Yellowknife on the third phase, the impact of building a pipeline on birds, mammals and fish in the North. When this phase is completed he will begin hearings in Inuvik on the producer evidence in the Delta, the Canadian Arctic Gas alternate cross-Delta route, and then travel to the Inuit communities.

At the hearings on the Delta the two pipeline applicants, Canadian Arctic Gas Pipeline Ltd. and Foothills Pipe Lines Ltd. will be represented as will be the Indian, Métis, and Inuit groups, the environmentalists, the producer companies, Gulf, Shell and Imperial Oil, and Commission Counsel.

The producer companies, through their counsel, J.B. Ballem, of Calgary, is co-operating with the Inquiry in presenting witnesses to testify as to the location and extent of gas and oil reserves, the location, design and schedules of the gathering facilities and gas plants, and the future exploration for both oil and gas. The companies will also present panels of witnesses to give evidence on the environmental and socio-economic aspects of the oil and gas development in the Delta.

Other participants will call evidence as well on the possible impact of the work of the producer companies. Mr. John Bayly, lawyer for the Committee of Original Peoples' Entitlement (COPE) and the Inuit Tapirisat of Canada (ITC) and Mr. Russell Anthony, lawyer for Canadian Arctic Resources Committee (CARC) will lead evidence on the environmental issues raised by producer activity in the Delta and Beaufort Sea. Their witnesses will testify on such problems as possible blow outs in oil drilling rigs, oil spills and ensuing remedial difficulties and the potential discovery of sour gas and its consequences.

Canadian Arctic Gas Pipeline Ltd. will present its evidence in Inuvik on their new cross-Delta route which goes across the Mackenzie Delta rather than around it.

The tentative schedule in Inuvik and the Delta is as follows: Formal hearings in Inuvik will be held from Tuesday, January 20 through to January 30, followed by a one week break. They will continue the week of February 9th and the week of February 16th. Community hearings in Inuvik will be held during the evenings when the formal hearings are in session.

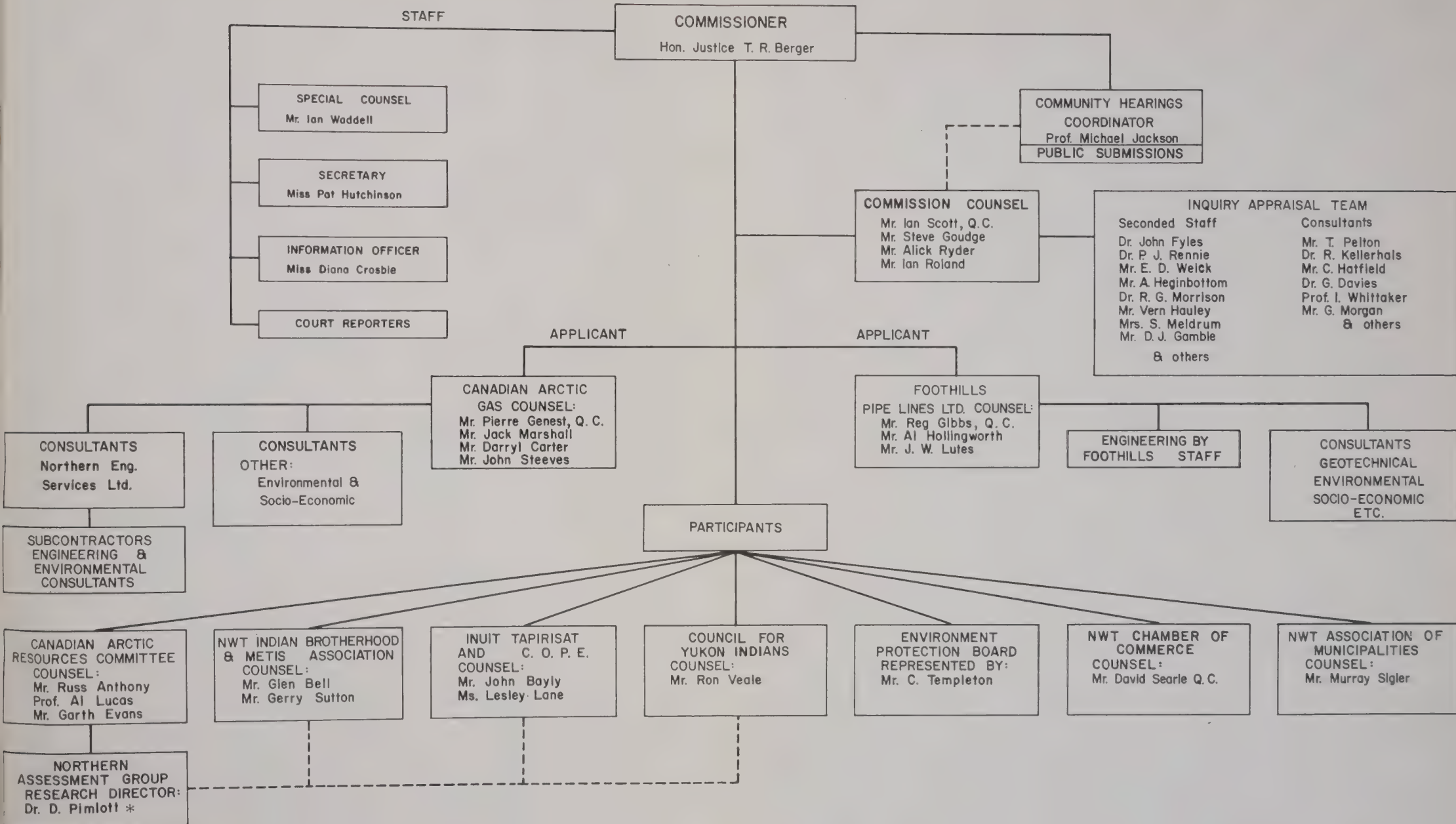
The Inquiry will adjourn the week of February 23rd and return to the Delta to hold community hearings during the first two weeks of March. Subject to confirmation, the Inquiry will visit Tuktoyaktuk and Paulatuk in the first week of March and Sachs Harbour and Holman in the second week. Visits to Aklavik and Arctic Red River will be announced later.

- 30 -

Contact:
Diana Crosbie
Yellowknife or Ottawa Office

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

APPENDIX II



* Replaced Dr. J. Spence Jan. 1976

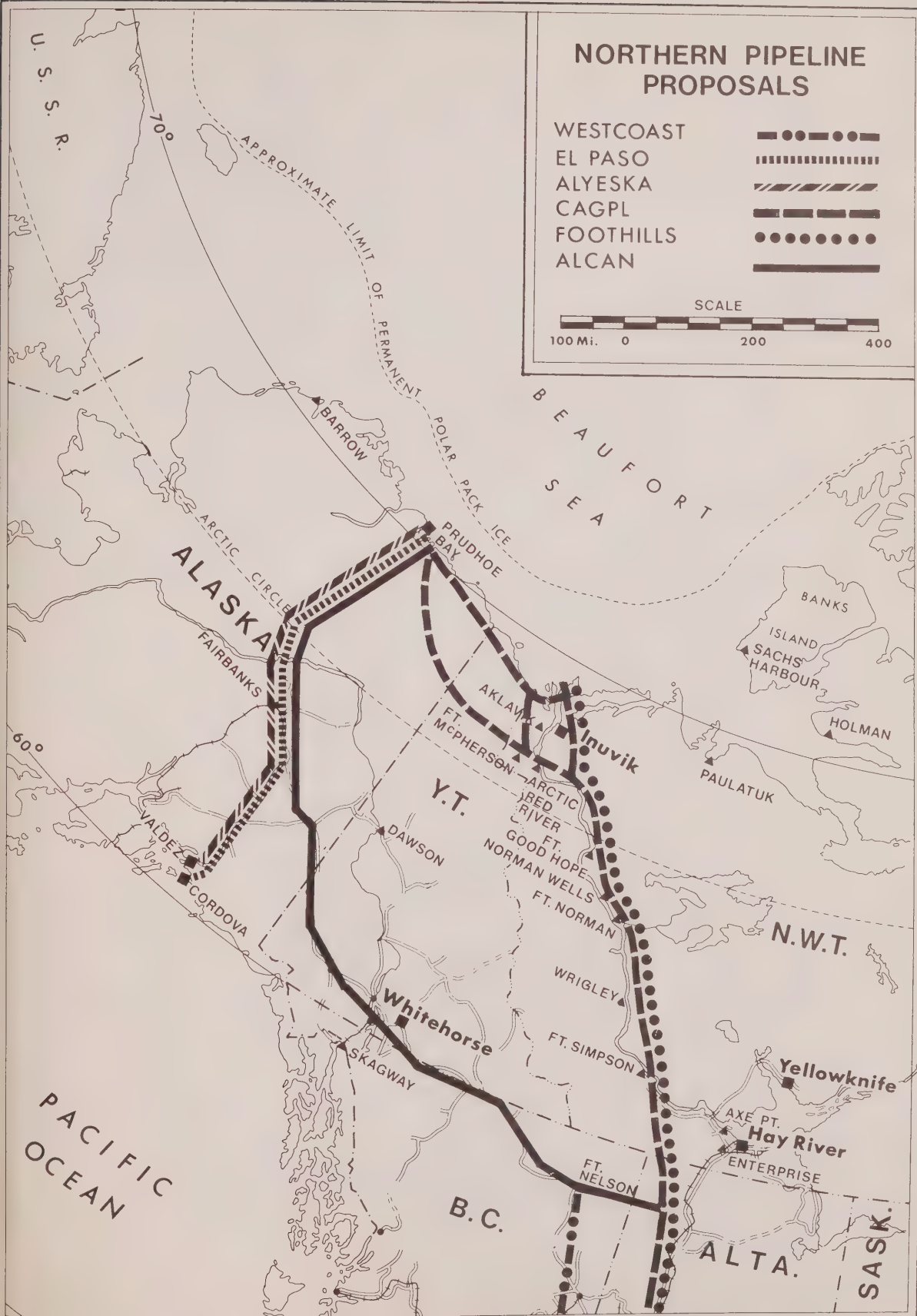
POLICY AND PLANNING
(ACND) DIVISION
September 2, 1976

NORTHERN PIPELINE PROPOSALS

WESTCOAST
EL PASO
ALYESKA
CAGPL
FOOTHILLS
ALCAN

SCALE

100 Mi. 0 200 400



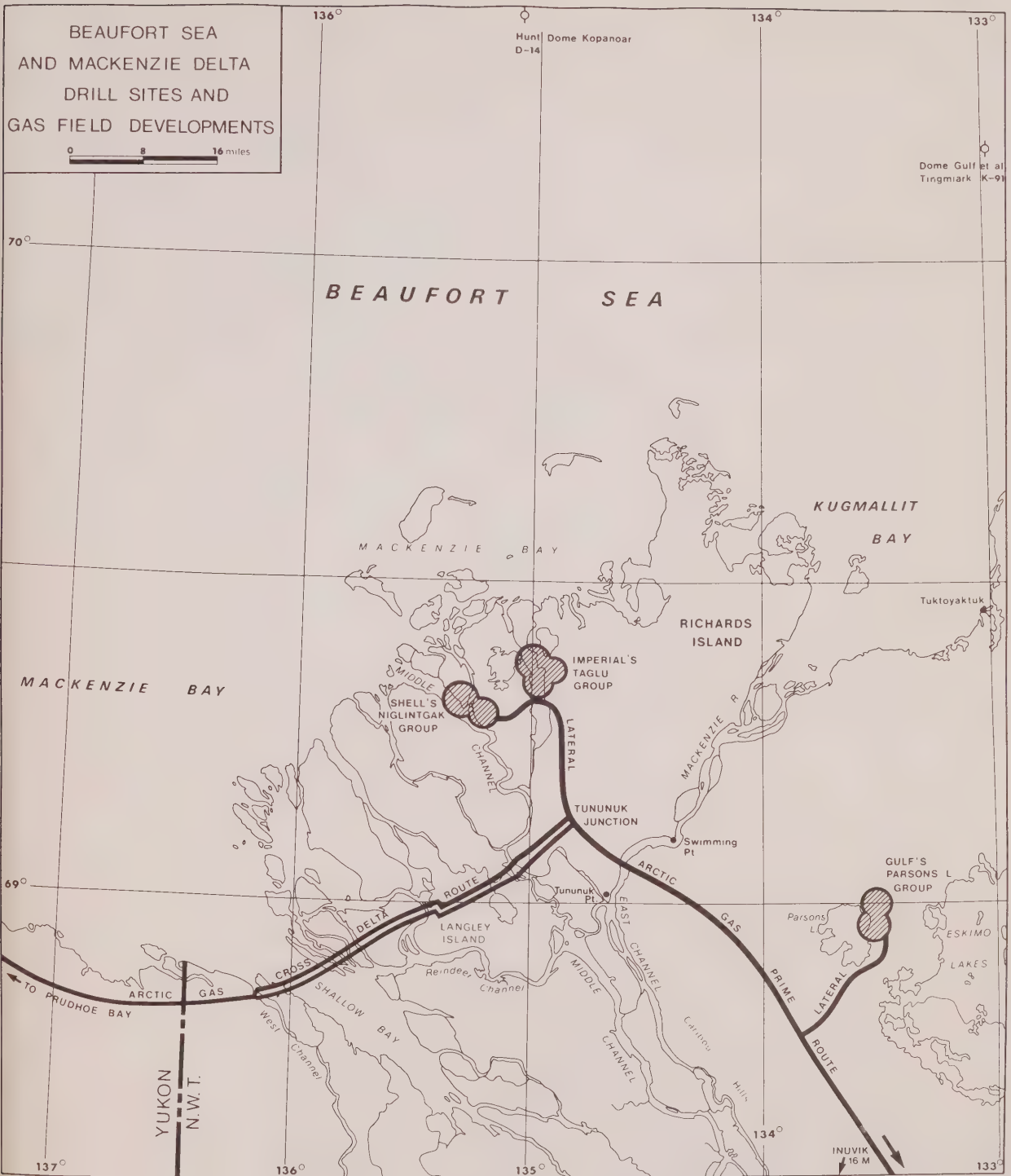
CANADA

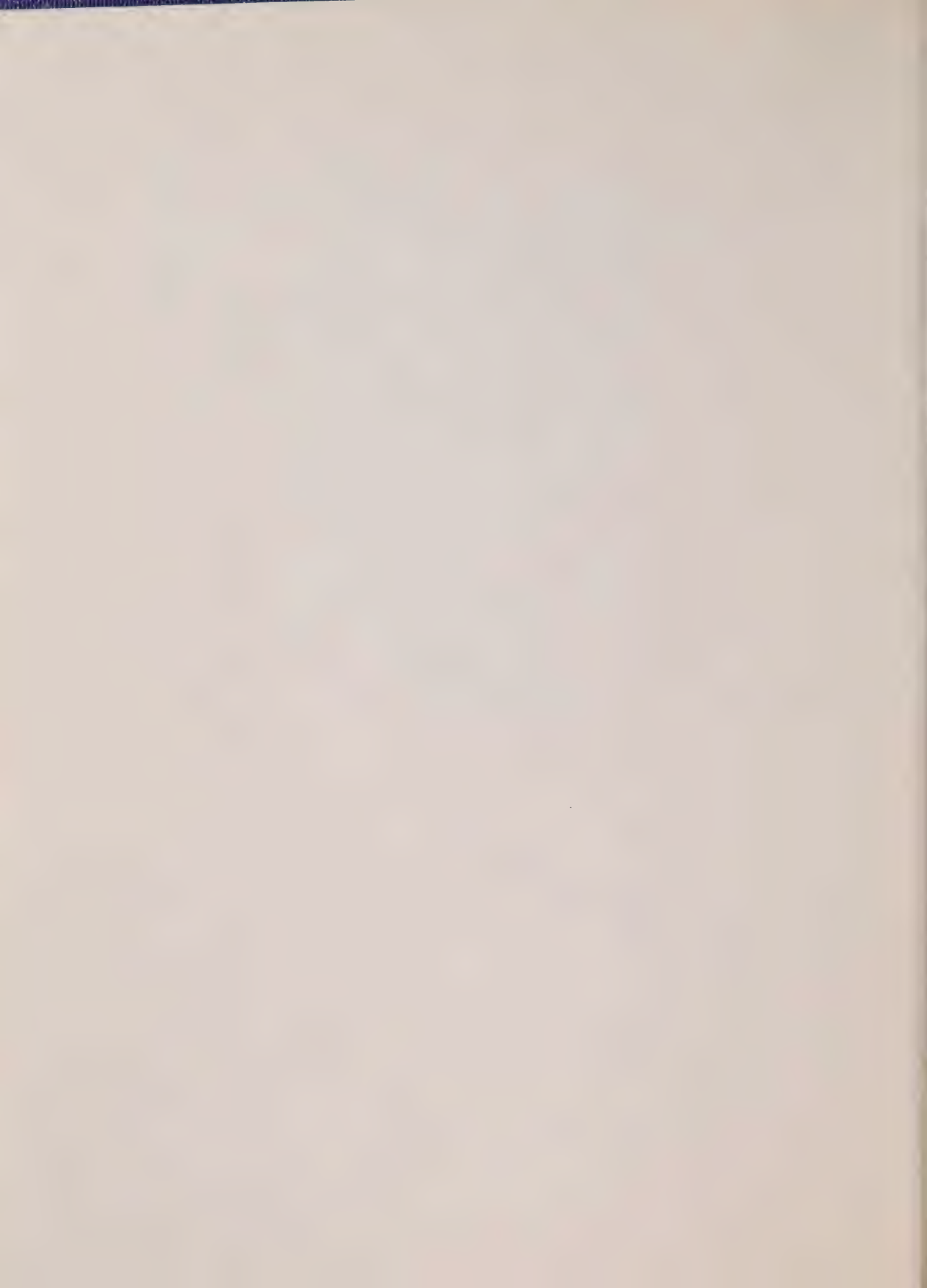
Scale in miles

Miles 100 50 0 100 200 300 400 500 Miles
 Kilometers 100 0 100 200 300 400 500 600 700 800 Kilometers

**AREA COVERED BY
 MACKENZIE DELTA
 BEAUFORT SEA MAP**







MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYINDEX TO SUMMARIES

<u>PLACE</u>	<u>SUBJECT</u>	<u>DATE</u>	<u>TRANS. NO.</u>	<u>SUMMARY NO.</u>	<u>VOLUME*</u> <u>NO.</u>
Yellowknife	Overview Hearings	Mar 3-8	9-14	1	1
Yellowknife	Facilities Location and Connecting Pipeline Facilities (CAGPL)	Mar 11-14	15-18	2	1
Aklavik	Community hearing	Apr. 2-4	1-3	3	4
Aklavik	Community hearing	Feb. 23	40	3A	4
Yellowknife	Geotechnical Aspects of Engineering Design & Ancillary Facilities (CAGPL)	Mar 17-21 Apr. 7-14	19-29	4	1
Yellowknife	System Configuration & Design of Facilities (CAGPL)	Apr 14-18	29-33	5	1
Yellowknife	Construction Plan(CAGPL)	Apr 21-23	33-39	6	1
	Supplement	May 12-15 Sept 24	68	6A	1
Yellowknife	Operation & Maintenance (CAGPL)	May 16-21	40-42	7	1
Hay River	Community hearing	May 28-29	4-5	8A	4
Hay River Indian Village	Community hearing	May 30-31	6	8B	4
Yellowknife	Environment Protection Board	June 2-4	46-48	9	2
	Supplement	Sept 24-25	68-69	9A	2
	Supplement	Oct 15	72	9B	2
	Supplement	Jan 12-14	107-9	9C	2
Yellowknife	Policy (CAGPL)	May 21-24 June 5-6 Aug 18	42-45 49-50 56	10	1
Fort Franklin	Community hearing	June 24-26	7-9	11	4
Willow Lake & Fort Norman	Community hearings	June 26-27	10	12	4
Fort McPherson	Community hearing	July 8-10	11-13	13	4
Old Crow	Community hearing	July 11-13	14-16	14	4
Fort Liard	Community hearing	July 16-17	17	15	4
Fort Good Hope	Community hearing	Aug 5-7	18-20	16	4
Norman Wells	Community hearing	Aug 9	21	17	4

* Volumes Nos. 4 and 5 not yet published

PLACE	SUBJECT	DATE	TRANS. NO.	SUMMARY NO.	VOLUME NO.
Whitehorse	Alternative Routes	Aug 11-15	51-55	18)	
Yellowknife	Supplement - CAGPL	Sept 24	68	18A)	
Yellowknife	Supplement - CARC	Oct 20-21	75-76	18B)	1
Yellowknife	Supplement - CARC	Oct. 21	76	18C)	
Yellowknife	Supplement - CAGPL	Nov. 20	91	18D)	
Whitehorse	Community hearing	Aug 11-14	22-23	19	4
Yellowknife	Policy (Foothills)	Aug 18-21	56-59	20	1
Yellowknife	Location (Foothills)	Aug 21-22	59-60	21	1
Trout Lake	Community hearing	Aug 23	24	22	4
Nahanni Butte	Community hearing	Aug 24	24	23	4
Fort Simpson	Community hearing	Sept 8-10	25-27	24	4
Wrigley	Community hearing	Sept 10-11	28	25	4
Jean Marie River	Community hearing	Sept. 12	29	26	4
Yellowknife	Hydraulics and Connecting Facilities (Foothills)	Sept. 15	61	27	1
Yellowknife	Design (Foothills)	Sept 15-16	61A-62	28	1
Yellowknife	Communications (Foothills)	Sept 16	62	29	1
Yellowknife	Compressor Station Design (Foothills)	Sept 17	63	30	1
Yellowknife	Metallurgy (Foothills)	Sept 17-18	63-64	31	1
Yellowknife	Geotechnical (Foothills)	Sept 18-19	64-65	32	1
Yellowknife	Construction (Foothills)	Sept 19, 22, & 23	65-67	33	1
Yellowknife	Operation & Maintenance (Foothills)	Sept. 24	68	34	1
Yellowknife	Geotechnical - Frost Heave (Commission Counsel)	Sept. 25	69	35	1
Yellowknife	Pointed Mountain Pipe- line (Commission Counsel)	Sept 25-26	69-70	36	1

PLACE	SUBJECT	DATE	TRANS. NO.	SUMMARY NO.	VOLUME NO.
Pine Point	Community hearing	Oct. 6	30	37	4
Fort Resolution	Community hearing	Oct 7-8	31-32	38	4
Fort Smith	Community hearing	Oct 9	33	39	4
Fort Smith	Community hearing	Apr.30	48	39B	4
Yellowknife	Land Use Regulations (Commission Counsel)	Sept 26 Oct 14-15	71-72	40	1
Yellowknife	River Environments (Commission Counsel)	Sept 26 Oct. 15	70 72	41	1
Yellowknife	Community hearing	Oct 15-16	34	42A	4
Latham Island	Community hearing	Oct 22	35	42B	4
Yellowknife	Geotechnical Rebuttal (CAGPL)	Oct 16	73	43	1
Yellowknife	Construction Rebuttal (CAGPL)	Oct 17	74	44	1
	Supplement	Nov 13	86	44A	1
Yellowknife	Alternative Routes East of Franklin(CARC)	Oct 22	77	45	1
Yellowknife	Alternative Corridors (CARC)	Oct 22-23	77-78	46	1
Yellowknife	Air, Water & Terrain (CAGPL)	Oct 23 Nov 3-8 Nov 12-13	79-86	47	2
Yellowknife	Air, Water & Terrain (Foothills)	Nov 13-14 17	86-88	48	2
Yellowknife	Living Environment (CAGPL)	Nov 17-21 Dec 1-5 Dec 8-9	88A-99	49	2
Yellowknife	Living Environment (Foothills)	Dec 9-11	99-100	50	2
Yellowknife	Physical Environment (CARC)	Dec 11-12	101-102	51	2
Yellowknife	Rare & Endangered Species (CARC)	Dec. 12	102	52	2
Yellowknife	Fish (CARC)	Dec 15-17	103-105	53	2

PLACE	SUBJECT	DATE	TRANS. NO.	SUMMARY NO.	VOLUME NO.
Yellowknife	Caribou (CARC)	Dec 17-18 Jan 15-16	105-106 110-111	54	2
Inuvik	Delta Producers General Overview	Jan. 20	112	55	3
Inuvik	Delta Ecology Delta Producers	Jan. 20	112	56	3
Inuvik	Socio-Economic Overview Delta Producers	Jan. 21	113	57	3
Inuvik	Taglu Gas Development Project (Delta Producers)	Jan. 22	114	58	3
Inuvik	Niglintgak Gas Development Project (Delta Producers)	Jan 22-23	114 115	59	3
Inuvik	Parsons Lake Gas Development Project (Delta Producers)	Jan 23-24	115 116	60	3
Inuvik	Environmental Impact (Delta Producers)	Jan. 24	116 117	61	3
Inuvik	Socio-Economic Aspects (Delta Producers)	Jan 26-27	117 118	62	3
Inuvik	Policy (Delta Producers)	Jan. 27	118	63	3
Inuvik	Scenario for Future Petroleum Development (COPE)	Jan. 28	119	64	3
Inuvik	Beaufort Sea Environmental Aspects (COPE)	Feb. 13,14 and 18	124,125 and 128	64A	3
Inuvik	Hazardous Oil & Gas Field Materials (COPE)	Jan. 28	119	65	3
Inuvik	Offshore Petroleum Exploration (COPE)	Jan 28-29	119 120	66	3
Inuvik	Historical Review of Mackenzie Delta Wild- life (COPE)	Jan. 29	120	67	3
Inuvik	Impact of Development on Delta-Beaufort Wildlife (COPE)	Feb 10-11	121 122	67A	3

PLACE	SUBJECT	DATE	TRANS. NO.	SUMMARY NO.	VOLUME NO.
Inuvik	Community hearing	Jan 28-29	36	68A	4
Inuvik	Community hearing	Feb 10,12 15,18	37-39	68B	4
Inuvik	Regional Planning in Mackenzie Delta (Commission Counsel)	Feb. 12	123	69A	3
Inuvik	Oil Spill Contingency Planning & Environmental Considerations (COPE)	Feb 14-15	125 126	69B	3
Inuvik	Historical Review of Hydrocarbon Exploration in Delta, Impact of Seismic Operation on Wildlife (COPE)	Feb. 17	127-128	69C	3
Inuvik	Demand & Supply of Granular Materials in Delta Accumulative Impacts on Wildlife (Commission Counsel)	Feb 18-19	128-129	69D	3
Holman Island	Community hearing	Mar 2-3	41	70	4
Sachs Harbour	Community hearing	Mar 4-5	42	71	4
North Star Harbour	Community hearing	Mar. 7	43	72	4
Tuktoyaktuk	Community hearing	Mar 8-9	44	73A	4
Tuktoyaktuk	Community hearing	Mar. 10	45	73B	4
Paulatuk	Community hearing	Mar. 11	46	74	4
Arctic Red River	Community hearing	Mar. 13	47	75	4
Yellowknife	Cross-Delta Routing, Technical/Engineering (CAGPL)	Mar 16-18	130-132	76	3
Yellowknife	Cross-Delta Routing, Environmental Impact (CAGPL)	Mar 23-26	133-136	77	3
Yellowknife	Water Quality Criteria (Commission Counsel)	Mar 25-26	135-136	78	2

PLACE	SUBJECT	DATE	TRANS. NO.	SUMMARY NO.	VOLUME NO.
Yellowknife	Impact on Domestic Fisheries (Commission Counsel)	Mar. 26	136	79	2
Yellowknife	Environmental Impact and Route Selection Methodology (Commission Counsel)	Jan 16 & Apr 5	111 & 137	80	2
Yellowknife	Pipeline Impact on Management of Fish, Wildlife and Birds (Commission Counsel)	Apr 5-7	137, 138 & 139	81	2
Yellowknife	Aircraft Regulation (Commission Counsel)	Apr. 7	139	82	2
Yellowknife	The Mizushima Oil Spill (COPE)	Apr 7- 8	139-140	83	3
Yellowknife	Past Developments & Consultation in the Delta/Beaufort Region (COPE)	Apr 8-9	140-141	84	3
Yellowknife	NORTRAN (CAGPL and Foothills)	Apr 13-14	142-143	85	5
Yellowknife	Overview of Aboriginal Rights (IB of N.W.T.)	Apr. 14	143	86	5
Yellowknife	Idea of Nation Among Indian People (IBNWT)	Apr. 14	143	87	5
Yellowknife	Aboriginal Rights and Exploitation of Northern Resources 1870-1939 (IBNWT)	Apr. 14	143	88	5
Yellowknife	Aboriginal Rights: A Legal Perspective (IBNWT)	Apr. 15	144	89	5
Yellowknife	Dene Nation and Confederation (IBNWT)	Apr. 14	143-A	90	5
Yellowknife	Nation & Nationalism in the Third World (IBNWT)	Apr. 15	144	91	5
Yellowknife	Colonial Political Institutions (IBNWT)	Apr. 15 May 4	144 150	92A	5
Yellowknife	The Dene Political System (IBNWT)	Apr. 15	144	92B	5

PLACE	SUBJECT	DATE	TRANS. NO.	SUMMARY NO.	VOLUME NO.
Yellowknife	Oxfam Statement (IBNWT)	Apr. 26	145	93	5
Yellowknife	Impact of Large-Scale Projects on Native People (IBNWT)	Apr. 27-28	146-147	94	5
Yellowknife	Dene Lane Use and Occupancy (IBNWT)	Apr. 28-29	147-148	95	5
Yellowknife	Land Use by Slavey and Great Bear Lake Indians (IBNWT)	Apr. 29	148	96-A	5
Yellowknife	Kutchin Place Homes (IBNWT/Métis Assoc.)	May 3	149	96-B	5
Yellowknife	The Third World and the North (IBNWT)	May 3	149-150	97-A	5
Yellowknife	A Global View of Aboriginal Land Rights (IBNWT/Métis Assoc.)	May 3	150	97-B	5
Yellowknife	Archaeology (CYI)	May 5	151	98-A	5
Yellowknife	Recommendations re Pipeline Ownership (CYI)	May 5	151	98-B	5
Yellowknife	Social Impact of Alaska Highway (CYI)	May 5	151-152	98-C	5
Yellowknife	The Alaskan Settlement (CYI)	May 6	152	98-D	5
Yellowknife	Impact of Mining at Ross River, Y.T. (CYI)	May 7	153	98-E	5
Vancouver	Community Hearing	May 10-12	49-51	99	4
Calgary	" "	May 13,14	52-53	100	4
Edmonton	" "	May 17,18	54-55	101	4
Regina	" "	May 19	56	102	4
Winnipeg	" "	May 20	57	103	4
Toronto	" "	May 25-28	58-61	104	4
Montreal	" "	May 31-Jun 1	62,63	105	4
Ottawa	" "	June 3-4	66	106	4

PLACE	SUBJECT	DATE	TRANS. NO.	SUMMARY NO.	VOLUME NO.
Charlottetown	Community Hearing	June 7	66	107	4
Halifax	" "	June 8	67	108	4
Yellowknife		June 29-30	154, 155, 155A	109	5
Yellowknife		June 30	155	110	5
Yellowknife	Education (IBNWT)	July 1	156	111	5
Yellowknife	Native Claims & Mineral Resources (IBNWT)	July 5	157	112	5
Yellowknife	Socio-economic Overview (IBNWT)	July 5,6	157, 158	113	5
Yellowknife	Arctic Gas Panel on Alaska	July 7	159 159A	114	5





Indian and
Northern Affairs

Affaires indiennes
et du Nord

North of 60

Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry, Summaries of Proceedings

Volume 4
Community Hearings

CAI
Z 1
-74M21
v. 4



INDIAN AND NORTHERN AFFAIRS
AFFAIRES INDIENNES ET DU NORD CANADIEN

NORTHERN AFFAIRS PROGRAM

DATE : December 13, 1976

Enclosed please find a copy of
"North of 60 - Mackenzie Valley
Pipeline Inquiry, Summaries of
Proceedings - Volume 4, Community
Hearings".



Dan MacKinnon
Assistant Director
Northern Policy and
Program Planning Branch

Room 953-B
Phone 2-0705

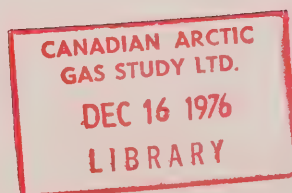
Copy
Mackenzie Valley *Z*
Pipeline Inquiry, *- 74*
Summaries of Proceedings

Volume 4
Community Hearings

*Government
Publications*

April 1975 to August 1976

©Published under authority of the
Hon. Warren Allmand,
Minister of Indian and Northern Affairs,
Ottawa, 1976.
QS-8096-040-EE-A1



PREFACE

The Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry was established on March 21, 1974 by Order-in-Council P.C. 1974-641. The Minister of Indian Affairs and Northern Development, Jean Chrétien, at the same time appointed Mr. Justice T.R. Berger of the Supreme Court of British Columbia as Commissioner of the Inquiry charged with the task of inquiring into and reporting upon the terms and conditions that should be imposed in respect to any right-of-way that might be granted across Crown lands in the Yukon and Northwest Territories for a proposed Mackenzie Valley pipeline, having regard to:

1. The social, environmental and economic impact regionally, of the construction, operation and subsequent abandonment of the proposed pipeline in the Yukon and Northwest Territories, and,
2. Any proposals to meet the specific environmental and social concerns set out in the Expanded Guidelines for Northern Pipelines of 1972.

An application for the grant of right-of-way under authority of the Territorial Lands Act for the purpose of constructing a pipeline across Crown lands in the Yukon and Northwest Territories to transport natural gas from Prudhoe Bay and the Mackenzie Delta to southern markets in the United States and Canada was submitted to the Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development by Canadian Arctic Gas Pipeline Limited on March 21, 1974. On May 1, 1975, Foothills Pipe Lines Limited, in conjunction with Alberta Gas Trunk Line (Canada) Limited, submitted an application for a grant of right-of-way to construct an all-Canadian pipeline up the Mackenzie Valley to transport natural gas from the Mackenzie Delta to southern Canadian markets. These two proposals were referred to Mr. Justice T.R. Berger for examination by his Inquiry at public hearings.

Justice Berger held preliminary hearings to inquire into and determine the nature of the public hearings in Yellowknife, Inuvik, Whitehorse and Ottawa in late April and early May, 1974, and issued preliminary rulings as a result of these hearings. Procedural hearings were then held by the Inquiry in Yellowknife on September 12 and 13, 1974 to receive comments on proposals by Commission Counsel regarding timing and procedural rules for future public hearings. As a consequence it was decided to hold formal hearings in Yellowknife, N.W.T., and in Whitehorse, Y.T., and that the hearings would be defined in subject areas comprising:

- Phase I - Construction and Engineering
- Phase II - Impact on the Physical Environment
- Phase III - Impact of the Living Environment
- Phase IV - Impact on the Human Environment

Community hearings were to be informal, i.e., not confined to a particular phase, and witnesses appearing would be sworn but not cross-examined. These hearings would be held in communities throughout the Territories which were most likely to be affected by pipeline development activity. In addition, hearings would be held in major centres in southern Canada.

The Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry Summaries of Proceedings are being published in several volumes of which this is the fourth. Volume 1 dealt with the engineering and construction aspects of the evidence presented; volume 2, with evidence on the physical and living environments; and volume 3, with the Mackenzie Delta and Beaufort Sea. Volumes to follow will include summaries of proceedings pertaining to social and economic considerations, and the final arguments of participants.

The summaries of proceedings were prepared and edited by staff of the Northern Policy and Program Planning Branch of the Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development. They appeared originally in a numbered, chronological series and were widely distributed in that form. Reference is made to this series in Appendix III. The summaries attempt to provide, in abstract, information which is contained in the lengthy, official transcripts of the Inquiry proceedings. They are an unofficial guide to the transcripts and should not be construed as representing any position or policy of the Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development.

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

SUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGSCommunity Hearings

April 1975 to August 1976

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>Page</u>
A. NORTHWEST TERRITORIES COMMUNITIES	
Aklavik (a)	1
Aklavik (b)	7
Hay River	13
Hay River Indian Village	25
Fort Franklin	31
Willow Lake and Fort Norman	39
Fort McPherson	47
Fort Liard	57
Fort Good Hope	63
Norman Wells	77
Trout Lake	85
Nahanni Butte	89
Fort Simpson	93
Wrigley	107
Jean Marie River	113
Pine Point	117
Fort Resolution	123
Fort Smith (a)	131
Fort Smith (b)	137
Yellowknife	141
Yellowknife (Latham Island)	149
Inuvik (a)	153
Inuvik (b)	161
Holman Island	171
Sachs Harbour	177
North Star Harbour	183
Tuktoyaktuk (a)	187
Tuktoyaktuk (b)	193
Paulatuk	197
Arctic Red River	203
Fort Providence	209
Kakisa Lake	213
Rae/Edzo	215
Lac la Martre	221
Rae Lakes	225
Colville Lake	229
Detah	233
B. YUKON COMMUNITIES	
Old Crow	237
Whitehorse	245
C. SOUTHERN COMMUNITIES	
Vancouver	253
Calgary	275
Edmonton	289
Regina	307
Winnipeg	315
Toronto	323
Montreal	347
Ottawa	363
Charlottetown	379
Halifax	385
D. APPENDICES	
I - Map - Proposed Mackenzie Valley Gas Pipeline Routes	395
II - Map - Locations of Formal and Community Hearings	396
III - Index to summaries	397

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGSNO. 3

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUMES NOS. I, II, III)

AKLAVIK COMMUNITY HEARING
APRIL 2, 3 AND 4, 1975TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>PAGE</u>
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	2
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	3
C. SOCIO-ECONOMIC	4
D. MISCELLANEOUS	6
E. OBSERVERS	6
INQUIRY SCHEDULE	6

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

TOPIC: Aklavik Community Hearing

DATE: April 2,3,4, 1975 in Aklavik

WITNESSES: Community hearings are "informal". Although witnesses are sworn, they are not subject to cross-examination.

Approximately 38 residents of Aklavik made presentations in hearings attended by 150 to 200 people from the community. Thirty-six of the 38 people (approximately), giving evidence were either Inuit or Indian and approximately 65% of the evidence had to be translated into English.

HIGHLIGHTSTRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE(a) Engineering/Technical

- Alex Hemstock, (Arctic Gas) in response to questions, explained the various routing proposals but was unable to resolve the routing around Parsons Lake. The Delta Producers show the pipeline on one side of the Lake and Arctic Gas show it on the other.

* Vol. I
32-33
43-46

- Subsidence of the backfill over the pipeline was suggested as a problem during winter construction. It was believed that the excavated material when placed back in the trench would be mixed with snow which would eventually melt. This problem was evident to the speaker from his personal experience in digging graves in the winter in Aklavik.

Vol. II
89-92

- The collapse of culverts on the Dempster Highway was described and illustrated with photographs by a resident who had worked as a chainman on the project. His concern was that similar problems would occur on the pipeline work.

Vol. II
93-95

- Breaks in the pipeline due to earthquakes were a concern of one witness.

Vol. I
51

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

(b) Environmental

- The effects of seismic activity on the land, animals and people was a concern expressed by many witnesses. Three people complained that seismic activity had taken place near their bush camps and trap lines without anyone telling them in advance. It was reported that land use permits often arrived at the Hamlet for comment two weeks after the seismic crews have been in the area. In one instance, a trapper's children were told to "get inside (tent) or you'll get your heads blown off". Pieces of debris from the blast rained down on the tent and the Nodwells used by the crew ran over snares and traps belonging to the family. The Judge took time to go and visit this camp and then visit the Shell seismic crew nearby to get a first hand impression of the operation.
 - Vol. I
3-5
20, 22, 23
24-27
51
 - Vol. II
96-97
113, 119
122
- The abundance of animal and fish resources of the Delta have been affected by seismic operations according to several witnesses. It was said that since 1969 when the seismic crews came, there has been a steady drop in the muskrat population. A complaint to the Government about the adverse affect on the fish by the seismic activity has been unanswered. The witnesses told of the killing of the animal and fish life by the blast concussion and the damage to the habitat by the dozer cut lines which, amongst other things, interfered with drainage. Despite the Hamlet council's request to keep 50 feet away from the rivers and lakes, the seismic companies are moving right up to the boundaries where the muskrat den.
 - Vol. I
12, 19, 20
51-52, 61-62
 - Vol. II
103, 105
- Witnesses also complained of the seismic wire left on the land. Apparently 'Government people' told them to pick up the wire and sell it. The seismic contractors are now required to pick up the used wire but this has not solved the problem according to one witness who provided a graphic exhibit to make his point. He gave the Judge a caribou head which had seismic wire entangled around its horns.
 - Vol. I
23
 - Vol. II
119
- The people's frustration at having meaningful input into Land Use Applications for their area was illustrated by the Hamlet Secretary Manager with a current application. The application was for work, to commence April 2nd, to extract gravel from the Willow River. It arrived at the Hamlet Office via Inuvik on April 3rd - after the start-up date of the work. The Judge had the application marked as an exhibit.
 - Vol. I
23
 - Vol. II
79-80
- The fear that the pipeline would irreversibly damage the land was common to a majority of the witnesses and many pleaded eloquently for the Judge's help to stop it. 'The quiet of the land would be destroyed'. 'We really like our country and the pipeline will ruin the Delta; its creeks, lakes and animals'. 'The Government gives the oil companies permission to ruin our land'.
 - Vol. I
12, 19
 - Vol. II
77, 78
122, 123

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- Reference to development elsewhere and its environmental damage was provided by two witnesses. One made reference to the pollution of the Great Lakes and said that the pipeline would kill the animals 'once and for all'. The second witness said that the Indian people said nothing when the whiteman destroyed the land looking for gold at Yellowknife and oil at Norman Wells. He is against the pipeline because 'it will destroy our future, our land and our children and we will get nothing out of it'.

Vol. II
69
71, 72

- The caribou will be scared away by the noise associated with the pipeline according to many witnesses. This is particularly important to Aklavik, it was said, since the caribou migrate near there in the spring and fall. Once the few animals at the head of the herd are diverted for any reason, the rest of the herd will follow. 'The pipeline will act like the stone statues built by the native people while hunting to divert the caribou'. The caribou can hear a person walking on fresh snow five miles away and will go the other way. The pipeline will also scare them. The effects of activity (choppers etc.) near the Blow and Fish Rivers was reported. The caribou are not coming down out of the hills like they use to. One witness noted that the caribou crossed the cleared highway right-of-way before the road fill was placed but not afterward. Similar effects were noted on the animals and whales from hovercraft activity.

- Arctic fox dens take up to 100 years to fully develop, according to one witness, and there are only about 20 active dens along the coast from the Alaska border to Blow River. 'These must be protected and people sued if they are disturbed'.

Vol. I
51-52
Vol II
78, 79
96-97
99, 101
104-105
121
126-129

Vol. III
172-175

(c) Socio-Economic

- The ownership of the land by the native people was the most prominent feature of the testimony given in Aklavik. Many people described vividly their life on the land both before the whiteman's influence (1800's and early 1900's) and now. The land was 'their own hearts' and 'no treaty mentioned land'. Three witnesses said that the whiteman/government is not keeping word or is lying because the treaty said that the land would always be theirs. Now the land is being taken'. As stated by one young male witness, 'the land claim is the way for us to develop our own schools, our own law enforcement, our own politicians, our own doctors, our own judges while leaving others to hunt and fish as in the tradition of our forefathers'. No development before land claims settlement was a recurrent theme.

- The vital role of the land its animals and fish on the livelihood of the people was expressed by most witnesses.

Vol. I
9-12
14-15
30-31
Vol. II
75-77
87-88
Vol. III
167-169

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

Men and women who had always relied on the land for food as well as men who had taken full time wage employment as carpenters, surveyors helpers, oil rig hands, seismic blasters, etc., described how they had to depend on caribou, fish, muskrats and ducks to feed their families. The food in the Bay was too expensive even for full time wage earners with large families. Further development of any kind was opposed by many of these people on the basis of what the seismic activity has already done to the wildlife population in the area.

-Appreciation for government services such as health, housing, law enforcement, old age pension, etc. was expressed by several witnesses but they also regretted the loss of the old ways when everyone helped each other. 'Now we are like lazy people'.

Vol. I
7-9
63-66

- The loss of their native culture, primarily attributed to the educational system that did not teach native languages and took children away from their parents at very early ages was detailed by witnesses. Personal accounts of being called a 'whiteman' by the tribe because schooling robbed one's language and accounts of being ashamed and ignorant of one's heritage were given.

Vol. I
13
16-17
Vol. II
72-75

- The employment benefits of the pipeline were questioned by many witnesses. The very small number of native people with jobs on DEW line, seismic crews and the highway construction was noted. Many said that the pipeline will only benefit 'the outside', only short term employment will be available and native people don't have the education to fully participate. They do not believe the promises of employment. What will happen to them 'after the gas is gone and the land is ruined'.

Vol. I
21
46-47
60-63
Vol. II
82-83
98, 103
104-105

- The political implications of the pipeline was outlined by one Indian witness. He said the pipeline would destroy what little political influence the natives had because of the influx of white people that the pipeline would bring. A Territorial development officer for the area emphasized the need for self determination in the north. 'The people must have more control over their land, their communities and their lives. Decolonization would benefit all Canadians'.

Vol. II
72-77
131-135

- Control of the 800 men at the camp near Aklavik was a concern of several witnesses. The use of drugs, alcohol, and the social disruption caused by prostitution, family break-up etc., was likened to wolves following the pipeline.

Vol. II
124-125

- 'Whoever wants the pipeline is crazy. We want the country the way it is, not upside down.' 'We oppose the pipeline, not because of us old people but for future generations so they can have a better life'. 'We would be very happy if there were no pipeline'. 'We want this land just the way it is.' We are trying to work together to keep this land ours. To keep our language and our culture.' 'Why is it always the Government who says yes or no? We should be the ones who say'.

Vol. III
164

(d) Miscellaneous

- Of the 38 (approximately) people testifying only about two or three appeared to be resigned to its inevitability and the balance were strongly opposed to it outright or strongly opposed to it before a land claims settlement.
- The Judge issued a strong statement on the rights of all people to testify before the inquiry after it was learned that the Territorial Government had cautioned its employees on their participation.
- The Inquiry will return to Aklavik later in the year to permit additional participation from the residents.

Vol. I
33-43(e) Observers

- In addition to the Judge and a skeleton staff, the following people/organizations were present at the hearing as observers:
- 1. Arctic Gas: legal counsel Mr. Carter; economic consultant Mr. Trusty; senior executive Mr. Hemstock, plus one other.
- 2. Foothills Pipelines: legal counsel Mr. Hollingworth, plus one engineer.
- 3. Delta Producers: 1 representative.
- 4. COPE/ITC: legal counsels Mr. Bayly & Mr. Cumming; president Sam Raddii; Peter Usher; Victor Allen.
- 5. N.W.T. Indian Brotherhood & Métis Association: legal counsel Mr. Bell; Métis president Mr. Hardy; plus several field workers.
- 6. Yukon Indian Brotherhood: legal counsel Mr. Veal; plus 3 others.
- 7. Media: CBC, BCTV, Territorial and National Press.

None of the above people participated directly in the hearings except for Mr. Bayly (legal counsel for ITC/COPE) who assisted in 3 instances by leading questions to help a witness who was nervous or who had obscured a point.

Inquiry Schedule

Cross-examination of the Geotechnical Panel of Arctic Gas will recommence on April 7th at the Formal Hearings in Yellowknife. Other panels on the Engineering Aspects of the pipeline will be called before a brief adjournment scheduled for April 22.

Policy and Planning
ACND Division
April 9, 1975 (Preliminary)
July 17, 1975 Transcript References Added.

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

SUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUME NO. 40)

AKLAVIK COMMUNITY HEARING

(SUPPLEMENT)

FEBRUARY 23, 1976.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>PAGE</u>
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	
NIL	8
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	
NIL	8
C. SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
c-1 Land Claims	8
c-2 Land Use Presentation	8
c-3 Chief's Statement	9
c-4 Regional Planning	9
c-5 Arctic Waters Oil and Gas Advisory Committee	9
c-6 Shallow Bay Crossing	9
c-7 Pipeline Leak	9
c-8 Oil Companies	10
c-9 Oil Tanks	10
c-10 Shell Land Use Application	10
c-11 Caribou	10
c-12 Fish	10
c-13 Whales	11
c-14 Women Trappers	11
c-15 G.N.W.T. Fur Bonus System	11
c-16 Employment	11
c-17 Fairbanks Impact	11
c-18 Compensation	11

- Dr. Peter Usher of COPE and Andrew Archie, Frank Elanik, Vol. 40
Andy Kayutak and Jacob Archie of Aklavik made an Inuit 3817-3835
land use presentation using maps prepared for the ITC/
COPE Land Use and Occupancy Study. Each of the hunter-
trappers, with the assistance of Dr. Usher, indicated
where they had travelled, hunted, trapped and fished
from childhood to the present time. They indicated
important locations for caribou, whales, fish and fur.
Today the Porcupine caribou herd is hunted along the
coast in the summer, in the Canoe Lake, Rat River, Fish
Creek and Coal Mine Lake areas in autumn and winter.
Whales are hunted from Whitefish Station, and fish are
taken in the Delta and well known "fish holes" along
tributaries of the Mackenzie. Moose are hunted in the
Deep Creek, Babbage River area.
- Mr. Fred Greenland presented an IBNWT land use map Vol. 40
indicating Loucheux hunting, trapping and fishing areas 3846
and an extensive land use pattern from Herschel Island
and Old Crow on the west to the central Delta and
Anderson River areas on the east, south to the Peel and
Snake Rivers.

c-3 Chief's StatementTRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- Mr. Fred Greenland, chief of the Aklavik band, said there could be no development before land claims. Since Judge Berger had visited Aklavik, more oil exploration work had been carried out in the Delta and Beaufort Sea. He said the people were trying to point out how sensitive the land was. He said so-called experts from gas companies and federal government still don't know much about the north. An oil spill would be a disaster for the animals and people. He said there were thousands of seismic holes, marks of tracked vehicles and discarded barrels which were eyesores on the land. The 1921 Treaty promises had not been kept and the federal government should be honest with the people. Mr. Greenland said as far as he was concerned the land belongs to the native people. He said the federal government is looking to the almighty dollar. Oil and gas will probably not last ten years and the native people will end up with nothing.

Vol. 40
3860-3863

c-4 Regional Planning

- Mr. Greenland, commenting on the federal-territorial government Delta Regional Planning Committee, pointed out there were only two native people on the Committee. He said the government was trying to pull the wool over the peoples' eyes in saying hydrocarbon development was the only way. The government had said Judge Berger was the representative of the native people.

Vol. 40
3863-3864

c-5 Arctic Waters Oil and Gas Advisory Committee

- Mr. Greenland said the same thing happened with AWOGAC as had happened with the Delta Planning Committee. He said most of the elderly people from the community had gone to Fort McPherson at the time the meeting was held. He told AWOGAC to return to Inuvik, but they still went ahead with the meeting. Only a half dozen Alkavik people were present for the meeting. He told the committee the Beaufort Sea was a very sensitive, distributing area for fish, and about the dangers of a blowout.

Vol. 40
3865-3867

c-6 Shallow Bay Crossing

- Tom Elanik said the water is strong in Shallow Bay. Frank Elanik said people in Aklavik don't want a pipeline down the coast or across Shallow Bay. The land is like a deep freeze - it has caribou and whales in summer, geese in fall and there are lots of fish in "fish holes". The land from Fish Creek to the Babbage River is important for moose. He said the people mostly depend on game for food. Sam Salameo said ice hitting the botton of Shallow Bay might damage the pipeline. Judge Berger said the pipeline would be burried 25 feet below Shallow Bay.

Vol. 40
3816

Vol. 40
3877

c-7 Pipeline Leak

- Andy Kayutak asked what would happen if the pipeline sprang a leak under Shallow Bay. Arctic Gas replied it would be difficult to repair. Justice Berger said Arctic Gas wants to build two pipelines under Shallow Bay to ensure the flow. One pipeline could then be shut down if it needed repairs. The Arctic Gas representative said if there was a leak the gas would bubble to the surface and disappear. He said the pipeline would be weighted down with a concrete encasement. In response to Andrew Archie, he said he didn't think the pipeline would change the currents. There would be no mound or berm in Shallow Bay.

Vol. 40
3842

Vol. 40
3845

Vol. 40
3840

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

c-8 Oil Companies

- Mary Husky asked why oil companies didn't ask the local people before they went to work. Lazarus Sittichinli said one winter oil companies did work near his trapping cabin and now hunting and trapping was no good. Tom Elanik said oil companies blasting on the rivers forced him to leave the Delta where he lived all his life and move into Alkavik five years ago. Rene Arey said last year Shell Oil had disturbed traps and made an airstrip in a good muskrat area. Rosie Jane Stewart said the oil companies were scaring game away. She said people now have to go a long way to hunt. There were no rabbits, few loche and few connies.
- Vol. 40
3813
Vol. 40
3810

Vol. 40
3881
Vol. 40
3880

c-9 Oil Tanks

- Andy Kayutak expressed concern about fuel storage tanks on the West Channel. He was concerned about possible leaks and what would happen to the land when tanks were finally removed. He said oil companies just bulldoze oil-soaked earth into the water in the delta when they do seismic work. Seepage from oil-soaked ground seeps into the rivers during spring rains.
 - A representative of Imperial Oil said he would bring Mr. Kayutak's concern to the attention of Shell Oil.
- Vol. 40
3872

Vol. 40
3874

c-10 Shell Oil Land Use Application

- Mr. Fred Greenland said in February the Hunter-Trappers Association found out that Shell Oil was going to drill in three locations in the Fish Creek, Coal Mine Lake area, from January 1, 1976 to June, 1976. He said this would interfere with trapping and said the government doesn't consult with people anymore.

c-11 Caribou

- Mary Kendi said her grandfather warned people not to shoot the first caribou coming through - they were just like leaders - the main herd followed. Now there were no caribou - must be something wrong someplace. She said the caribou were useful. The people prepared the meat in many different ways and made babiche and tanned skin from the hides. She stated that it is very expensive having to buy food at the store when there is no caribou meat. Frank Elanik said caribou and fish are most important to the people.
 - Mr. Fred Greenland said the Settlement Council had asked a seismic crew not to work in the Fish Creek area two seasons ago, but the company went right ahead blasting in among caribou and using strong charges. Mr. Greenland presented Judge Berger with slides showing blast holes, dead caribou and slumping where tracked vehicles had been used. A number of people spoke about the scarcity of game and fur. There had been no caribou in the vicinity of Alkavik for some time.
- Vol. 40
3857

Vol. 40
3858

Vol. 40
3835

Vol. 40
3870

c-12 Fish

- Mary Kendi said fish were as important as caribou to the people. She said she had heard that fish in Great Slave Lake had declined in numbers and were not fit to eat.

c-13 WhalesTRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- In response to a question regarding whale disturbance, Arctic Gas said experts thought white whales would not be disturbed by pipeline noise under Shallow Bay crossing. Fred Greenland said he didn't believe southern experiments - whales and caribou both are extremely sensitive to sound. Vol. 40 3841

c-14 Woman Trappers

- Bessie Ayrish said women in Aklavik are hunters and trappers. Women help at the whaling camps. Mary Kendi also said women are trappers. Vol. 40 3849

c-15 Trappers Fur Bonus System - GNWT

- Mr. Frank Elanik presented Judge Berger with a letter he had received from Mr. R. Hall, Trapline Management, Yellowknife, indicating that trappers taking between \$400 and \$2,000 worth of fur would receive a 15 per cent bonus from the government. Mr. Elanik said he and his wife made \$6,700 from trapping in the 1974-75 season. Vol. 40 3837

c-16 Employment

- Frank Elanik asked about pipeline jobs. He said he understood in Alaska it cost \$300 to join a union. Judge Berger replied that was one of his jobs - to tell the government how native people were to get jobs. He said he had asked unions to come to the Inquiry and say what they proposed to do in the Territories. He said he wanted both applicants and unions to think about the training needs of native people for permanent jobs on pipelines. Vol. 40 3843

c-17 Fairbanks Impact

- Mrs. Annie Gordon, who had visited Fairbanks recently, commented on how dirty things were there, so many cars, telephones ripped from booths. She said she believed the same things would happen in Aklavik. A friend in Fairbanks told her about riots and other disturbances. Vol. 40 3882-3884

c-18 Compensation

- Peter Thrasher said land should be protected and there should be compensation for any land lost. He spoke of the old days when food was plentiful. He said someone from ITC/COPE should accompany Judge Berger when he makes his report to the government. Vol. 40 3887 Vol. 40 3889

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUMES 4 AND 5)

HAY RIVER COMMUNITY HEARING

May 28 and 29, 1975

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>PAGE</u>
(a) TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	14
(b) ENVIRONMENTAL	15
(c) SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
c -1 Gas to Communities	15
c -2 Northern Business	16
c -3 Education-Training	17
c -4 Employment	18
c -5 Fishing	20
c -6 Barging	20
c -7 Staging Area	21
c -8 Land Claims	21
c -9 Human Development	21
c -10 Economic Development	22
c -11 Miscellaneous	23
(d) MISCELLANEOUS	23

TOPIC: Town of Hay River Community Hearing.

DATE: May 28 and 29, 1975 in the Town of Hay River.

WITNESSES: Community hearings are "informal". Although witnesses are sworn, they are not cross-examined. Approximately 24 people gave evidence in the Town of Hay River. Representatives of Arctic Gas and Foothills in attendance are listed in part (d) below.

HIGHLIGHTS

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

(a) Technical/Engineering

- The Arctic Gas pipeline application was outlined by Mr. Williams at the request of the Judge. The project has five parts: (1) the Prudhoe Bay supply leg, (2) the Richards Island supply leg, (3) the main stem, (4) the west delivery line and (5) the east delivery line. The interior route amendment and the cross Delta possible routing were explained. The three-year construction plan to begin in the winter of 1978/79 was described. Vol. 4
180-186
- Mr. Williams explained that the discussions with NTCL for a major intermodal stockpile site near Hay River was for equipment and pipe destined north of Fort Simpson. A site near Enterprise was being considered for equipment and pipe south of Simpson to the 60th parallel. The tonnages to be shipped each year were given (based on the application as filed).
- The Judge summarized the Arctic Gas proposal relative to Hay River pointing out that the barging system capacity would be doubled and that looping of the line could extend construction to 1988. Vol. 4
187-190
- The Foothills pipeline proposal was outlined by Mr. Hushin. It would be a 42 inch, 0.54 wall, 1250 psi pipeline carrying only Canadian Gas from the Delta to just north of the 60th parallel where it would join with pipelines serving West Coast and Alberta Gas system. The application proposes to provide gas to communities in the Mackenzie Valley and along the western arm of Great Slave Lake. It would have about 17 compressor stations consisting of 24,000 hp. compressors and 16,000 hp. refrigeration units. Construction would begin in the winter of 1977/78 and would last two winters. A total of 1.1 million tons would be shipped through a Hay River staging area. The system would have an 86% Canadian content and would utilize existing systems in the south. Vol. 4
190-195
- A highway bridge which would carry the pipeline across the Mackenzie River at Fort Providence was suggested by a Mr. Phillip as a good way to get the maximum benefit from the pipeline crossing expenditure. Vol. 4
199-200

(a) Technical/Engineering (Cont'd)TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- The use of microwave facilities by the pipeline companies was explained. Arctic Gas explained its three options: (1) building its own system, (2) using the existing system or (3) using a satellite system. Foothills explained it would use the existing CNT system and a satellite. Foothills pointed out that their gas monitoring center would be in Yellowknife. Vol. 4
259-261
- The Canadian Gas would go only to Canadian markets according to both the Foothills and Arctic Gas proposals. Arctic Gas indicated that 70% of the procurement for the pipeline would be from Canadian companies. Even considering foreign content in Canadian produced items, the Canadian content of the Arctic Gas proposal is well in excess of 50%. Vol. 5
464-471

(b) Environmental(c) Socio-Economicc-1 Gas to Communities

- The community gas service policy of Arctic Gas was explained by their counsel. Arctic Gas's study showed that it was economic to serve Inuvik, Norman Wells, Fort McPherson, Fort Simpson, Fort Good Hope and Aklavik. If an overall average cost system were used it would also be economic to serve Fort Norman and Wrigley. If the Government approved a subsidy program Arctic Gas would serve the other communities. The decision on a subsidy such as for Hay River would have to be made by the Government. Vol. 4
200-203
- The Foothills' policy on serving communities with gas was explained by Mr. Burrell. It proposes service to 11 communities, such as Hay River, at a cost competitive with alternative fuels. The gas transportation cost for all but industrial customers would be the lesser of: (a) the actual cost of service, or (b) the mainline transportation cost from the Delta to the 60th parallel. The annual subsidy required would be about \$10 - \$11 million. The gas cost in Hay River is thereby estimated to be 50-60% of the forecast fuel oil price. Vol. 4
209-211
- The Foothills application sounds more attractive than the Arctic Gas application according to Mr. Phillip (representing the Fort Providence settlement council) because it includes consideration of the people of the North. Since the south is benefitting from the northern gas, it is just that the North should benefit from a southern subsidy. His calculations showed that the Foothills community gas price would be 1/4 or 1/6th of the present cost of fuel. Vol. 4
197-199
Vol. 4
203-204
207

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCEC-1 Gas to Communities (Cont'd)

- The subsidy should be applied to present fuels in areas where natural gas is uneconomic, according to Mr. Stewart (Hay River mayor speaking as citizen). This would avoid the capital cost of a pipeline. Vol. 4
205-208
- Ownership of the pipeline and servicing to communities was questioned by a Mr. Ferguson. Arctic Gas explained that in communities where servicing was not economic, the government must decide since a subsidy would be required. The Judge explained Mr. Horte's Yellowknife evidence indicating that of the 1.4 billion equity capital Canadians would buy \$750 million thereby controlling the project. Foothills explained that their company consisted of only 2 partners - AGTL (80%) and Westcoast (20%). Only \$444 million equity capital would be required which would be handled entirely by Canadians. Northern residents would have the right to purchase equity ownership on attractive terms. Foothills would provide gas to all communities at a competitive cost. In Hay River the cost of gas would be 50 to 60% of the cost of conventional fuels. Vol. 5
455-464

C-2 Northern Business

- An overview of the problems facing small business in Hay River was given by a Mr. Tetrault using marine transportation as an example. Many businessmen in the N.W.T. expanded their businesses in view of the proposed pipeline. The \$50,000 ceiling on government loans restricted business expansion that requires millions. To ease the situation, some joint ventures have been initiated and these will become more common as the pipeline approaches. Mr. Tetrault appealed to the pipeline companies to allow small northern companies part of the action by breaking projects into job lots which they could handle. The NTCL practice of building barges 'outside' was criticized. It was pointed out that the facilities were available in Hay River for such work and large areas in Fort Smith could be used. Building in Hay River would gain one season's usage and hence offset the 25% higher cost of local construction. The licencing and union requirements for the river pilots are excluding the use of local people with excellent river knowledge at a time when staffing is difficult. Despite the unique nature of the Mackenzie, a pilot with a west coast ticket can work the river but a River Pilot cannot work anywhere else. Vol. 4
238-253

Local businesses attract and keep money within the area and are capable of growth if given the financial backing.

- An overview of the problems facing a northern contractor was given by a Mr. Stan Dean. The main problem is getting the bonding required on all major contracts - particularly government contracts. The problem for a small northern contractor with a short construction season, yet substantial equipment requirements, is to have current assets greater than current liabilities. The Territorial Government's practice of allowing a 10% bid bond and 10% performance bond in lieu of commercial bond places a major financial burden on the contractor seeking a job of Vol. 4
272-278

c-2 Northern Business (Cont'd)TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

any size. Mr. Dean argued that industrial development agencies of Government should make loans available or arrange for bonding with certified bonding companies.

Vol. 4
272-278

Northern companies provide long-term opportunities for local people to help themselves and they understand northern problems, yet they are discriminated against by various government departments. The lack of bonding means companies from the south come North temporarily and hire local people only temporarily. A northern contractor could provide year-round jobs.

- Bonding should be available through the Territorial Government or a northern based bonding company according to a Mr. Tetrault. The example of British Columbia and Saskatchewan governments providing bonding was given, pointing out that the Territorial Government says it cannot provide such a service since it does not have provincial status and the Federal Government says it cannot because it is the agency requiring the bonding in most cases. Vol. 5
383-387
- Government loans to northern businesses should be increased above the current \$50,000 ceiling, according to Mr. Tetrault. The red tape delays in getting government loans often means that a job is lost. This often forces contractors to use IAC loans at 18% instead of 11½-12%, thereby jeopardizing their competitive position. Vol. 5
387-390
- Northern businesses should have the means made available so they can participate in the pipeline project, according to Mr. Stan Dean and a Mr. Walker. If done on a local incentive basis this would build up the people of the North. Vol. 4
280-282
Vol. 5
474-476
- Mr. Stewart pointed out that Hay River's 1974 business volume was \$100 million with a population of only 3,500 while Yellowknife volume was \$98 million with a population of 7,500. Vol. 5
408

c-3 Education - Training

- The strain that will be placed on the educational system in the South Slave area was described by a Mr. Graves (Superintendent of Education for area speaking as a citizen). When people move to the area they will assume automatically that their children's schooling will be taken care of but if the pipeline is started in 1977 they could not be accommodated. If the town population were doubled, it would require more than double the 46 teachers now employed, since clerks, councillors, etc., would be required. If Enterprise becomes a staging area up to 4 Atco school units would be required as well as furnished accommodation for the teaching staff and other personnel. There are no special educational programs for students with hearing, visual or mental problems. As much lead time as possible is required for educational purposes. Funding will only come when "we see the whites of their eyes". Vol. 5
327-346

Continuing and special education requirements have been growing rapidly, particularly for the qualification of tradesmen. In 1974, 39 tradesmen applied and by the end of 1975, 160 applications are expected. The influx of journeymen and apprentices will place a burden on the system and additional staff will be required.

c-3 Education - Training (Cont'd)

- Not all journeymen are required to be registered in the Territories as they are in the Provinces. About 70% of the certificates issued are with South Slave area which has about one third of the Territorial population. Most of these are issued in Pine Point for heavy duty operators. South Slave is the only area where private enterprise exceeds government. It is the industrial area of the North. The number of native people employed in the South Slave communities as teachers or teachers' assistants was outlined by Mr. Graves. Vol. 5
395-400
- The Northern training program sponsored by Arctic Gas, Foothills, Imperial and Gulf was described by Mr. Workman (Arctic Gas). There are now about 100 northerners on the program. This number is limited since the sponsoring companies have to guarantee the trainees jobs even if there is no northern pipeline. People are trained as far as they are willing to go and academic upgrading is arranged if required. It takes 5 years to train a gas plant or compressor station operator. Most of the training is done on facilities in the south since none exist in the north. Councillors and family living arrangements are provided but otherwise the trainees are treated as any others on the job. It was emphasized that there was opportunity for any native person in the valley who wants to participate. The program would continue through the construction and operation of a pipeline. The Counsel for Foothills explained that their continuing support of Nortran through Alberta Gas Trunk was due to the program's effectiveness. It was also pointed out that Alberta Gas has placed 26 of the trainees. Foothills provided a detailed breakdown of the 91 Nortran training positions as of March 1975 as shown in their application before D.I.A.N.D. and the NEB. Vol. 4
316-326
- An ex-Nortran trainee, a Mr. Fraser, who had participated for 1.5 years, pointed out that the turnover rate on the program was high. He felt that he was the 5th man on a 4 man shift after the initial 3 months. He also resented being paid \$1.20/hr less than the others. Mr. Workman (Arctic Gas) expressed some concern at this pointing out that although the turnover was about 50% per year, many who left subsequently obtained jobs as a result of their training - ie., electronics trainees going to the CBC. Wages are matched to the going rate and trainees are not viewed as extra hands. Mr. Fraser concluded by saying that the program was "good in a way, but ...there can be a lot of improvements". Vol. 5
427-431
Vol. 5
451-454
- Training programs for barge crews have been looked at although not thought through, according to Mr. Williams (NES). Vol. 4
235

c-4 Employment

- The Pipeline Guidelines stipulations for the employment of northern peoples were summarized by the Judge. He pointed out that it was the object of the Inquiry to see that this is done particularly with reference to unions and hiring halls, native peoples, disadvantage groups, use of local labour, housing, use of local contractors, etc. Vol. 5
418-421

C-4 Employment (Cont'd)TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- The Work Arctic - Hire North concept to utilize local employment was explained by a Mr. Stewart. Under these programs workers were paid for time worked and a job was available when the individual showed up. If they were late they were just docked for the missed hours. No person was discharged for any reason. Discipline was achieved by paying only for the fair hours worked. If the worker was deficient in his tasks, he would be sent home for a maximum of one day. The labour pool was divided into work forces of 5 to 10 people with an elected foreman. This satisfied the native peoples' preference to work in groups and added a spirit of competition which led to production in excess of that from normal crews. Within 2 months, 97% of the 40-hour weeks were achieved. Vol. 4
221-223
Vol. 5
431-436

- Unions must be persuaded to take local people without charging large fees and these people must be given full union membership - not permits - so they can go and work in other areas of Canada if they so choose, according to a recommendation by Mr. Tetrault. This would avoid some of the problems experienced in Alaska. Vol. 5
390-392

- The educational and regulatory restrictions imposed on people wishing to be river pilots are killing the profession, according to Mr. Tetrault. It is ludicrous that a local person who knows the river like the back of his hand should have to meet MOT standards that would enable him to dock the QE II at Liverpool. The QE II captain could not operate a river barge tow because of the unique nature of the river. Bureaucratic red tape is excluding local people with local knowledge from taking command of a ship. It was suggested that MOT be approached to issue sailing masters certificates similar to the Great Lakes. The Judge instructed his staff to follow up this recommendation. Vol. 5
392-395

- Local businesses would be able to hire more graduates of local training programs such as that in Fort Smith if they could be assured of year around work, according to Mr. Stan Dean (see also C-2 above). Many trainees graduate with exposure to theory but little experience. They find it difficult to gain experience because local firms lose jobs to southern contractors. Although the Territorial Government complains of the lack of technical staff, they will not hire on advance graduates from their own courses. Instead they bring in people from the outside. The government seems to think unless an employee has a university education he will make mistakes. Mistakes are made by ignorant government employees from the south who do not know what they are talking about and will not listen. Vol. 4
282-286

- Employment of local people on the pipeline projects would be of economic benefit to the North, according to a Mr. Derelt. People criticizing the pipeline are on welfare or government grants. If native people lived as their forefathers they would starve or would give their land to the whiteman. It was his experience as a trapper that the pipeline would benefit trapping since it would open up the country. Vol. 4
229-230

c-4 Employment (Cont'd.)

- The staging area at Hay River would involve 300 acres and up to 400 workers plus the increased staff for barging, etc., as outlined by the Judge. Local people would be hired wherever possible but it is not likely that anyone would be employed in Hay River after construction. The 300-acre site should be used before construction to build gas plant equipment for the pipeline in Hay River, according to a Mr. McMeekin. Counsel for Arctic Gas said that the producers would have to make such a decision. A Mr. Don Dean quoted a Financial Post article stating that the producers modules would be built in southern Canada and the northern work force would be only 150 after the construction force of about 3,000. Arctic Gas's Counsel indicated that views on this would be heard later in the fall in Yellowknife.

Vol. 4
216-218
- Vol. 4
227-228
- Vol. 4
220-221

c-5 Fishing

- The dilemma facing fishermen who are locked into fixed fish prices during a pipeline boom period, was described by a Mr. Stewart. As wages increase due to the pipeline there is no way to compensate such an industry. The Judge advised that his staff would look into this problem.

Vol. 4
263-265
- The Freshwater Fish Marketing Corp. has put the fishing industry out of business, according to a Mr. Morin. The Fresh Water people are appointed by Government and do not know about fishing. They are not helping people. He said he was not against the pipeline or white people. In the last three years everything is up 20%. The fish plant is in the bush 7 miles from the boats resulting in significant transportation costs. The west channel needs to be dredged. Arctic Gas "should work with us". "Nobody recognizes us. I am here for the future of all our kids". He indicated he would like to see a pipeline but we must deal with people, not squeeze them behind. Before the Marketing Corp. there were 35 boats; now there are 18 boats and 40 skiffs.

Vol. 4
292-300
- Fishing pays \$500/month plus room and board compared to \$2,000/month for pipeline work, according to a Mr. Studney. Inflation last year was 18% but the fish price increase was only 1¢. Take home pay is getting less indicating a need for Federal assistance. Old fishermen will not be hired on a pipeline. Most of the 150 to 200 people in the industry are located in Hay River.

Vol. 4
310-312

c-6 Barging

- Eight tows would be required by CAGPL and three additional tows were recommended in addition to those dedicated to CAGPL, according to Mr. Williams (NES) Arctic Gas has no intention of getting into the barging business. NTCL, Kaps and others would be relied on to provide the equipment. The construction location of the barges would be a decision for those companies. A Mr. Neufeld pointed out that last spring Northern Construction built 8 barges in Hay River while NTCL chooses to build in Vancouver. The capability to build barges is now available in Hay River.

Vol. 4
234
Vol. 4
235
Vol. 4
218-219
Vol. 4
224-228
- A lead time greater than one year would be required to get good crews and equipment, according to a Mr. Van Weilderden (Keen Industries). It takes 3 years to get a mates licence and 4 years for a captains licence. The difficulty in getting crews is already apparent.

Vol. 4
230-234

c-6 Barging (Cont'd.)TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- Access to the waterfront is locked up by NTCL according to Mr. Neufeld. Mr. Tetrault pointed out that no company anywhere has unlimited access. Facilities are available to anyone on the payment of dues. Vol. 4
255-258

c-7 Staging Area

- The staging area at Hay River would be used to unload, double joint, coat and reload the pipe, according to Mr. Williams. A three hundred acre site would be required. A work force of 400 men would be hired locally as much as possible. If existing facilities could not accommodate this force, a camp would take the overflow. Vol. 4
213-216

c-8 Land Claims

- The pipeline should not be used as a lever to rush into a land claims settlement, according to Mr. Stan Dean. In time, the Native organizations will come up with a settlement acceptable to the Federal Government. The Indians had no input at the time of the Treaties and they did not realize they were giving away their rights. The \$8 billion dollar pipeline if used as an axe over the negotiations will result in another imposed settlement. A satisfactory settlement cannot be imposed. It must be based on what the people themselves present. Vol. 4
278-280
- The Native people want to have an input to the pipeline, according to a Mr. A. Lennie. This input would be through a just land settlement. The route goes through traditional Native land. A land settlement would be to the benefit of all people in the N.W.T. Vol. 4
236-237

c-9 Human Development

- The objective criteria used to determine social damage when the applicant said that the projects socio-economic benefits outweigh the costs, was questioned by Mr. E. Dean and Ms. Thorson. A large scale collision of two ways of life is about to occur. The control by Native peoples of social institutions such as churches, schools and businesses, is dismal. The pipeline is symbolic of what is happening in the north - people are creating the north and in the process destroying each other. Justice would be done with a land claims settlement since ownership of land determines man's relationship to man. The land ownership issue must be examined. The money concept whereby money can compensate for human misery is questionable. Money has been viewed as white man's medicine. For Native peoples the kinship system is important. An understanding must be achieved between the oil company people and the Natives. Perhaps this could only be done if Whites were motivated to learn Slavey. A man-to-man relationship similar to the past must be reviewed. The way things are now people are being destroyed through welfare and paternalistic programs in housing etc. People blow their money in a grand gesture of contempt. An enlightened approach by industry would see them come to terms with family problems. It is easier to live in Vancouver than the north where the ethical problems are being acted out. The Indians are being robbed of their land by the Government. It would be very sensible to slow down development and postpone the pipeline from 1977 to 1987 or 1997. Vol. 5
347-383
- The native peoples' inherent integrity judges people by what they do rather than what they say. There is a war between two systems - the inhabitants and the invaders. We are caught in the liberal paradox where we help those who do not want help and do not help those who want help. Every white person coming to the north should have to

c-9 Human Development

- sign a statement that says he knowingly and willingly is contributing to the destruction of a people. "Can the Inquiry give a conscience for development."
- Recent racism is undermining the future of the people who want to work and put their best efforts forward, according to a Mrs. Wright. She would like to see the pipeline go ahead and hopes that when its completed the things that are cherished are left. The country would be better off with cheap fuel and secondary industries. Vol. 4
304-308
 - The development in the N.W.T. since 1946 was described by a Mr. Stewart. In 1946 Hay River was a proud self-sufficient tight-knit community with a fur-based economy. Groceries were more expensive than today. The main forces in the community were, (in descending order) the Bay, the Church and the R.C.M.P. There were no schools to draw families away from the traplines which required the whole family as a work force. Things changed. The highway, hotels, liquor, welfare and education came to stay. But, looking at other communities, such as Snowdrift, without roads, liquor and only a small white population the same changes are apparent. Rocher River was the most self-sufficient community at that time but it was abandoned for the lack of a few dollars. The school burnt down and there was no welfare officer. The people moved to Fort Resolution where the problems are greater than in Hay River. The culture of the N.W.T. is in its downfall and there is no way to stop it. The few natives who retain their culture will do little to alter the change. The issue now is to make sure that the people of the N.W.T. get their just share. They have not to date. Vol. 5
409-417
 - The development of the pipeline should be slowed down to avoid waste, according to a Mr. Vail. He questioned whether the economic advantages of the proposed schedule considered the human costs of dislocation of people and communities. Mr. Williams said these factors were considered by Arctic Gas and would be dealt with later at the formal hearings. The Judge said that Arctic Gas would have to deal with the suggestion of slowing down the construction. Vol. 5
442-447

Vol. 5
448-449c-10 Economic Development

- The Hay River New Democrats' view was presented by a Mr. Lantz. The N.W.T. is a colony without democratic rights. Resource development should be controlled by elected representatives in the north. There must be short and long term benefits to development or it is not wanted. The Alyeska example shows the mixed blessings of a pipeline. Costs soar and people cannot meet the rapid expansion. The Federal and Territorial Governments have no plans for a similar impact in the N.W.T. Hay River's population will double, will require large capital for education, water and sewer etc. What about the unemployment and business collapse after the boom? The NDP policy is that land claims must be settled before a pipeline so that Native people can control their own development. Royalties must return to the people of the north to develop secondary industry. The north must have political and economic self-determination. The Hay River NDP will make another presentation after their annual convention. Vol. 4
266-272
- The technical side of civilization does not reflect the need of people; according to a Mr. Don Dean. People must have political, economic and social control. This has been denied in developing farming Vol. 4
312-316

c-10 Economic Development (Cont'd.)

fishing, forestry, hunting and trapping. Even the Pointed Mountain Wells in the N.W.T. are taxed as B.C. domestic gas. When challenged on this point both Arctic Gas and Foothills suggested this was a problem for producers and the Federal Government policy.

- Development will do more good than harm, according to a Mr. Demelt. Trapping is good around mines, and bush roads are used by hunters and trappers. The people who are complaining are not trappers. The complainers receive more in welfare in any one year than they make by trapping in 15 years. The Indian Brotherhood is controlled by whites and if half the money they received was available to others, more people would speak out for the pipeline. The complaint that the influx of whitemen would mean the loss of native women seems strange since there are more Indians around with white women than vice versa. In 1930 the Indians thought the treaty was good. The Brotherhood with white backing is stirring things up. This will lead to racial problems. Either a man is good or he is not. The problem is Ottawa listens to instant experts. The people doing all the talking do not do any of the work. The Hire North program is good but they wreck the equipment, driving up the cost of the highway. As a foreman in Yellowknife and Hay River, he could not get electricians, plumbers or carpenters from the Fort Smith Vocational Center. Vol. 4
286-292
- The Indian Village beside a 17-storey highrise is indicative of the problems facing Native people brought up in the bush with little education, according to a Mr. Fabier. Vol. 4
253-255
- Northerners must get their fair share for their resources according to a Mr. Studney. Vol. 4
309-310

c-11 Miscellaneous

- The operation of the Hay River corrections center was described by a Mr. Chase. It is a community release rehabilitation low security institution with 22 inmates, 90% of whom are native. Vol. 5
422-427
- The medical services to be provided on the pipeline were described by Mr. Williams for a Mrs. Wright. First aid staff would be supported by radio and aircraft. Vol. 5
450-451
- The people of the North subsidize the rest of Canada through the northern resources, according to a Mr. John Dean. Vol. 4
212-213
- There is no use trying to stop the pipeline; it is going through anyway, according to a Mr. Stevenson. Vol. 5
449
454-455

(d) Miscellaneous

- The Judge explained that Arctic Gas is the only application referred to the Inquiry by the Government but the Foothills application could be used to help better understand the Arctic Gas application. After questioning the validity of the Inquiry by a Mr. McKeekin, the Judge explained the reasons the government established the Inquiry. Vol. 4
186-187
195-197
Vol. 4
301-304
- The Judge visited the fishermen on the west channel and the construction site of a barge being built locally for Dome Petroleum. Vol. 5
327

(d) Miscellaneous (Cont'd.)

- Arctic Gas was represented at the Hay River Community Hearing by:

Mr. Carter - Counsel
Mr. Workman - Yellowknife Manager
Mr. Trusty - Economic Consultant
Mr. Rozon - Economist-Development
Mr. Williams - Northern Engineering Services

- Foothills was represented by:

Mr. Hollingworth - Counsel
Mr. Burell -
Mr. Hurshom -

Policy and Planning
ACND Division
July 9, 1975.

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

SUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

TRANSCRIPT VOLUME 6

HAY RIVER INDIAN VILLAGE COMMUNITY HEARING

May 30-31, 1975

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>PAGE</u>
(a) TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	26
(b) ENVIRONMENTAL	26
(c) SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
c -1 Chief's Opening Statement	26
c -2 Band Councillor's Statements	27
c -3 Treaty	27
c -4 The Land	28
c -5 Development	28
c -6 Employment	29
c -7 Culture	29
c -8 Chief's Concluding Statement	29
(d) MISCELLANEOUS	30

TOPIC: Hay River Indian Village Community Hearing

DATE: May 30-31, 1975

WITNESSES: Community Hearings are "informal".

Witnesses are sworn but they are not cross-examined.
All witnesses at the Hay River Indian Village were
Native people speaking in Slavey.

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

HIGHLIGHTS

(a) Technical/Engineering

(b) Environmental

- The pollution at the Pine Point mine has killed all the trees for a ten mile radius, according to Chief Sayie of Fort Resolution. Fifteen white men met a year ago but nothing has been done. No response has been forthcoming from a letter sent to Ottawa three months ago. Vol. 6
501-503
- Since the pipes in Hay River burst, the pipeline will also burst causing fire and spilling fuel that will make all the fish taste oily, according to Councillor Pat Bugghins. The land will be spoilt worse than Pine Point. Vol. 6
494-496
- The pipeline would destroy the rats, ducks, geese, etc., which live off the water according to a Mr. McKay. The native people do not want a pipeline. Will the pipeline companies be able to repair and clean up from a pipe failure quick enough? What will native people do when the pipeline crosses their trap line and limits their hunting? The only way a white man lives is to make money. Native people fish. Vol. 6
533-536
- People, like animals, cannot live without water but a pipeline under the water will pollute if it bursts, according to a Mr. Martel. "What will happen to us?" Landslides will bust the pipeline killing the fish and animals. This is our land but people still go ahead and do what they want with it. Vol. 6
506-508

(c) Socio-Economic

c-1 Chief's Opening Statement

- Chief Sonfere thanked the people for coming so they work together and hence be stronger. The Indian people have kept the promise of the treaty ever since the first \$5 treaty payment. The Government has not kept its promises. The laws and policies are all changed. The native people are not ready for a pipeline yet. Many things are not settled. It is better to take time. No pipeline should be built yet. Vol. 6
480-484

c-1 Chief's Opening Statement (Cont'd.)

- Chief Sayie of Fort Resolution questioned the employment of native people on the pipeline, pointing out that promises had been made and broken before such as at Pine Point where there is nothing for the Natives. The white man is just after money. Canada Manpower in Fort Resolution only looks for jobs for whites while Indians and Métis are placed on welfare. There will be no pipeline before a land settlement, no matter what! Vol. 6
503-506

c-2 Band Councillors' Statements

- The whiteman is keeping the Indian going backwards and will not let them go ahead, according to Councillor Lamallice. "How come the white man does this to the Indian?" The Indian never used to wait for whiteman's help. Living was better before the whiteman. This is our land and the Government has not kept its treaty promises. They are making all the money so we must talk about our land. If the pipeline goes through it will destroy our land making the Indian poorer than today. Native people still make a living off the land and they do not want it torn up. That is why everybody is talking against the pipeline. The Judge is the right guy to help the Native people, that is why they talk to him for the future generations. Vol. 6
485-491
- Life was good before the whiteman came and made the people poor, according to Councillor Ted Bughhins. The whiteman brought welfare and liquor. All the people down the Mackenzie River are united against the pipeline. They will not okay the pipeline. The whiteman does not listen. He feels that the Indians are nothing. When the treaty was signed there was only one government, now there are all kinds of governments. Vol. 6
491-494
- In the old days one had to work hard to bring up a family in the bush, said Councillor Pat Bughhins. Now whiteman's liquor has made people poor. The good hunters used to be welfare for the people and the chief and R.C.M.P. used to talk to lazy people. They knew what the law was and that is why they were scared. Now the government has laws on moose saying only one can be shot. How would the whiteman like it if I went to his farm and told him to plant only one potato. Vol. 6
496-501

c-3 Treaty

- The promises of the treaty have been changed around, according to a Mr. William Martel. A two and a half day meeting took place before the first payment for peace. Ever since then more and more whitemen are coming and things are changing every day. The land is valuable because we were here before the whiteman. If we tried to take land in Ottawa no one would listen. This is our land. We must fight for it because it is ours. We cannot say okay to a pipeline. We know what all the chiefs down North say. Vol. 6
508-511
- Five dollars worth of candy and cigarettes were given to the Judge as evidence by a Mr. Fred Martel. "This is what we get for only one year bossing our land around". It won't even support him and his wife. Vol. 6
549-551

c-4 The Land

- A land use plan showing a sample of the Hay River Indian Band's traditional hunting, fishing and trapping areas was introduced as an exhibit by Counsel for the N.W.T. Indian Brotherhood. The map submitted was incomplete but showed the results of 18 of a total of 40 interviews conducted. It illustrated intensity of use, types of animals, sacred sites, routes, permanent camps and temporary camps. Vol. 6
511-519
- The area in Wood Buffalo Park set aside for use by the Indians was described by Chief Sonfers. The Natives practice conservation so there will always be animals for future generations. The pipeline threatens such areas. Areas such as Rainbow Lake show that oil company development will be bad for trapping. Vol. 6
520-525
- Growing up living off the land was an experience shared by all Indians down the Mackenzie River, according to Mr. Fabien. Nobody got rich but they were well fed. How come whitemen and the government make money off our land? Its our land but we never see a cent out of it. We are just getting poorer. The people making a living off our land should help us in what we are trying to do. The pipeline will make it harder for the Indians. "What will become of us in the future?" The pipeline will obstruct animal movement and pollute the water. The land will be spoilt. It will be hard on the animals like the highway and railroad. "Tell me how I'm going to make a living." Vol. 6
538-545
- Mr. J. Tambour questioned who would provide new land when this land is destroyed. Only the white and rich people care about Indian land. "Why don't you get out of our land. We must do it our way." Vol. 6
555-556
- "We, the young and the old, like our land very much," said Mr. J. Lamalice. "It's our land, what we want to do with it, we do it." The people do not lie after putting their hands on the Bible. The pipeline will destroy our land and our woods which is our fuel. Nobody said yes here and nobody will down the Mackenzie River. Vol. 6
565-567

c-5 Development

- "The native people find meaning in the land, and they need it and they love it" said Ray Sonfere. Although he works as an Information Officer for the Government and is making good money, he said he needed and loved the land and the things God put on it. The people are not ready for the pipeline. If the pipeline does not benefit the poor people it is best to forget about it. The pipeline cannot be based on people who have money and are just racing after more. People are more important than a pipeline and if it is built against their will it will cause bad feelings for years to come. The people's wishes must be respected. Vol. 6
552-555
- After listening to the CBC news broadcasts it is apparent what the people down North and around Slave Lake think about the pipeline, according to Mr. D. Sabourine. They are against the pipeline. If the pipeline goes there will be trouble. There will be more Whites than Native and the Natives will have no power. After a lifetime of hard work on the land there is nothing to show. Ever since the whiteman came he has been getting the Native down. "We are going backwards instead of forward." Vol. 6
581-584

c-5 Development (Cont'd.)

- The White people are here for their own profit and the Native is only a side issue, according to Mr. T. Camsell. The resources are taken with no benefit to the Indians. The government does not learn by its mistakes. The government is an agent for Arctic Gas in another northern rip-off. Development cannot be stopped but it must be controlled. It can only result in the destruction of the way of life of the people. Vol. 6
577-581

c-6 Employment

- The Judge was asked by Mr. Frank Norn if he thought it possible for Native people to make a living on the pipeline. They were told only native people would be working on the trains when the railroad came through. They never gave anybody jobs. There are almost no jobs for Natives at Pine Point. "You (the Judge) should try to get jobs on those things for native people." If the pipeline come through it will kill and spoil the land. Mr. Norn said that his grandfather was translator at the treaty in 1899. Promises were to be kept as long as the Mackenzie runs one way and the sun sets in the west. That is why Native people are fighting for their land today. They have rights to talk about it and fight for it because it is their own. Vol. 6
525-532
- After completing a 9-month course in 1971 at the Fort Smith AVTCA in heavy duty equipment operating, there were no jobs, according to Mr. Albert Norn. No certificate was issued. Contractors did not recognize the training as qualifying operators. A labouring job was suggested instead. The newcomers always get the jobs instead of the Indians. If the pipeline comes Indians would be rejected in the same way. There are promises but when the time comes there will not be anything. "Many more people could tell you this." In the end the Native can always come back to the land to eat. It is like a fridge full of food when needed. Vol. 6
560-565
- After completing seven months at the Fort Smith Center in 1972 and getting a certificate, there were no jobs, according to Mr. Sabourine's experience. The Judge indicated his concern for this type of thing happening on the pipeline. Mr. Sabourine said that the people were against the pipeline. Vol. 6
567-571
572-573
- "As long as you got black hair you can't get a job. Whitemen turn you down. That's the way it is", said Chief A. Landry. Vol. 6
571-572

c-7 Culture

- After being educated to Grade 11 and getting a government job as a adult educator, Mr. R. Fabien said he was not accepted in his own culture. The value of education without an identity is questionable. One is lost hanging between two cultures. The pipeline will not help people. Time is needed. Vol. 6
556-560

c-8 Chief's Concluding Statement

- The older people lived a hard life on the land and are tough because of it, according to Chief Sonfere. If they did not look after the land in those days then what is being talked about today would not be so important. Vol. 6
585-596

c-8 Chief's Concluding Statement (Cont'd.)

Everything is changing now. Animals are scarce and fish taste of fuel. The pipeline will scare the animals and people will have to live on welfare. As Chief it is difficult to know where to start to work for people. The Reserve was obtained by the band working together. Now nobody will chase them away like the animals. There is good timber on the Reserve to build houses. The people are trying to do something for themselves. The Brotherhood land claims are the same - so that no one will take it away from them. Things were going on behind the Native's backs before. If Northern transportation, the Town Council or the Mayor did not take the land away then Ottawa would take it even though the people said no. Now everyone has to come to the band council and the Chief before they can do anything. Despite what the town tried to do they are still friends. The White people and Native people are getting along really well in Hay River. "I'm really happy for each one of you people who came over to this side to visit us people and sit with us. I wish you luck in getting back to the place where you come from. I wish you a safe trip back home".

(d) Miscellaneous

- There was a minor problem when a translator was reluctant to act for one witness. The problem was resolved with a new translator. Vol. 6
545-549
- Arctic Gas and Foothills were represented as in the Town of Hay River (see Summary 8(a)).
- A drum dance was held in the Judge's honour after the hearings on May 30th.

POLICY AND PLANNING
ACND DIVISION
July 10, 1975.

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(Transcript Volumes 7 to 9)

FORT FRANKLIN COMMUNITY HEARING

June 24, 25, 26, 1975

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>Page</u>
(a) Technical/Engineering	32
(b) Environmental	32
(c) Socio-Economic	
c-1 Chief's Opening Statement	32
c-2 Consultants' Reports	32
c-3 Education	33
c-4 Traditional Life	33
c-5 Hunting, Trapping and Fishing	34
c-6 The Land	34
c-7 Treaty	35
c-8 Development	36
c-9 Chief's Concluding Statement	37
(d) Miscellaneous	37
(e) Inquiry Schedule	37

TOPIC: Fort Franklin Community Hearing

DATE: June 24, 25, 26, 1975

WITNESSES: Community Hearings are "informal". Witnesses are sworn but they are not cross-examined.

HIGHLIGHTS

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

(a) Technical/Engineering

- nil

(b) Environmental

- nil

(c) Socio-Economic

c-1 Chief's Opening Statement

- Chief George Kodakin welcomed the Judge to Fort Franklin. He said nothing has changed since their previous meetings in Franklin and in Ottawa. Before a pipeline is built a land settlement must be reached. That is more important than anything else. The Government has not kept its promises made in 1921 at the treaty signing. The native people have kept to the laws. A land settlement must come before any major development be it a pipeline or a dam (on the Bear River). Vol. 7
599-601

c-2 Consultants' Reports

- The Gemini North and Van Ginkle socio-economic reports prepared for Arctic Gas were criticized by Phebe Tatti speaking on behalf of the Band Council. It was pointed out that the consultant only spent two days in Franklin. They reported that Franklin was a "cemetery with lights", had no economic base and the council was unsophisticated. The reports' statistics on land oriented activities were questioned. The Chief pointed out that Gemini never met with them and never was out on the land. The consultant didn't swear on the Bible. The Chief went on to say that the report is false which goes to show that when money is involved people lie. The Judge assured the Chief that when Gemini appears in the formal hearings they would be cross-examined. Vol. 7
601-603
Vol. 8
745-748

c-3 EducationTRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- The life of an Indian in the educational system was described by Dolphus Shay. From the time he was taken to the hostel at age 8 he felt inferior to whites. He was told his native language and religion were wrong. Now he realizes native people were right. Thinking back on it he feels ferocious. When he quit school he didn't know how to live on the land so he went to work in town. He tried to become a white man instead of a dumb Indian. After trying school again for a while he got a job in Yellowknife and later went to Halifax to study. When he came home to Good Hope with his short hair and shiny shoes he felt out of place so he left for Edmonton where he felt lost. He got a job doing geophysical work near High Level where he saw the results of an oil boom. He decided to go home and live the Native way. Development is not appropriate here yet. People want to live off the land rather than have a steady job.

Vol. 8
689-697

- The anxiety experienced by mothers who leave their children in school when they go into the bush was expressed by Cecile Modeste. The children should be educated in the bush as well. The time in the bush has to be cut short to come back to see the children.

Vol. 9
780-782

c-4 Traditional Life

- Fourteen people told the Judge of the traditional life they and their ancestors had lived on the land. The role of the family, the use of native materials to make utensils and shelter, the history of some families, the relationship and dependance on the land and the interaction with early traders and developments (Echo Bay and oil at Norman Wells) were emphasized. Overall, the witnesses stressed the hardships of the traditional life along with the pleasure it brought. Most presentations used the discussion on traditional life to make a point about the future use of the land and the Native peoples. "If you keep the land good, it will keep you good." "You must give thanks for the information we give you because there will be a time when the whiteman will have a hard time too." "All the Native people share one voice and one land." "The land is our last resource, we must fight for it." "You (Berger) and I are human beings. I have sympathy for pleas. I wonder if you are that type of person as well."

Vol. 7
611-615
638-642
652-657
657-672
Vol. 8
676-684
757-759
764-771
Vol. 9
786-796
799-800
809-819
825-827

- A home movie showing how the traditional life persists today was shown by a Mr. John Tutcho. It showed his first trip with his family in the Great Bear area using ski-doo's for hunting and trapping.

Vol. 8
771
Vol. 9
774-780

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCEc-5 Hunting, Trapping and Fishing

- Ten people spoke about hunting, fishing and trapping, how it was in the past, how it was becoming more difficult and how further development would make it more difficult. Specific instances were cited that led to the death of animals and fishes. Seismic activity was the most common complaint. The poison set out by the government to kill wolves had killed fishes, birds and other animals. Pollution from mines and the use of explosives on the lake were also cited. This leads to scarcity of game and fish upon which the native people depend for food. The pipeline will make it worse. Several adults and children pointed out that they rely on the land for food and recreation although they have jobs or go to school in town. "The land is our deep freeze." All witnesses wanted this type of life to continue. They didn't want the pipeline.

Vol. 7
608-611
616-619
622-630
635-638
Vol. 8
707-710
714-710
721-728
733-735
739-740
Vol. 9
796-799

c-6 The Land

- *Our ancestors taught us to always keep the food good and the food will keep you good. Food means the land ...We are owners of the land. We will say what will happen. Since 1921 the Indian life has been in a downfall. This can't continue. We must defend ourselves." "Land is really important to any nationality including animals. This is the last place land is still good for them. We want to maintain it that way. ...Relationships are bad when you take things (land) that's not yours." "We have let white people do what they want on the land but now we must speak what we want. We want the land so we can survive on it. ...The land is the last thing we have." "Lots of people don't want the pipeline. We don't want anything to happen to our land." "The land is still important to young people like me." "We are asking for 450,000 square miles. ...People question why. We are talking for the future, for young children so they can use it later. ...This land is our last means of survival. We haven't received one cent from it. The valuable minerals and oils." "Our land is like our last resource. We have no money. ...Without the land we will not survive. ...We want a land settlement before any major development. The whiteman thinks of money as a way of survival. We don't think that way. We want 450,000 square miles or there will be no future for our children." "A lot of men made money on our land. The Government claims all that money. ...The Government gave schools, treaty money, family allowances, houses, old age pensions. The houses

Vol. 7
603-605

Vol. 7
619-622

Vol. 7
631-635

Vol. 8
684-685

Vol. 8
705-706
Vol. 8
735-739

Vol. 8
740-745

Vol. 8
748-749

*The quotes shown are condensed from the relevant pages of the transcripts as shown. They are meant to typify the feelings the people expressed concerning the land.

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- are made of paper. They probably think this is a great favour. The things taken out of here are irreplaceable. The Government makes laws for us. It's our land but the Government has control. The Government is the only one that breaks those laws. In 1921 (Treaty) the Government made the law and broke it. We didn't break it." "I can live off the land so I don't need a steady job. ...Seismic roads destroy everything in their path. ...We live off the land with all its hardships but we don't worry about money for tomorrow." "We talk of the land but not just this region. All the people are telling you the truth. Listening to all those pleas how can you ignore them." "Ever since the white man, the word has been government. Government has never visited us. We have never seen them with our eyes. You (Berger) are a government representative. You and I can talk as human beings. I hope all the pleas you hear will make you make a decision in favour of us. When we talk of land we talk of hardships but we love the land. We want a land settlement so we can have a future." "If the white man keeps destroying the land, survival will be hard for both Indian and white." "The white man grows a garden to work on and eat well. He has a job to get wages to buy food to eat well. Native people are in a different situation. The land and animals are important to us. ...If we (damaged) white man's land (like this) what would they say to us. Since 1921 (Treaty) this is the first time the native people make a special request. ...Think of my situation."
- Father Denis said since his arrival in 1938 it has been clear that the Native people have occupied and used the land extensively throughout the area. The Gemini reports' views were described by him as one-sided and very contentious. The area was described as rich with great potential and the people hospitable. "The land claim when settled will say how this wealth in our area, our land, can be well used."
- Land use permits are granted despite the objections of the people according to the Hamlet Secretary Manager, Mr. John Tezko. The correspondence relating to recent permits was filed as an exhibit at the Judge's request. Mr Tezko said the peoples' views had been solicited and then completely ignored.
- A land use map showing the areas used by 21 of the 59 hunters/trappers/fishermen of Fort Franklin was filed as an exhibit by counsel for the N.W.T. Indian Brotherhood. It was explained by Phoebe Nahanni.

Vol.8
759-762

Vol.8
762-764

Vol.8
767

Vol.9
784-786
Vol.9
819-824

Vol.8
685-687

Vol.8
697-705

Vol.7
645-652

c-7 Treaty

- The Bishop, after meeting with the government, told the people in 1921 to take the treaty money so that they would have a better life, according to Joe Naedzo. This was after the people had met for 3 or 4 days and had refused. The white people said that as long as the Mackenzie River flows and the sun rises and sets, they would not bother the land or animals. Life is now changing with highways, oil companies' roads, talk of pipelines, fewer animals and poison on the land. 'If the Government had a Bible at the time of the treaty, why didn't they swear on it the way we have.' The Government broke its promises and can't be trusted any more. "Native people do not want the pipeline."

Vol.7
605-607
642-644

TRANSCRIPT
 REFERENCE
 Vol. 9
 800-807

- After 1921, law was introduced, according to Rosi Sevi. The law still exists for the natives but not for the government. The government has changed it - to stop the rising of the sun and the flowing of the river. If the pipeline goes under the Bear River, logs may pile up and stop the river flowing. This will break one of the laws. But man can't touch the sun. He will have to go to the Creator to break the other law. The Creator will say, 'If you can replace the light I placed on this world go ahead and break the other law'. The white man can't make lights for all. The 1921 treaty still stands. The land is very important to us. I hope you clearly understand we want 450,000 square miles before a pipeline or dam. ...no less. No pipeline, no dam. I would be very happy if you grasped the importance of this after spending 2½ days with us."

c-8 Development

- There would be less opposition to the pipeline if it were built on the west side of the Mackenzie, according to Father Denis. Development forgetting people would be a step backwards. The Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development is appropriately named with Indians first and development second. Progress is like a wicked dog. If it is well chained by the authorities, and if one doesn't get too close it won't cause harm. Vol.8 687-689
- The fear of white people coming to damage the land like they did at Radium when in search of oil was expressed by Charlie Nelly. Dora Gully voiced strong opposition to the Bear River dam and the pipeline. "This is our land...we use it for food. ...What will we feed our children with (if dam is built). ...We can't save money and food prices are too high. ...There is only one direction - our land. ...It still stands, land settlement before pipeline and development." Chief Kodakin pointed out that the pipeline and dam would kill off the animals and fishes. "What would be left for our children. ...When we say that the land is practically our last resort, that it is our last means of survival, we are speaking the truth." Councillor Louis Modeste pointed out that the building of a pipeline with subsequent feeder lines would cause a decrease in the animal population upon which native people rely for survival. He questioned whether there would be enough jobs, pointing out that even grade 12 graduates go without jobs. White people were likened to mosquitos. "When a mosquito bites you, you can usually slap it away. This is how we treat you but you are still bothering us." He asked that the 450,000 square miles claimed be granted. Eleven year old Shirley Batan said that she ate well off the land and didn't want the pipeline or dam or highway because she didn't want to lose the land. Gregory Shea said people Vol.8 710-713
Vol.8 728-733
Vol.8 749-752
Vol.8 753-757
Vol.9 783-784

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

will never stop saying no to a pipeline. He anticipated that the pipeline would cause more damage than seismic work. He pointed out that when a native goes to the south, the white man asks for rent. He questioned why the white man should be given the privilege to say what to do on the native lands. "The Lord gave the native people this land. The Lord also provided land for the white people." Phoebe Tatti questioned how much control the government has over the pipeline and its route. The amount of royalties was questioned.

Vol. 9
807-809

Vol. 8
718-720

c-9 Chief's Concluding Statement

- Chief Kodakin addressed the Judge in closing, pointing out that all the people said how important the land is to them. The 1921 Treaty made laws that were not to be broken. Today the government is deciding what to do without consulting the native people. The people are asking for 450,000 square miles so they can continue their way of life with their children the way they had been taught. None of the natives want a pipeline. They know the damage it will cause to the land, the animals and the people. The people want a land settlement before any major development.

Vol. 9
827-834

(d) Miscellaneous

- Arctic Gas and Foothills were represented at the Fort Franklin hearings.
- The people of Fort Franklin held drum dances in the Judge's honour and presented him with a gift when he left.

(e) Inquiry ScheduleAugust

- 18-22 Yellowknife - cross-examination of
Vern Horte (completion)
- Phase 1 evidence by
Bob Blair, Foothills

23-24 Trout Lake
Nahanni Butte

25-29 Yellowknife

September

- 1-5 No hearings
8-9 Fort Simpson
10-11 Wrigley
12 Jean Marie River
15-26 Yellowknife
29-30 No hearings

October

- 1-3 No hearings
6-10 South Slave Communities
14-24 Yellowknife

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUME C-10)

WILLOW LAKE AND FORT NORMANCOMMUNITY HEARINGS

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>PAGE</u>
(a) TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	40
(b) ENVIRONMENTAL	40
(c) SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
c-1 Chief's Opening Statement	40
c-2 Statement by President of Métis Local	41
c-3 Traditional Life	41
c-4 The Land	41
c-5 Government	42
c-6 Employment and Education	43
c-7 Development	44
c-8 Chief's Closing Statement	45
(d) MISCELLANEOUS	45
(e) INQUIRY SCHEDULE	45

TOPIC: Willow Lake * and Fort Norman Community Hearing

DATE: June 26, 27, 1975

WITNESSES: Community Hearings are 'informal'. Witnesses are sworn but they are not cross-examined. A majority of the evidence had to be translated.

HIGHLIGHTSTRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE(a) Technical/Engineering

nil

(b) Environmental

nil

(c) Socio-Economicc-1 Chief's Opening Statement

- Chief Paul Andrew welcomed the Judge at both Brackett Lake and Fort Norman. He gave a short history of his own experience in the educational system. In his view, this system is based on Federal programs aimed at eliminating the Native way of life. After high school he obtained a job as a settlement secretary. The Territorial Government's establishment of settlement councils where Band councils already existed causes conflicts. Eventually, he resigned to work for the Indian Brotherhood where he had the freedom to set up programs the way the people wanted. The constant struggle with the Federal Government for funds to keep programs going proved frustrating.

Vol. 10
 836
 872-882
- The crime rates, lack of co-operation and struggles for wealth and power in white society makes their civilization questionable. There is no point changing the N.W.T. to that way of life. The Native people want to survive as a nation with their own identity and culture. They can't do that with major developments like a pipeline on their land.
- Government (Federal and Territorial) programs are geared to destroy Native language and culture. There is no Native participation. The Native must be dependent on the Government. This is obvious in the housing, education and social development programs.
- Since the treaty in 1921 the Natives have kept their promises. The whiteman broke his promises. Now the government says the Natives gave up the land. That is a lie. The Mackenzie still flows and the sun still sets. While whitemen kept records of the words, the Native people had to rely on honesty.
- "We don't want any development that we know will change our way of life. We want to be an Indian Nation."

* Willow Lake is designated as Brackett Lake on the map. It is the site of a fish camp north of the Bear River.

c-2 Statement by President of Métis Local

- "There is no way that we Native people are ready for the massive development which Arctic Gas and others are proposing for our land," according to Rod Hardy, president of the Métis Local. "There is no way that we will survive the impact of such developments if it happens in the near future." Even the present change is difficult and residents no longer control their own community. The only hope for survival with dignity is with a land claims settlement. "A pipeline before such a settlement would surely destroy us."

Vol. 10
883-884c-3 Traditional Life

- Many witnesses described their traditional life. George Doctos described his brush with death by starvation when he was fourteen and added "I want to live in this country, it is my country... no matter how hard it is I still like it... We are against it (pipeline)." Rosa Benard described how her father set snares, fished and made canoes even though he had only one leg. Elizabeth Yakaleya said it brought tears to her eyes to think that the young people didn't know the bush life because they were in school. She described her life in the bush with her son when her husband was away in hospital. She pointed out that bush knowledge was just as good as getting to grade 12 and it is best to know both ways - school and the bush. "We say this is our land and we mean it... Land is our money. Our food is on it. It is what we live on... we say no pipeline and we mean no pipeline." She thanked the Judge for coming to Willow (Brackett) Lake to listen to the people. "We were so proud to have you with us." Fred Andrew spoke of his life growing up hunting and fishing as a mountain Indian. "We grew up that way, living off the land... We want this land the way it is. We don't want to change our way of living... We want the young ones to stand on it the way we did."

Vol. 10
846-849Vol. 10
852-854Vol. 10
941-945Vol. 10
887-890c-4 The Land

- Most witnesses stressed the importance of the land. Elizabeth Yakaleya said "Our land is our money... We don't want the pipeline; not maybe. We are saying this because we don't want white people destroying our land anymore." She went on to describe how her father found oil in Norman Wells in 1916. Then the whiteman came and destroyed their house and all the native people moved out. Fred Wido pointed out that "We call this land our grub... We don't want white people to ruin it; No pipeline. No dam." The same view was echoed by Gerald Meneko. Gabriel Hetchingley described the fatal effect of seismic blasting on the rabbits, chickens, fish, beaver and moose citing that as his reason for opposing the pipeline. "White people coming here are really spoiling the bush" according to Paul Baton. "The pipeline and the dam will mess it up... We call this land of ours our money because we live out of it." Terry Blondin stated the position of his people strongly. "Since 1921, the Treaty days, my people never asked for anything but I'm going to ask you (Berger) to tell your big government to give our land back... The pipeline

Vol. 10
849-851Vol. 10
854-856Vol. 10
856-857Vol. 10
860-864Vol. 10
864-867Vol. 10
867-869

c-4 The Land (Cont'd.)TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- will destroy our land... We don't want the pipeline. Harriet Gladu described her childhood at school and then how her husband went out and came back with story of how he was paid treaty and made chief. He was told that this would make things really good for the people in the future but wouldn't change their way of life. Although he was told this he didn't believe it. When he died, he said that "they (whiteman) never tell you the truth... In the future the people will not be the boss of their own land." John Hetchinelle said that because of the treaty, they (whiteman) can't talk about the land until the river flows backwards. "It is our land and I don't want to see the pipeline through because we live on this land." He questioned what the native people will live on if the pipeline destroys all the animals. He described how oil companies, seismic crews and big game hunters ravish the land. Fred Widow described the land as being just like a Native person's parents pointing out that to hurt the land is to punish one's parents. It feeds the people when they are hungry and to destroy it is like putting a knife in the hearts of one's parents. Therefore, he said he spoke for all when he said they don't want a pipeline or a dam. Fred Andrew stated emphatically that all the people felt the same, they don't want a pipeline. To the Native people, the land is like a bank. A whiteman writes a cheque. The native people go out with a gun or traps. Louis Blondon said the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline would destroy the native culture and cause a big change to the land. "We don't need the great white government to tell us what to do from his great white house since he has never been down here anyway." The pipeline is just to keep the government's bank book thick. It doesn't care for the Dene people. "This land is not for sale."
- The land use maps prepared by the Indian Brotherhood of the N.W.T. were filed as an exhibit by their counsel.

Vol. 10
801-901Vol. 10
906-909Vol. 10
948-950Vol. 10
951-953Vol. 10
965-970Vol. 10
910-912c-5 Government

- John Blochin pointed out that the government says over and over that people must come first. "Now the people know that words like this are worth nothing." Mr. Chrétien was fighting hard against the James Bay Project and giving money to Indian groups but the government had engaged the same company (Crippen and Associates) to do the Bear River Dam. The government was tricking the people and destroying their proud way of life - the same trickery as when the Treaties were signed. The Native people in the south were tricked onto reserves but that wouldn't happen in the north.
- Government programs just frustrate people, according to Robert Clement. They destroy people and make them dependent on government. He singled out housing programs, business loan programs and out-post camp programs to illustrate his point. He asked the Judge if he would advise the native people to trust the government if these people were his clients. Mr. Clement went on to suggest that the government must think that the people are brainwashed to think they would agree to a pipeline. "There is no way!... the government gives the people everything, pays for the water and the fuel and the houses, the education.

Vol. 10
838-839Vol. 10
894-897Vol. 10
897-898

c-5 Government (Cont'd.)TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

It gives the people everything, everything but one thing. The right to live their own lives. And that's the only thing that we really want, is to control our lives, our own land."

- The job of settlement Manager for the Territorial Government is a very politically uncomfortable position since the position is resented by the people, according to John McEwen. Personally he felt he was accepted by the people and they had gained his deepest respect. The people basically wish to control their own lives. They resent whites and the agencies which conceive projects such as highways and pipelines that pose a threat to their lives. The projects upset the neighbourly relationship that exist in the community. He added that not all government efforts are bad. He went on to suggest that the Judge recommend that the pipeline not be built because it would destroy the people's culture and the community of Fort Franklin forever. A land claims settlement was also necessary. Vol. 10
933-941

c-6 Employment and Education

- The feeling of most of the grade 10, 11 and 12 students (in Inuvik) was that the pipeline will go through no matter what is said to Judge Berger or the Federal Government, according to student Dan Yakeleya. The people won't be ready and won't have the necessary skills. They will just get the menial jobs which aren't wanted. Time is needed so the people can organize themselves and a land claims settlement can be reached. Education was justified to students because it would give the skills to deal with the whiteman on his own level since the whiteman wouldn't come down to the native level. But the native has his own way of thinking and planning things. Although COPE, the oil companies, teachers, the press, radio and T.V. provide information on the pipeline, not enough information is getting through. The same with land claims. Little is known about treaties 8 and 11. That's indicative of the problems with education in the north. "We don't know what is ours." Not much can be expected from kids out of grade 12. The pipeline will come. It is 21 million people in the South to 36,000 people in the North. Time is needed for a land claims settlement so northerners can do something. Vol. 10
916-923
- Helen Naedzo described her schooling pointing out that she lost her native language because she was away at school since she was 6 years old. She said she knew nothing when she came back from school. The people must fight for their land. The pipeline will go through and the people will suffer. Vol. 10
954-955
- The availability of jobs on the pipeline for young people was questioned by John Stewart. Foothills explained the training program assuring that anyone in the Valley who wanted a job would get one. Mr. Stewart went on to say that he didn't think the pipeline was needed. The people don't want it. He had gone on training at Fort McMurry with Mannix and got nothing out of it. Vol. 10
955-961

c-7 Development

- A large proportion of the witnesses spoke of development and how it affects their lives or land. John Blondin referred to the James Bay Project and expressed his view how a dam on the Bear River would change the land, animals and fish. He went on to point out the problems Northern Transportation has in the fall on their small oil pipeline along the Bear River portage. It spills oil. He described how his father found oil at Norman Wells 6 years before the whiteman. He filed as an exhibit a map showing seismic lines and roads which were "ruining the land". Vol. 10
837-842
- Alena Baton questioned the purpose of all the meetings and said she felt the same as the rest in opposing the pipeline. John Andrew pointed out that the natives would always be dependent on the land for a living. The pipeline would damage the land. "I haven't got a dollar or anything in the bank, I'm just existing. I can go in the bush and I can get by still today." Vol. 10
851-852
- Marie Clement said she didn't want her grandchildren to suffer because the pipeline destroyed the fish and animals. Victor Menico said everyone felt the same in opposing the pipeline because they didn't want the country destroyed. "The land is just like a bank for us." If it is destroyed the people will be destroyed. The dam was opposed for the same reason. Robert Clement said there was such a hurry about development of pipelines, a dam, a highway, etc., that the people felt snowed under. They needed time to work things out at their own speed. Vol. 10
858-860
- Paul McCaulay noted that the whiteman's development was decreasing the amount of fish and game adding that the people had all agreed against the pipeline and a dam. A land claims settlement must come first. If a pipeline and a highway came through..."there would be nothing left for us. We wouldn't know where to go or what to do." Stella Mendo said she came back to a bush life after trying wage work because she enjoyed it more despite its hardships. She said her children would suffer if the pipeline came through. "We say no pipeline and we mean it." This is the Native people's land given to them by God to work and live on. Morris Mendo pointed out that the pipeline and dam meant very little to the people compared to the fish and animals they lived by. The people know the bush and the land and that's why they oppose the pipeline. Knowing how to live in the bush is as good as a grade 12 education. That is the Native's way of life. Paul Baton said he also opposed the pipeline and the dam developments. He described how a Native got little or nothing when companies came in and made money off the land. "This oil company, also the Government, what they say is only for themselves, it is not for everybody." Vol. 10
885-886
- John Blondin said that the Creator has the ultimate power and is the only one who will help. He went on to describe what the pipeline would do to the land. The pipe would break and there would be slides. He pointed out that earning a living on the pipeline was not the Native way. He concluded by describing the period in the North around 1910 to 1912. Vol. 10
890-891
Vol. 10
897
Vol. 10
902-905
Vol. 10
913-916
Vol. 10
923-925
Vol. 10
945-948
Vol. 10
970-979

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- Robert Clement, Settlement Secretary, described his education and wandering before returning to Fort Norman life. He felt it was a good life and shouldn't be changed. He spends weekends and holidays on the land for its peacefulness. More money couldn't persuade him to go anywhere else. His father turned down a janitor's job at the school and doesn't want to be a janitor for Arctic Gas either. In his view the people can't cope with the present changes so "how the hell do you expect us to cope with a pipeline". People get frustrated by the government and get discouraged and then turn to drinking. The government doesn't listen to what the people say even about their own land. For example, Mr. Clement cited the time council twice refused a land use permit but the government went ahead and issued it anyway. (The Judge asked for this correspondence to be filed as an exhibit.) Vol. 10
892-894
- The country and the dilemma posed by development was described by Angus Lennie. The pipeline could be a northern dream or a national nightmare. The only solution for survival was in a just land settlement. The people ask for a chance to live with their own identity as a part of society. They want the power to govern themselves. The young with their education were caught between two worlds but can choose their life style from both societies. Vol. 10
925-932
- The younger generation couldn't and didn't want to live off the land according to Alfred Lennie. It was a way of life that is fading away. The younger generation with their education would want jobs that the pipeline could offer. A royalty on the pipeline and a land claims settlement would pave the way for jobs on the pipeline for the kids. Vol. 10
961-965

c-8 Chief's Closing Statement

- Chief Paul Andrew concluded by saying that the people who spoke made it clear that they want to be masters of their own destiny. The younger people had pointed out they were not happy without a knowledge of the land. No one wanted to give up the land for any form of development. The people would appreciate a report to the Federal Government in their favour. Vol. 10
869
Vol. 10
980-981
- The Chief then gave another example of promises broken by government. Hire North did clearing close to the town despite the council's rejection of the land use application. The cleared timber was promised to the community but it was never seen. Instead it was burnt. Vol. 10
982-983

(d) Miscellaneous

- Marie Clements entertained the Judge at one point in hearing by singing a love song. Vol. 10
886-887
- The Judge travelled from the Willow Lake hearings to the Fort Norman hearings by boat.

(e) Inquiry Schedule

September - 1-5	no sitting
8,9	Fort Simpson
10,11	Wrigley
12	Jean Marie River
15-26	Yellowknife formal hearings
29,30	no sitting

October - 1-3	no sitting
6-10	South Slave Communities
14-24	Yellowknife formal hearings
27-31	no sitting
November - 3-21	Yellowknife formal hearings
24-28	no sitting
December - 1-19	Yellowknife formal hearings
22-31	no sitting

NOTE

Community hearings will probably be held in Yellowknife in the evenings when the formal Inquiry is in Yellowknife.

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

SUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUMES 11, 12, 13)

FORT MCPHERSON COMMUNITY HEARING

JULY 8, 9, 10, 1975

TABLE OF CONTENTS

(A)	TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	PAGE
(B)	ENVIRONMENTAL	
	b-1 Fire	48
	b-2 River Crossings	48
	b-3 Toxicity	48
	b-4 Wildlife	49
	b-5 Seismic Activity	49
(C)	SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
	c-1 Chief's Opening Statement	49
	c-2 Band Councillors' Statements	50
	c-3 Treaty	50
	c-4 The Land and Land Claims	50
	c-5 Land Use	51
	c-6 Employment	52
	c-7 Pilings	53
	c-8 Caribou	53
	c-9 Government Housing and Other Buildings	53
	c-10 Outpost Camps	53
	c-11 Refinery	54
	c-12 Miscellaneous	54
	c-13 Chief's Concluding Statement	54
(D)	MISCELLANEOUS	54

TOPIC: Fort McPherson Community Hearing

DATE: July 8, 9, 10, 1975

WITNESSES: Community hearings are "informal". Witnesses are sworn, but are not subject to cross-examination.

Sixty-two presentations, mainly oral statements, were made.

PREAMBLE: Justice Berger opened the hearing by reading correspondence from the Minister of Indian Affairs and Northern Development formally referring the application of Foothills Pipe Lines Ltd. to the Inquiry.

Justice Berger said that he was there to hear what the people had to say about social, economic, environmental and technical matters. Whether or not the pipeline would be built would be the decision of the Government of Canada.

HIGHLIGHTS

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

(a) Technical/Engineering

(b) Environmental

b-1 Fire

- Mr. John Blake queried what would happen if the pipeline ruptured or broke. Mr. Al Workman of Canadian Arctic Gas (CAGPL) replied the gas would ignite and one and one half hours would be required for gas to burn away between cut off valves if the fire was not extinguished. Mr. John Blake pointed out the danger of forest fires in wooded areas and asked who would fight these fires. Mr. Workman pointed out that staff at Inuvik, Norman Wells and Fort Simpson would be mobilized. CAGPL would co-operate with the Department of Forestry if lightning caused a fire in the vicinity of the pipeline. Vol. 11
1031-1045
- Both Mr. Workman of CAGPL and Mr. Ellwood of Foothills indicated their companies would be willing to pay for fighting any fires caused by pipeline ruptures and would compensate trappers for losses. Vol. 11
1045-1046

b-2 River Crossings

- A question was asked about the possible rupture of the pipeline at river crossings due to ice during break-up. It was pointed out that the pipeline would be buried in a river bed and would not suffer any ice damage. Vol. 12
1105

b-3 Toxicity

- A question was asked about the gas being poisonous. Mr. Ellwood explained the gas discovered in the North was sweet without poisonous hydrogen sulphides. Vol. 12
1107-1109

b-4 Wildlife

- CAGPL's proposed compressor station at the Rat River was seen by Fort McPherson people as frightening caribou which migrate through the area in spring and autumn and rut and winter in the area. Residents of the Rat River area and southwest corner of the Delta expressed fears for their livelihood based on hunting, trapping, and fishing. The "Big Eddy" an autumn fishing location near the compressor station is important to both Fort McPherson and Aklavik hunter/trappers. A pipeline would change caribou migration routes. Mr. Daryl Carter, CAGPL, said some change could be made in the compressor station location, perhaps a mile either way along the line.

b-5 Seismic Activity

- The Fort McPherson people said oil exploration had greatly damaged the land since the 1950's when oil companies began work in the area. Seismic work and blasting had reduced the fish population in Husky Lake, a large lake northeast of the community. Previously three families had actively fished the lake. The Chief said the muskrat catch at "Thousand Dollar Lake" had dwindled due to seismic activity. Creeks were dammed by bulldozers.
- John Itsi found diesel oil seeping on the Dempster Highway and was not sure how he was to inform the proper authorities - tried to get help through the C.B.C. He wanted people to be informed where they could get help. Vol. 12 1091-1092
- Oil drums were seen floating down the Peel River and refuse was found on the land scattered about by oil exploration companies. After oil exploration and blasting, caribou had abandoned an area on the Peel Plateau.

(c) Socio-Economicc-1 Chief's Opening Statement

- The Chief welcomed Judge Berger to Fort McPherson saying it was the first time Indian people had someone come to listen to them on how they feel about the development of a pipeline and not to tell them what to do. Vol. 11 989-991
- The Chief, speaking for the people, said how important the land is to the people and their children. The Indians depend on the land for hunting, trapping and fishing. The land is like a "bank". The Indians respect the land and don't try to clean it out. This has been going on for hundreds of years. Part of the land had already been destroyed by oil companies. The people want to take their children out on the land so they can make good of it.

c-2 Band Councillors' Statements

- Mr. Tadit Francis feared for the social impact of a pipeline. He said he knew about the Alyeska pipeline and its bad effects in Alaska. He said native people want to continue their way of life. Vol. 11 991-992
- Mr. Mike Pascal said the pipeline was routed right where the people lived off the country. He didn't like the pipeline route and wanted it elsewhere. Indian people make a living off the land and don't want the pipeline to cut off caribou migrations. If Indian children can't make it at school they can still go to the bush. Vol. 11 992-993
- Mr. John Simon said the Dempster Highway was causing problems. He said there would be problems of gambling, dope and drinking in Fort McPherson as a result of the pipeline. Vol. 11 994
- Mr. Neil Colin said the pipeline will affect the land and expressed a concern and love for the land. Vol. 11 995
- Mr. Charles Koe said oil companies had done much damage in the Delta. Oil companies barge in without asking people if they can do so. He said there was lots of garbage left around abandoned oil camps, oil drums left in lakes and oil roads built along traplines. Vol. 11 996-998

c-3 Treaty

- Mr. Conroy of the 1921 Treaty party told the people land was Indian land and told them to put up stakes to mark their boundaries so white men coming into the country would know it was Indian land. He told the people the government would take care of them. Indian leaders at treaty signing did not know how to read or write. Older people said Chiefs were important to the people in leading and giving advice to them. Reference was made to their great Chief, Julius. The Loucheux people are the only free Indian nation in North America.
- One older man said a visiting Indian agent told him the treaty papers had been lost. Another older man said he understood the Peel Game Preserve belonged to the Indians.

c-4 The Land and Land Claims

- Many Indian speakers at Fort McPherson told Judge Berger they wanted a land claims settlement. Mr. Neil Colin, councillor, said the Indians of the Northwest Territories have claimed 450,000 square miles. A number of speakers referred to the land as a "bank". They said they wanted the land claims settlement for their children. The people of Fort McPherson said they loved the land.

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- CAGPL and Foothills Pipe Lines Ltd. representatives were asked why they didn't back the Indians on their land claims. Mr. Al Workman of CAGPL said the subject of land claims was a matter between the government and the native people. Mr. Ellwood of Foothills said it would be beneficial if land claims could be settled. Vol. 11
1046-1047
- The Fort McPherson people said they need the land and its resources. The young people as well as the older and middle-aged people use the land for hunting, trapping and fishing.
- One speaker told Judge Berger that the Judge would have to spend 3 or 4 years in the bush to be able to understand what the Indian people meant when they said how important the land is to them.
- Mr. Philip Blake, a treaty Indian and social worker for five years, made an impassioned plea for consideration of the Indian point of view and not to have the people overtaken by white man's greed which he likened to a form of genocide. He said, "Do not destroy us and our land." Reference was made to James Bay where he said the Indian people were corralled on reserves and the land flooded. He ended his speech by saying Indian people were willing to fight for their land if necessary and blow up the pipeline. Vol. 12
1077-1087

c-5 Land Use

- Mr. Neil Colin, a councillor at Fort McPherson, had interviewed 27 people to compile a land use map displayed at the hearings. The 27 people represented 30% of the men over thirty. The land use map displayed by Mr. Colin denoted historical and contemporary land use from the Snake River and Blackstone River areas in the south, north into the Mackenzie Delta and as far as Herschel Island. On an east-west basis, land use extended from the Eagle, Road and Rock River areas on the west to Travaillant, and Campbell Lakes on the east. Vol. 12
1067
1076
- A Loucheux place name map was displayed and commented on by Mr. Ritter, a linguistic expert who had been studying Loucheux in Fort McPherson for three years, Miss Ruth Carow, Mr. Andrew Kunitz, W. Nerysoo and Charley Koe. Reference was made to published E.M.R. maps indicating little use had been made of Loucheux place names. Mr. Ritter indicated the map would be sent to the Board on Permanent Geographical Names in Ottawa. A list of 350 Loucheux place names had been compiled. Vol. 13
1209-1212
- Historical data was narrated by John Charlie, William Nerysoo and Charley Koe. Loucheux people hunted and trapped the Hart and Blackstone River Vol. 13
1238-1241
1216-1218
1219-1221

areas using moosehide boats to descend the Peel River after break-up to reach Fort McPherson. Flint stoves for fire making were obtained in the Road River area. Caribou were hunted during their migrations at the Snare River at a steep river crossing where herds had to funnel through to make a river crossing.

- Mr. Andrew Kunizzi* and other older residents both men and women related their experiences in Dawson during the gold rush, their life in the bush using geographical references to indicate the wide range of Loucheux hunting and trapping activities in the Yukon and Northwest Territories.
- The Fort McPherson people said they did not want a pipeline. Two of the speakers said if there had to be a pipeline, the Shallow Bay routing would be preferable where it would not interfere with land use activities of the people in the Delta, the Richardsons or on the Peel Plateau.
- Major objections were raised by many speakers in respect to a planned pipeline construction camp four miles downriver at the Peel River crossing. Concern was expressed over the presence of a large number of construction workers and the possibilities of large-scale drinking, drug use and illegitimacy.
- Mr. W. MacDonald and Mr. Tadit Francis expressed fears over what they had read and heard about the Alaskan pipeline which Mr. MacDonald said constituted a "social earthquake".

Vol. 12
1072-1074

Vol. 13
1206

c-6 Employment

- Speakers said that white people got the jobs on the Dempster Highway and in town and if a pipeline was built southern union workers would get the pipeline jobs. One speaker said the Department of Economic Development Northwest Territories, should help the people. Another said that priorities given to native job preference by the government were only a farce.
- Mr. Richard Koe said only a few Indians were employed on oil rigs with numbers of university students being brought in from the south. Jobs should be made available for Fort McPherson school graduates who have no jobs. Indians only get short term jobs and lower types of jobs.
- Reference was made to the Dewline where native people were employed at first and then were replaced by southern white workers.
- A question was asked about pipeline compressor station employment. Mr. A. Workman stated it would take five years training for a man to become a compressor station worker. He then explained the Nortran Training Program. A speaker pointed out Arctic Gas has trained only two of the Fort McPherson people.

Vol. 12
1092-1096

Vol. 12
1113-1115

Vol. 12
1142-1145

Mr. Richard Nerysoo said he had worked for Alberta Gas Trunk Limited for three years and travelled all over Alberta. He stated there were few native people in pipeline employment in

* Entries from Mr. Kunizzi's diary were read by Mr. Neil Colin

Alberta and he saw pipeline damage which he didn't want to see happen in his land.

- Mr. Bob Simpson, a non-native speaker formerly an employment counsellor in the community and now working for the housing association, said pipeline employment would only mean short term employment for the people and only 200 permanent jobs in the whole Northwest Territories.

c-7 Pilings

- The Chief explained that Gas Arctic had asked for 16,000 pilings from the Fort McPherson area, but the people would get little money. He said food in stores was expensive and such a forestry operation would leave damage and danger of brush fires.

Vol. 13
1261-1262

c-8 Caribou

- The Fort McPherson people rely on caribou for food. The community and hostel freezers were filled with meat because a large herd of caribou spent the winter of 1974-75 close to a settlement - closest caribou taken were thirteen miles from town. This was the first time in years caribou had been that close. At other times people had to travel 100 miles or more from town to find caribou. Mr. MacDonald pointed out that some caribou wintered even in the Firth River area to the northwest and would be disturbed by the pipeline winter construction. Other speakers pointed out that the caribou calved in the coastal areas and would be affected by pipeline construction along the coastal routing.
- Many older people said they depended on caribou meat. They dry surplus meat for later use.

c-9 Government Housing and Other Buildings

- A number of residents expressed a dislike of government housing and indicated they would prefer to have their own housing. The location of Indian housing in the southwest part of the settlement was forced on them by government.
- Mr. John Itsi asked for Judge Berger's assistance in getting Fort McPherson a new recreation hall to replace one torn down by National Health and Welfare in 1966.
- It was pointed out that the Hudson's Bay Company and government occupied the best land in Fort McPherson.
- The school was pointed out as a building giving no indication of Indian culture.

Vol. 13
1254

c-10 Outpost Camps

- Mr. John Itsi spoke about the outpost camp program of the Territorial Government and wondered why the Fort McPherson people couldn't get assistance like the Fort Good Hope people who received \$10,000 to establish hunting and trapping camps in the winter of 1974-75.

Vol. 13
1256-1257

c-11 Refinery

- A resident queried why a refinery couldn't be built in the north to help people there. Vol. 11
Mr. Ellwood said the gas would be put in the 1047-1048
pipeline in a refined state to go south. Some
of it would return to the north in the form of
plastics and fertilizers.

c-12 Miscellaneous

- Chief Andre Hyacinth of Arctic Red River appeared at the community hearing. He said Arctic Red River people worried about a pipeline in the Travallant Lake area and possible damage to fishing. Judge Berger said the Inquiry would visit Arctic Red River when it was in Inuvik in the autumn. Vol. 11
1006-1007
- A man and wife, both councillors, outlined their efforts in combatting alcoholism, their receipt of a grant from the Territorial Government in 1973 to form the Peel River Alcoholics Anonymous Association group and their attendance at an alcoholic therapy centre in Alberta. A beer outlet is open in Fort McPherson on Fridays and Saturdays. In March 1973, 1,413 cases of beer were sold, in April 2,363 and in May 2,489. It was pointed out that the money used for beer could have been used for substantial purchases of outboard and ski-doo gas, canoes, etc. It was pointed out the pipeline would only increase drinking. A nurse reviewed the problems associated with drinking; child neglect, danger of drinking in winter with resulting problems of frostbite and fighting in and out of the family confines. Vol. 12
1099-1104
- Mr. Piet Van Loon, a non-native resident of Fort McPherson for the past six years, said he felt indoor people (non-natives) should stop ruining the outdoors and leave it to the care of native peoples who had always taken care of the land. Vol. 13
1181-1183

c-13 Chief's Concluding Statement

- The Chief, in his concluding remarks, said sixty-two people had spoken against the pipeline and asked Judge Berger to help his people against the pipeline proposal. He cited further examples of detrimental seismic and other exploration activities. He said the Fort McPherson people depend on hunting, trapping and fishing. He suggested maybe the pipeline could be built across Alaska instead of across the land of the Fort McPherson people. Vol. 13
1257-1264

(d) Miscellaneous

- Mr. Daryl Carter and Mr. Al Workman of CAPGL were present at the hearings and were called upon from time to time by Judge Berger to answer questions about the pipeline proposal. A routing map was displayed by CAGPL.
- Mr. Ellwood of Foothills Pipe Lines Ltd. was also present and answered questions relating to the "Maple Leaf" Line and pipelines in general.

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- Mr. Glen Bell of the Indian Brotherhood of the N.W.T. was also present.
- Judge Berger visited a fish camp upriver from Fort McPherson near the Dempster Highway river crossing during an intermission in the hearings.

Policy and Planning
ACND Division
August 20, 1975.

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY
SUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUME C-17)

FORT LIARD COMMUNITY HEARING
JULY 16 AND 17, 1975

TABLE OF CONTENTS

(A)	TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	<u>PAGE</u>
(B)	ENVIRONMENTAL	
	b-1 Capped Well Seepage	58
	b-2 Garden Site Destroyed	58
	b-3 Seismic Lines	58
(C)	SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
	c-1 Chief's Opening Statement	58
	c-2 Councillors' Statement	59
	c-3 Land	59
	c-4 Employment	61
	c-5 Economic	61
(D)	MISCELLANEOUS	61

TOPIC: Fort Liard Community Hearings

DATE: July 16 and 17, 1975

WITNESSES: Community hearings are informal. Witnesses are sworn but not cross-examined.

Approximately 21 participants made presentations.

PREAMBLE: Judge Berger opened the hearing by outlining the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry and asking the people to tell him what they had to say about Pointed Mountain gas field.

HIGHLIGHTS

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

(a) Technical/Engineering

(b) Environmental

b-1 Capped Well Seepage

- Mr. William Sassie said he knew of a capped well with oil seepage around it located one half mile from the west side of Bouvie Lake. This was Bovie identified as a Texaco capped well. The company was aware of it and would clean it up.

Vol. 17
1678-1679
1682-1683

b-2 Garden Site Destroyed

- A young Indian trapper James Seya, abandoned his cabin when barge freight being unloaded for the Pointed Mountain Gas Plant on the west side of the Liard River was dumped on a garden he had planted by his cabin. Mr. Jack Savage, Amoco Petroleum representative, explained it was an accident ignorance on the part of the company. The company was unloading freight under a land use permit.
- Other Indian speakers complained of traps and even animals in the traps being taken by seismic crews, cabins and caches being broken into and things stolen, beaver dams and bear dens destroyed by bulldozers and chemical seepage into fish lakes.

Vol. 17
1680-1683

b-3 Seismic Lines

- There are hundreds of miles of seismic line in the Fort Liard area. A spokesman said non-natives do not realize the damage being done to the land by seismic lines.

Vol. 17
1688

(c) Socio-Economic

c-1 Chief's Opening Statement

- A lot of the Indian people do not understand the pipeline. The radio service in the community is from Fort St. John. The mail service is only every two weeks. Thus the people are uninformed. The C.B.C. is not helping them.

Vol. 17
1660-1667

(c) Socio-Economic (Cont'd)

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE
 Vol. 17
 1661-1662

- The land on which the Pointed Mountain Gas field is built is Indian land.
- Exploration companies have built excellent roads, airstrips in the bush but the government has told the Indian people it will cost thousands of dollars to fix the roads in the community.
- The Indian people are getting angry. Petroleum exploration activities are resulting in a scarcity of game and fur. Moose and fur animals leave areas where exploration is going on.
- An Indian trapper, Johnny Klondike, had to leave the area of the Amoco gas field because of the noise in the area from the gas plant and wells and roads in areas he normally trapped. Vol. 17 1668-1669
- A drill rig was moved out through the Yukon Territory rather than bringing it out the trail in the N.W.T. used to move it into the site. A letter was sent to the Land Use Office protesting this but the letter was ignored. Vol. 17 1665
- The Indian people were promised lots of jobs in the Amoco Pointed Mountain gas development but no Indians are working at the gas plant. Vol. 17 1666
- At Fort Liard the government brings in non-natives whose wives work as well taking away jobs from native people. There are no jobs in Fort Liard only a couple of Indian people have jobs.
- If there is a pipeline, the Indian people would still be ignored in terms of employment.

c-2 Councillors' Statement

- Moose, caribou, bear and furs are the source of livelihood of the Indian People. Petroleum exploration is interfering with life of the people by damaging the land and scaring game away. The Indians are poorer than they were forty years ago. Vol. 17 1673
- There are only three good fish lakes in the Fort Liard area. These are Sandy Lake, Fisherman Lake and Bovie Lake. Sports fishing by gas company people and exploration crews results in smaller fish being thrown back into the lakes to die. Indian people don't waste fish, even small fish are kept as food. Vol. 17 1677
- The Indian people want their land. They wish the government would settle with them.
- The gas companies pass Indians by because they aren't qualified and do not have training as technicians. Vol. 17 1674

c-3 Land

- The Fort Liard people said there should be a land settlement. A land settlement would mean a future for their children.

(c) Socio-Economic (Cont'd)TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- A land use map was displayed indicating traplines and travel routes. The map was based on interviews with twenty out of sixty trappers by Miss Phoebe Nahanni of the Indian Brotherhood of the Northwest Territories. In addition to traplines, the distribution of game fur and fish species was delineated on the map. Vol. 17
1691
- Anthropologists who had been working in the community for fifteen months had collected one hundred Dene place names and said the land is intimately known by the Indian people. Vol. 17
1744
- Mr. Peter Gardner, an anthropologist who had been in the community for fifteen months spoke about the "bush life" as viewed by Indian people and the importance of it to them. Vol. 17
1705-1713
- People are happy in the bush. All age groups consider life in the bush is good. The bush is extremely important as a source of food - more important in terms of food production than revenues from trapping. He said nine out of ten households normally have wild meat in the house. Moosehides are utilized for clothing.
- He said the Dene are a very independent people and called them "a really free people".
- Mr. Gardner said trapping cannot be adjusted to seismic lines and roads and the people are continually moving traps and snares to avoid damage. The people, as a result of petroleum exploration and development, are finding it hard to live by their traditional values. Vol. 17
1711
- Jane Christian, an anthropologist, and associate of Mr. Gardner, outlined the time spent by the Fort Liard people in the bush as follows: Vol. 17
1744
 - 15% of the Indian households currently stay in town.
 - 15% spend 1-3 months of each year in the bush.
 - 15% spend 3-6 months of each year in the bush.
 - 55% spend 5 months or more each year in the bush.
- A priest, resident for twenty years in Fort Liard, said life in the bush was not easy and the Indian people had to be all attuned to nature, follow the climatic changes and live in small groups. As a result, Indians live for the present, believe in sharing and have a different set of values than non-native peoples. The Indian people find it difficult to understand the government sending people to help them and then providing those people with all the facilities and ignoring the needs of Indian people. Vol. 17
1724-1740

c-4 Employment

- Chief Deneron said there are no jobs for the Fort Liard people. The gas pipeline from Pointed Mountain was completed in two or three months so it did not provide much employment. The Indians never get work. Vol. 17
1720
- Chief Deneron said Westcoast Transmission would be hiring 12 local people and wondered if it was meaningful work. Mr. Logan of Westcoast Transmission explained it would be three weeks work with food supplied and a pay rate of \$5.04 an hour all expenses paid. The work consisted of erosion control along the gas pipeline route. The work period would last for three weeks. Vol. 17
1722-1723

c-5 Economic

- A land settlement would give an opportunity to the Indians to develop their own economic programs. The Chief said he applied for a business loan one and a half years ago, but he never did receive a reply from the government. One speaker said if there was a sawmill industry Indians should get the jobs. The pace of development is too fast - Indian people need time. Vol. 17
1697
- Chief Deneron said gas coming from Pointed Mountain should be shared with the Indian people. Electricity is much cheaper in the south than in Fort Liard. Non-natives ask Indian people what they want. The Indian people ask but don't get good results. Vol. 17
1686
- Chief Deneron pointed out that fur prices paid in Fort Liard were low by comparison with the Edmonton fur auction. Trappers often felt compelled to sell fur locally in order to have outboard gas, other supplies and meet immediate needs. Vol. 17
1698-1699

(d) Miscellaneous

- Phoebe Nahanni said people in Fort Liard would not benefit from the pipeline. The government is not to be trusted as exemplified by arsenic pollution in Yellowknife. The Dene people want a royalty from pipeline development. The people of Fort Liard have always had to leave the community to get jobs. Vol. 17
1752-1754
- A young Indian girl from Fort Simpson said Fort Liard is becoming like Fort Simpson where control has been taken away from the Indian people and is now vested in the Hamlet Council and Chamber of Commerce. Vol. 17
1756-1757
- Judge Berger was given a tour of the Pointed Mountain Gas field by Amoco Petroleum Company Limited. He was accompanied by Johnny Klondike the trapper who had abandoned trapping in the area due to noise and roads in his trapping area.

(d) Miscellaneous (Cont'd)

- Twenty men were absent from Fort Liard at the time of the community hearing. They were away fighting forest fires. Judge Berger noted this saying they could perhaps attend the Inquiry hearing at Nahanni Butte.

Policy and Planning
ACND Division

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUMES C-18, 19, 20)

FORT GOOD HOPE COMMUNITY HEARINGSAUGUST 5, 6 and 7, 1975

TABLE OF CONTENTS

(A)	TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	<u>PAGE</u>
(B)	ENVIRONMENTAL	
(C)	SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
	c-1 Chief's Opening Statement	64
	c-2 Band Councillors' Opening Statement	65
	c-3 Statement of the Settlement Council Chairman	66
	c-4 Responses of Robert Blair	67
	c-5 Land	67
	c-6 Development	68
	c-7 Pipeline Facilities	72
	c-8 Education	73
	c-9 Band Councillors' Closing Statement	73
	c-10 Chief's Closing Statement	74
(D)	MISCELLANEOUS	75

TOPIC: Fort Good Hope Community Hearings

DATE: August 5, 6 and 7, 1975

WITNESSES: Community Hearings are 'informal'. Witnesses are sworn but they are not crossexamined. Most of the statements had to be translated.

- Mr. Blair: President of Foothills Pipelines, attended the hearings as an observer.

HIGHLIGHTS

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

(a) Technical/Engineering

nil

(b) Environmental

nil

(c) Socio-Economic

c-1 Chief's Opening Statement

- Chief Frank T'Seleie welcomed the Judge pointing out that this was the first time a person from the Judge's nation had come to listen rather than tell the people things and trick them. He asked the Judge to tell his nation that this land is Dene land and the Dene people will decide about the pipeline. "We can stop the pipeline". After hearing people from the Delta to Great Slave Lake talk from their soul, it is apparent that the Native peoples do not want the pipeline because it will destroy them. "The Dene people here today will be remembered as those who stopped the pipeline through this land... We are making our own plans for a Dene nation to guarantee our survival for years to come. The Chief read a 1928 letter from a priest to Ottawa urging the establishment of two reserves in the area. "We ask you now, as then, to let us live our own way on our own land without the threat of extinction." He went on to explain how the white people were slowly torturing the Dene. They are forced into communities while the whitemen take the resources. The Dene are encouraged to drink liquor subsidized by the government. Food isn't subsidized - just liquor. This keeps the people asleep so they can't see what is happening and why. Many Dene are starting to wake up and realize that behind the smiles and small talk, the white nation is destroying them. The great forces within the white nation that are trying to hymanize the system are the Dene's allies. Many white people want to see the Dene nation survive. Mr. Blair and Mr. Horte* want to see it destroyed. "May be that is because you don't understand, or money is so important to you that you are losing your humanity...Why are you not happy to leave the

Vol. 18
1768-1779

* Mr. Blair and Mr. Horte are the presidents of Foothills Pipelines and Canadian Arctic Gas respectively

c-1 Chief's Opening Statement (Cont'd)TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

world the way the Great Spirit left it? ...This is a life and death struggle between you and I...You are plotting to steal my soul and my spirit... Damaging the land is like damaging me. If you dig a trench through my land, you are cutting through me. "The Chief went on to compare Mr. Blair with the Pentagon planning the slaughter of innocent Vietnamese and likening him to a 20th Century General Custer. All this destruction for 20 years of gas. "Are you really that insane."

"We are like the river that flows and changes, yet is always the same. The river cannot flow too slow and it cannot flow too fast. It is a river and it will always be a river, for that is what it was meant to be. We are like the river, but we are not the river. We are human. That is what we are meant to be. We are not meant to be destroyed and we are not meant to take over other parts of the world. We are meant to be ourselves. To be what it is our nature to be.

"Our Dene Nation is like this great river. It has been flowing before any of us can remember. We take our strength and our wisdom and our ways from the flow and direction that has been established for us by ancestors we never knew, ancestors of a thousand years ago. Their wisdom flows through us to our children and our grandchildren to generations we will never know. We will live out our lives as we must and we will die in peace because we will know that our people and this river will flow on after us...

"We know our grandchildren will look after this land and protect it and that five hundred years from now someone with skin my colour and moccasins on his feet will climb up the Ramparts and rest and look over the river and feel that he too has a place in the universe, and he will thank the same spirits that I thank, that his ancestors have looked after his land well and he will be proud to be a Dene.

"It is for this unborn child, Mr. Berger, that my Nation will stop the pipeline. It is so that this unborn child can know the freedom of this land that I am willing to lay down my life."

c-2 Band Councillors' Opening Statements

- Councillor George Barnaby (who is also a Territorial Council member) explained the relationship that still exists between the people and the land. The Native culture is based on sharing and people, not exploitation. The highway and pipeline are not the means to protect the Native way of life. People from the south advise Natives to get into the action and make some of the money pointing out that the system moving in from the south can't be stopped. The government tried to change the people's lives by driving them into settlements, opening liquor outlets, devising make-work projects, introducing welfare and free houses. Vol. 18
1779-1782

c-2 Band Councillors' Opening Statements (Cont'd)

A lot of money was spent to get people to fit into the system. Land claims is one way of changing what is happening in the North today. The pipeline is more than just a pipe in the ground - it is a whole invasion of the North. Who is deciding all these things? The Government of Canada? Who controls the Government? Is it the people in the south or large corporations? How much is really told to the people of the south? The idea is planted in people's minds that the pipeline must go through right away. Who is considering the use of coal, synthetic natural gas?

- Band Councillor John T'Seleie questioned the Government's small-mindedness in having to ask foolish questions about the land and the pipeline. "The Whiteman can learn from the Dene how to treat the earth. Then they wouldn't have to ask about a pipeline. Everything comes from the earth and must be returned to it. If it is not returned, the earth will die. The whiteman is killing the earth and killing himself in the process. "Now the whiteman is asking us if he can build a pipeline through our land. Thats like asking me to kill myself and the whiteman telling me he is killing himself too. We want to live. I do not want a pipeline because I want to live."
- Band Councillor Fred Rabisca began by describing some of his bush experiences before the RCMP brought him to school where he was forced to learn the whiteman's ways. Development is causing the people to drift further from each other and the land. This development is being pushed on the people by the government who consider the people as children. The Federal Government has caused only grief and sorrow. They haven't done any great favours. The pipeline will just run the land and the people like it has done in Alaska. It will cause fires and kill fish and animals. Where the Whiteman comes from there is no fresh air, only pollution. Now he comes to this part of the country to cause trouble. "We don't want the pipeline for the land, our future and the people."

Vol. 18
1783-1785Vol. 18
1785-1789c-3 Statement of the Settlement Council Chairman

- John Louison, Chairman of the Settlement Council and a native of Good Hope, said that when he first heard of the pipeline five years ago he thought the government would ignore the idea. Now the pipeline is going through even though it is against the will of the Indian peoples. They don't want it and won't benefit from it. The whites in the south and companies will get more money and laugh. The Federal Government is being controlled - having been bought by major companies like Foothills Pipelines. These companies will not only hurt the environment but also human life. What do people in Ottawa know of living in the North? If they lived in the North they would know what the Native peoples are talking about. Ottawa should only decide after a land claims settlement. The Federal Government has done enough damage already - what more do they want to do. The trouble first started when Columbus landed in North America. Before, the Indians were the happiest people in the world. Now they are the poorest. "Do we go down south and impose such ridiculous things down your throat and push you down. If we did, you'd just say 'Get the hell back up North and stay there' and that would be the end of it."

Vol. 18
1792-1795

c-4 Responses of Robert BlairTRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- Mr. Blair, President of Foothills Pipelines, responded to the Good Hope people's statements on two occasions. Emphasizing that he came to listen, he said he felt it unfair if he said nothing. He said that Foothills does not choose to install any pipeline if the land owners are opposed or are arguing claims. AGTL, (a sponsor of Foothills) operates pipelines over land belonging to 5,000 different owners including ranchers, farmers, communes and Indian reserves. This works well and Foothills would operate the same way in the north. It was his view that Foothills would prefer a land claims settlement before construction of the pipeline. He invited the communities most trusted observers to come as guests of Foothills to look at any part of the AGTL system and to talk to the farmers and trappers whose property it crosses. He said that he now understood much, much better the serious concerns of the people. Later he said he had stopped the survey work close to Fort Good Hope so that the route could be changed to a location further from the community. Hence the land use permit that caused concern would not be needed.

Vol. 19
1849-1852
Vol. 20
1909

c-5 Land

- A land use map showing traditional hunting, fishing and trapping areas as well as travel routes was described by John T'Seleie with the assistance of the Brotherhood's legal counsel.

Vol. 20
1957-1962
- The recent land use permit applications of Northern Engineering Services and Foothills and related correspondence from the Territorial Government were described by John Louison and filed as exhibits to the Inquiry. Despite the community's objections, the permits were issued. Chief T'Seleie asserted that this shows how the elected settlement council is totally ignored by the Government. The NWT Commissioner (Mr. Hodgson) treats the people like children by thinking he knows better. He wasn't chosen by the people and has no right. "In our view this is starting the construction of the pipeline...It shows government's contempt for the Dene and this Inquiry. Help us stop this project." At the Judge's request, Arctic Gas explained its land use permit. The work involved site investigations for a wharf and stockpile area.

Vol. 19
1860-1870
Vol. 20
1910-1915
- A great many of the witnesses spoke of the land. Louis Caesar likened the land to the Native people's blood since they live and feed off the land. The whiteman just worries about money. "No one knew what was going on until this hearing and now we are fighting for our land." Antoine Ablon said he could cry when he thinks of what is going to happen to the land and all the people who live off it. "This is our land. Natives never go to whiteman's land and say how to do things. I am an old man and I have said my piece." Jonas Kakfwi said "We know this is our land. How many times have we said no pipeline before land claims are settled...If I go south to someone's lot and start digging the whiteman's law will put me in jail."

Vol. 18
1789-1791
Vol. 18
1795-1796
Vol. 18
1800-1802

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

c-5 Land (Cont'd)

No more development before land claims are settled." Jim Pierrot said he wanted to be free as his parents were. "The land is our life and our blood. We don't need the pipeline." Louis Boucan said that while whitemen have money to buy food the Dene can get food from the land. The Dene don't want the pipeline! Lena Gully pointed out that the whiteman first came for furs to send to Europe; now they want the minerals, land, oil and gas to get money and power. They don't care for the land and the people. Its a case of history repeating itself. She doesn't want a pipeline or a highway. Martha Rabasca said that the pipeline is like poison to the Natives. "We say no pipeline, yet you keep after us to put a pipeline through our land. This is our land," Why are white people always telling us how to live... We own the land and don't want a pipeline." Charlie Gully said natives don't farm for food but get it from the bush instead. That's why they talk so strongly about the land. "It is the same land as our grandparents lived on so it is like they are still with us." Noel Kakfwi described how he lived on the land with his dad. Gregory Shae said he couldn't see what the government has to say about the land since the land was here long before the whiteman saw it. Joe Boniface described how, after crippling accidents, he still lived off the land. He was worried how he would support his family if the pipeline was built. Charlie and Angus Edgi pointed out the pipeline just meant money for white people while the Dene people were concerned about the land. John Turo said the pipeline would kill all the animals and the world would end before its time. Frank Pierrot said the pipeline couldn't be built before the land claims are settled. The whiteman is in the south with money while the Dene stay in the North with nothing. Jean Rabisca said he was proud to be a trapper but it is obvious that the whiteman has no respect for the land. He said he would fight against the pipeline to the end. Winston McNully said his dad was a white trader and trapper who loved the land and its people. "It takes courage to talk here and many are doing it because they love the land and don't want a pipeline." Everett Kakfwi disputed Mr. Blair's assertion that the pipeline wouldn't hurt the land by pointing out the damage caused by seismic work. Jean Oudzi described how he had seen animals killed or wounded by crews working on the dredging at Sans Sault. Joanne Charney said "This land is just like a part of us, a part of a breathing human being. If the pipeline goes through, the Dene people will see trouble, death awaiting you." Morris Cotchilli Vol. 20
2039-2041
said the pipeline will spoil the land making it worse for the children. "I love the land. I don't want anything to destroy it." Benoit Erutse said he only came to town when he got sick. He didn't want a pipeline. Jeanie Shae said the whiteman was trying to take Dene land. Vol. 18
1813-1814
Vol. 18
1829-1831
Vol. 18
1899-1900
Vol. 19
1902-1906
Vol. 20
1917-1920
Vol. 20
1920-1922
Vol. 20
1927
Vol. 20
1996-1998
Vol. 20
2003-2005
Vol. 20
2010-2011
Vol. 20
2011-2012
Vol. 20
2012-2015
Vol. 20
2015-2016
Vol. 20
2028-2029
Vol. 20
2029-2031
Vol. 20
2033-2034
Vol. 20
2047-2048
Vol. 20
2057

c-6 Development

- Father Labatt described the old days in Fort Good Hope and traced the changes which have taken place since. The Native people had won his deepest respect. Vol. 19
1873-1871

c-6 Development (Cont'd)TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

Although many Indians tried the wage economy, most became disillusioned. To them time is not money and the land has a spiritual dimension. Developments such as the pipeline and highway are a threat. The people are afraid they will lose themselves and their soul. The Dene refuse to have their culture overwhelmed. The needs of the whites are not those of the Dene. True development is people development. White people in the Dene community should support them in the course they choose themselves. Construction of the pipeline would mean the views of the majority of Dene were ignored. It would be detrimental to the point that they may never recover. "I support their demands. No pipeline now." A civilized nation is judged not by its technology but by how it treats its minority groups. The future generations will judge us by the way we treat the Dene of the North.

- The government isn't sure how to enforce environmental laws; they aren't sure of anything except building the pipeline, according to Steve Kakfwi. There must be regional control of the land and the lives of the people before developments like a pipeline. Once the land claims are settled the Native peoples can rebuild themselves and then, maybe, consideration can be given to foreigners' proposals such as a pipeline. The Federal Government sees the need in the south as their reality. The invasion of outsiders is the Natives' reality. This is just as real. First the church came, then the government with all their ideas. Now the pipeline. The more that came, the more the Native people lost. Now the Dene are organized and it is a new day for Dene people. They decided that it is in their best interest to regain control of their land. The government's mind is small. It will be hard for them for awhile. All the help they sent only humiliated the Dene. The government has trouble understanding. The Dene say no pipeline, yet the government says there will be one. Its like an experiment in forcing people into violence. It is dangerous when the whiteman can't see reality.

Vol. 19
1837-1845
- The Natives are hit hardest in all development, according to Lucy Jackson. In Good Hope only five are employed. The rest hunt and trap. What is the impact? Look at the condition of the homes - no bathtubs, no toilet and no blankets. Teachers tell the kids they should share the oil and gas. "We always give and get nothing." Lives are controlled by the government. White people here have running water and call the Natives dirty. The water supply is polluted. "We always pay for what you give us...everyone knows Indians are drunkards." Then all the meetings and new information. The land claims must be settled.

Vol. 19
1885-1895
- As development comes the native peoples become more dependant on government, according to Grant Scott the Settlement Secretary. This was substantiated by his own experiences in Fort Norman, Fort Resolution, Fort Liard and Fort Simpson before coming to Fort Good Hope. It is his hope that land claims are settled before the pipeline development occurs.

Vol. 20
1929-1931

c-6 Development (Cont'd)

- Mary Rose Drybones, a social worker, traced her upbringing on the land and through the educational system. Then in 1958 the government crept into Good Hope with education, low rent houses, alcohol and welfare. With these gifts they tried to fool the people into giving up the land. It is Dene land. "I know Dene problems. My people have been hurt too many times by the government." Alaska is suffering and there are already enough problems here without a pipeline. The Dene live here on the land all year. The whites live outside. They get rich on Dene land. The whites treat us like dirt. "After his Inquiry tell your Nation to treat us like humans, not dirt. We are Dene. This is our land and our life. The pipeline is only important to greedy whites after money. In Alaska it is a social disaster. The freedoms and qualities of life have been lost. Even the whitemen can't handle it in Alaska any more. The people are proud and honest and are saying from their hearts, 'no pipeline'."

Vol. 20
1939-1948
- Georgina Tobac questioned whether the white people sitting before her had ears and hearts. "All the native people here plead with you to save their land. Some are so pitiful pleading. Have any whites in the North got ears and hearts in them?" Perhaps some will understand and leave the people alone for awhile. There are two worlds, the white and the Dene. The white people here sit hiding behind each other. "The white people use our gas from Norman Wells. They use our river...They try to move us aside from our own land." No one came and asked the people. Instead it was done behind their backs. Their eyes and ears are in their behind. "Tearing up the land is like cutting our own flesh...I don't see white people next to native people and it won't change if more white people come...I have a feeling that when you go south you will make jokes out of us behind our backs."

Vol. 20
1948-1953
- Addy Tobac pointed out that the white people occupy most of the land right in Good Hope. This is just 50 whites with 400 Dene which shows land use right at the doorstep. The whites also have the biggest salaries, fully serviced homes, hardware such as ski-doo's and trucks etc. They control everything including MOT, the mission, the RCMP and the nursing station. With all these things, the whites don't do physical work. They don't need these things as much as the Indians. Miss Tobac then traced how government policies have charged in handling education and health. These things led to tragic incidents. She went on to express anger at the years wasted by the government that led to trained people without the necessary papers so they could work, suicides, drinking and beatings. She asked the Judge to recommend to the government to revamp their programs in health, education and employment so they will be of help later; also co-operate with native organizations and settlement organizations. They are not trouble-makers.

Vol. 20
1963-1989

c-6 Development (Cont'd)TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- Many more people spoke of the prospect of future development and the effects of past development. Michael Lafferty said many never realized what was happening to them before they got together and talked. Things like liquor and welfare are ruining the Natives. "If you whites want anything, let us have a land settlement first. Judy Lafferty said that whitemen were trying to wipe out the Dene with liquor and development. Children should be taught of the Dene ways before schooling. Development makes white people forget respect for the land or people. Al Wilson said he didn't want to see the area around Good Hope polluted like in the south. Also, colonial rule exists like it did elsewhere in Canada 150 years ago. He suggested that the pipeline go down the Alaska highway or via Valdez. Charlie Barnaby said his experience with the Canol pipeline showed that the pipeline will spoil the land. He suggested that it be built in Alaska where things are already spoilt. James Caesar said that the Dene don't want the pipeline and highway to pierce the heart of the land. He said the land was like a virgin untouched by greedy hands. George Ablon felt that the pipeline would leave nothing on the land to live on. This same view was expressed by Gabriel Kochon who relies on the land to support his family. Suzanne Gully also thought that the pipeline would destroy the animals so there would be nothing to live on. Bella T'Seleie said the whitemen would be happy if the Dene blew up the pipeline so they could say that the Dene destroyed their own land. The whitemen want the Dene to depend on them. Cassion Edgi said that the pipeline would bring booze and drugs and increase the numbers of unwed mothers. He pleaded that no pipeline be allowed before land claims are settled. Margaret Hening, the nurse at Good Hope, questioned the public health aspects of the development. Celina Ritas said that if the pipeline is built it won't be the Dene's fault if they can't live in the bush anymore. The pipeline would spoil the land and kill the animals. The Dene don't want to be pushed on to reserves. Ester Lenny said that no one in the valley wanted the pipeline and they will always say no. "The whiteman doesn't think of us." Jonas Grandjambe said he didn't want the pipeline, highway or dam. If they did come, the Indians would be put on reserves. Charlie Tobac said the pipeline would kill the animals like the seismic work has done. Norbert Caesar opposed the pipeline and highway for the same reasons. Martha Boucan opposed the pipeline because it would disturb the people. Noel Kakwi questioned who would benefit from the pipeline and compared it to the Dawson gold rush. Native people won't be given a chance. Gregory Shae said that store food was too expensive so people had to get food from the land or they would starve. If the land was spoilt how would the people live. Peter Mountain Sr. said he didn't like to see the country destroyed. The people were really against the pipeline. Michael Grandjambe said that the pipeline threatened the people's livelihood. All the people are of the same opinion.

Vol. 18
1803Vol. 18
1804-1806Vol. 18
1815-1818Vol. 18
1819-1822Vol. 18
1831-1832Vol. 19
1835-1837Vol. 19
1845-1849Vol. 19
1883-1884Vol. 19
1884-1885Vol. 19
1890-1894Vol. 19
1894-1895Vol. 19
1896-1898Vol. 19
1898-1899Vol. 19
1900-1901Vol. 19
1901-1902Vol. 20
1915-1917Vol. 20
1922-1926Vol. 20
1927-1929Vol. 20
1953-1955Vol. 20
1990-1995

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

c-6 Development (Cont'd)

Theresa Pierrot said that the land is for Dene people and their children. They use it but don't destroy it. She didn't want anything destroyed and was opposed to the pipeline. Bill Shae said that the pipeline would cause a Dene depression and would be worse than Custer's last stand and the Alamo. He would rather die than see a pipeline go through. Florence Barnaby said that the pipeline would destroy her way of life by bringing in more whitepeople as has happened in Fort Smith and Hay River. She asked the Judge to support land claims and majority control in the NWT. Development has made things easier but not happier. Linda Pierrot said she tried to live like a white person but couldn't. The pipeline and highway would create problems. The land claims should be settled first. Fred Kelly who had travelled overseas many times to cross-country ski competitions said he preferred life in the North to everything he had seen. "You will not bring your white system on us and destroy our pride. There will be no pipeline." Mary Wilson said after seeing Quebec she didn't think development was so wonderful, Edward Cook said there should be no pipeline before the land claims are settled. The land was never given away. Judy Maynihan who had been in Good Hope only nine days said that if the south knew what was going on there would be an outcry. The Dene have the right to determine things for themselves. Beverly Edgi pointed out that everyone says "no" to the pipeline. "The government may think we are dumb and ignorant but it is not so. We are concerned for the future." Wilma Kelly opposed the pipeline because it would bring problems and damage the land and animals. Tom Kakfwi suggested that the whiteman try to be a Dene for awhile. Then he would know what it was like to have the land taken away. "We don't want a pipeline in Dene land." James Caesar said that the people had been tricked too many times. There would be no development on Dene land. Martha Cotchilly asked the Judge to tell Ottawa that the Dene never want a pipeline. Alfred Rabisca said his work with oil and seismic companies proved that they destroy the land. Some of the white people he had worked with were drunks and used drugs. The land claims must be settled first.	Vol. 20 1998-2002
	Vol. 20 2006-2009
	Vol. 20 2016-2020
	Vol. 20 2020-2023
	Vol. 20 2023-2025
	Vol. 20 2025-2027
	Vol. 20 2035-2039
	Vol. 20 2041-2043
	Vol. 20 2044-2046
	Vol. 20 2046-2047
	Vol. 20 2048-2053
	Vol. 20 2054-2055
	Vol. 20 2055-2057
	Vol. 20 2058-2064

c-7 Pipeline Facilities

- | | |
|--|----------------------|
| - The ability of the two pipeline companies to cross the Hare Indian River without damaging the fish and the communities winter water supply was questioned by Al Wilson. Foothills explained that the timing of construction and location of the crossing would be such as to avoid these problems. Arctic Gas explained how they would construct the crossing in winter. The Judge asked Commission Counsel to note this subject for the formal hearings in Yellowknife. | Vol. 18
1808-1813 |
| | Vol. 18
1822-1825 |

c-7 Pipeline Facilities (Cont'd)TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- The location of the gravel and sand sources was questioned by Steve Kakfwi. Foothills explained that the government would have an active role in the final selection but present plans were to use the existing pit in Good Hope and one other near by. Arctic Gas produced a map showing their preferred and alternative sources. Vol. 18
1826-1829
Vol. 19
1852-1856
- The Judge asked both Arctic Gas and Foothills to explain the location of the proposed wharf sites, stockpile sites, compressor stations and construction camps. Vol. 19
1856-1859
- In light of Foothills decision (as stated by Mr. Blair) to cancel testing in the Good Hope area, George Barnaby asked if Arctic Gas was prepared to do the same. Arctic Gas explained that the land use permits issued do not cover the areas they wish to drill so they would be reapplying for a new permit. Vol. 20
1931-1935

c-8 Education

- Many people spoke of the need to teach Dene ways in the schools. Bella T'Seleie's comments were typical. She said she taught part-time instructing on Dene ways but she wants the school system changed to suit the Dene way of life before her children go to school. Vol. 19
1881-1883
- The system should be changed so that a child goes to school for 3 or 5 months and then is educated in the bush to learn the Dene way of life and traditions, according to Alphocine McNeely. She explained some of these Dene traditions for a boy's first kill, a girl reaching womanhood, a funeral and special feasts. Today's education is killing these traditions. The whitemen and government came and introduced liquor to Dene people. "We all drink, sure, but we don't know how to control it. It is not our way of life... Education should teach our history all along the Mackenzie, not that of the farming people of Europe and Asia." Vol. 20
1935-1938

c-9 Band Councillor's Closing Statements

- The government has done enough in the past with its tricks, cheating and stealing from the Native people who got nothing in return but trouble, according to Fred Rabisca. Welfare keeps the people off the land and alcohol puts the people to sleep and makes them fight each other. The white people laugh, but look at the hippies, murderers and robbers in the south. The pipeline people say that their project won't damage the land but they have never lived in the North and can't make a living in the bush. "We never go south to try to destroy you and your children... What do you want? Can't you leave us alone. You know the word 'respect'. It is your word. I don't think you know its meaning. The Dene respect land and people. They are not selfish and ignorant." The government tries to take the land because of the money on it. Who is governing this land? The Native people aren't given a chance but they are awakening to fight for their land and their ways. Vol. 20
2064-2069

c-9 Band Counsellors Closing Statements (Cont'd)

- The people's message 'no pipeline' is very clear, according to John T'Seleie. Ottawa doesn't understand. Its a way of life. There is a spiritual dimension to the land. People have struggled hard to make a living on the land. The message of these people is that they approach the pipeline with the same determination as it takes to live off the land. It is a life and death struggle.
- People have a lot to learn from Native peoples, according to George Barnaby, because of their closeness to the land. "If money corrupts us we will spoil the land for money...The whiteman should look closely at this system where everything is a commodity to be bought or sold - including people." Look at the Dene philosophy of sharing but look beyond the settlement to the bush where the people are their true selves. "Everything that's happened in the North, all the change that has taken place, has not been brought about by the people. Until such time as they have the control over the changes that go on, there should be no more talk of pipeline or development."

Vol. 20
2069-2070Vol. 20
2071-2072c-10 Chief's Closing Statement

- Chief Frank T'Seleie said: "Mr. Berger, members of the Inquiry party, and the gas pipeline companies, I want you to listen, I want you to listen clearly. Like the lady said, take your ears out of your behind and listen.

Vol. 20
2071-2073

I would like to say a little more before the closing of the Inquiry in Fort Good Hope. You have heard our people, and I don't think any of you who came here, who listened to our people, can honestly say you can't understand us, and it was made clear to this Inquiry that this is our land. I want to make this clear, that the issue is recognition of our rights to the land, the rights to control our lives, the right to self-determination of our people. Until such time that our rights are recognized by the federal government and the pipeline companies, we the Dene nation cannot sit down and talk pipeline.

When the federal government recognizes that we have the right to decide what happens on our land, then and only then, we as the Dene nation, will be willing to sit down with you and discuss your proposal for our land.

I hope that this Inquiry has been a real step forward towards that day, however we must all realize that there is much to be done on both sides before we have reached that point.

I wish to thank all our people, and all of the people who did take their time to come and hear what was said, to come here and listen to what was said.

c-10 Chief's Closing Statement (Cont'd)TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

I wish to thank Mr. Berger, I wish to thank Mr. Blair. I hope from this hearing all of us will remember, again I hope we all remember what was said here, and that all of us will work to have the recognition of the rights of the Dene Nation.

That's all I have to say."

(d) Miscellaneous

- A feast and drum dance were held after the Inquiry's final session.
- The Judge, Mr. Blair and their parties were taken to the Ramparts and fish camps along the Mackenzie River by Chief T'Seleie and some of the men from Good Hope.
- The National Film Board had a crew of four filming the Inquiry at Good Hope. Oxfam also had a representative at the hearings.

Policy and Planning
ACND Division

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUME NO. 21)

NORMAN WELLS COMMUNITY HEARINGAUGUST 9, 1975

TABLE OF CONTENTS

A	TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	<u>PAGE</u>
	a-1 Gas Reserves	78
B	ENVIRONMENTAL	78
C	SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
	c-1 Development	78
	c-2 The Land	81
	c-3 Project Description	82
	c-4 Education	82
	c-5 Employment	82
D	MISCELLANEOUS	83

TOPIC: Norman Wells Community Hearing

DATE: August 9, 1975

WITNESSES: Community hearings are "informal". Witnesses are sworn but they are not cross-examined.

- Mr. Blair: President of Foothills Pipelines, was in attendance as an observer.

HIGHLIGHTS

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

A Technical/Engineering

a-1 Gas Reserves

- The size of the gas reserves in the Delta was outlined by Mr. Blair in response to questions from a Mr. Raymond Yakeleya and the Judge. Emphasizing that estimates are still quite rough, Mr. Blair said that the presently established reserve estimates of Foothills consultants was 7.2 tcf while that of the Canadian Petroleum Association was 8.5 tcf. Ultimate reserves were estimated to be 39 tcf although others estimated as high as 80 tcf. This was put in perspective by pointing out Alberta's remaining proven reserves are 55 tcf. Twenty tcf's have been produced in Alberta to date. Mr. Blair went on to explain the cost of the pipeline and roughed out for Mr. Yakeleya the wellhead prices of the gas and the oil and the gross revenue to the producers. It was emphasized that the gas reserves now proven were sufficient to finance and construct a pipeline although it is hoped that by the time these events occur, the reserves will be larger. By 1980 it is anticipated that 18 tcf's will be proved. Mr. Blair suggested that some sort of government assurance to lenders may be appropriate if the need for the gas is "serious".

Vol. 21
2109-2120

- The Delta proven reserves are estimated by Arctic Gas at 6 to 8 tcf's, according to counsel for Arctic Gas. It is their view that these reserves are not sufficient for an 'all Canadian line'.

Vol. 21
2120-2121

B Environmental

nil

C Socio-Economic

c-1 Development

- The pipeline will lead to chaos because of the lack of preparatory work and government direction; yet if there is no pipeline there will be a general depression, according to Georgie Moniuk. The Norman Wells people have the ability to participate.

Vol. 21
2089-2096

c-1 Development (Cont'd)TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

Racial feelings have changed so that now one feels defensive because one is white. Despite all the opportunities and programs, the natives are faced with social and morale problems. Progress won't allow them to go back to their traditional ways. There must be a land settlement to restore harmony. The pipeline serves as a vessel for political egos and to expound problems.

- We are enslaved by a mechanistic vision and we now need a new vision, according to Colin Ross. He called on inspired anthropology to provide this vision as part of a common spiritual living. The Indian people had adjusted and were in harmony until the whites came with a foreign vision which the continent couldn't respond to. It is necessary to change to survive and we must learn from the Indians and the past. Vol. 21
2097-2106

- The Chamber of Commerce of Norman Wells expressed their support for the pipeline but noted that land claims should be settled fairly. They also pointed out that the municipal facilities in Norman Wells are overtaxed and development plans have not been implemented. Vol. 21
2107-2108

- Eva Koren urged people to bring their problems out in the open where they can be solved, pointing to her own upbringing as an example. A psychiatrist should be provided for every member of the Dene nation or the problems of the past will be problems for years to come. "For myself, I am not against or for the pipeline, for I am not very well informed about it. But for my people I am against it because of the psychological effects it will have on them..." Vol. 21
2132-2135

- Reviewing the progress over the last 10 years shows that it hasn't all been bad, according to Claire Barnaby who has been a teacher, hotel operator and settlement manager. Improvements in housing, scheduled flights, retail outlets etc., were cited as examples. Many of these things were asked for by the Natives and were provided out of "our" taxes by the government. Life has been made easier for Natives. They can't live in the past. They can't blame the whites when they turn to alcohol. Alcohol is a universal personal problem that the government can't solve. The people in the North are ignored by Ottawa. They want some action and real say in the decisions affecting them. Development is inevitable and northerners want their say in it. A land claims settlement would restore sanity. When things are divided it is easier for Ottawa to maintain its stranglehold. Miss Barnaby said she doubted Ottawa would listen to the Judge but asked that the Judge pass on the views of all northerners to the experts in Ottawa who always think they know best. Vol. 21
2122-2131

- There is no lack of opportunity for Native people, only a lack of initiative, according to Ross Laycock. He asked why all the information dealing with the pipeline was so one-sided instead of trying to educate the people. Vol. 21
2145-2149

c-1 Development (Cont'd)

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- Since it is Indian country, they should get free gas, according to Pat Tourangeau. The Indian who found oil at Norman Wells only got 22 lbs of flour. Whitemen are transient and don't care about the land and don't talk sense for the country. In Alberta the Indians get money for oil. Here (Norman Wells) Indians don't get a cent. Vol. 21
2158-2165
- The whiteman seems to want to step on the native, according to Christina Harris. "Now the whiteman is trying to take our land from us, putting this pipeline in, but I do not wish that. Still today I like my land, I like my country, I don't want anybody to take it away from me..." Vol. 21
2166-2168
- The pipeline isn't wanted by Mary MacDonald who said she grew up and and has lived in the bush bringing up her eleven children. Vol. 21
2168-2170
- The pipeline can only be built with Dene consent, according to Raymond Yakeleya. Ottawa can't divide the resources between the pipeline companies. "That oil and gas is ours. This is Dene land. It was never sold." The Indians are outcasts in their own land. They are tired of people doing things for them. "We have declared ourselves as a Dene nation and it came out of the frustration of the government in Ottawa which decided what we wanted and what we did not want, the things were imposed on us, we had no say. We are frustrated with our government in the NWT because it is a puppet government." The government's only subsidy is for alcohol which is poison to the people. This is not a fight for dollars but for life. The pipeline issue is like the battle of Little Big Horn. The land is all the Dene have. This is their last stand. "Don't force us. Now we have nothing to lose." Vol. 21
2170-2177
- The Indian people are puppets to their advisors and these hearings are used by a handful of individuals looking for a cause, according to Richard Sinotte. The South has supported the North for many years. The pipeline should be built. The pipeline companies should, however, consult with the communities to minimize the impact. Vol. 21
2177-2180
- The people of the North are sick of being studied, according to Floyd Ablen. He hopes the Inquiry is not just a pacifier for the people in the NWT. Vol. 21
2197-2198
- Emile Delbroucke described how he came to the Wells in 1945 and was treated well by the Native peoples. He was concerned about the social impact of the pipeline construction camps proposed by the two companies. Vol. 21
2198-2199
- The pipeline shouldn't be built because the Indians don't want it, according to Whit Fraser. It must be difficult to be an Indian in the North because its getting tough to be a Whiteman. Since the Indians are in the majority they should make the rules. The talent that has appeared Vol. 21
2202-2215

C-1 Development (Cont'd)TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

before the Judge shows that they can run things. It has never been said anyone would be kicked out because they aren't Dene. The Dene should not be put in a position where they have to negotiate for their land after everything has been done to it. The whites simply don't know native people - they fear them. The people who are in favour of the pipeline should look to Alaska to see what they are getting themselves into. It is bigger than can be imagined. How will all the men in the camps be controlled. Bob Blair, President of Foothills, sees things differently after hearing 82 people in Good Hope and he has the most to lose. The Whiteman's way isn't always the right way. People in Toronto are opposing highways and airports realizing that development is not always good in its own right. If the pipeline is built people on fixed incomes will be forced to leave or work for the pipeline as costs soar. If the pipeline is done right it may be good. The only way is to let the Indians do it. The Inquiry recommendations should go to the roots of the government and shake it for all its worth. The injustices apparent in the North shouldn't be allowed to happen anywhere. Programs get bogged down in paper work. The Dene nation wants to change the NWT Commissioner's statement that he is the government. They may have a better idea. The white people always have somewhere to go back to. For the Dene there is nowhere else to go.

- People should get their feet under themselves and think of the welfare of the country or they will be taken over by the Americans or the Soviets, according to Gordon Muskrat. Vol. 21
2215-2217

C-2 The Land

- Jeanette Ross said she got angry when she heard people say the government didn't do anything. The government raised her for 10 months of the year in a hostel-clothing, feeding and entertaining her. People get welfare, unemployment and low-cost housing. The Indians and Métis Associations even get money for the Inquiry. Many say they want to go back to the land but the young can't because they don't know how. Most would rather not if they were honest with themselves. "I don't want to live the old ways. I'd die." She added that she was neither pro nor anti-pipeline because she wasn't well informed. "Yes sir, I've been pressured into saying I'm anti-pipeline, so is the rest of the Métis people around here, probably; and I often wonder if probably the other settlements' leaders do the same." Vol. 21
2193-2197
- The introduction of treaty payments was described from a personal viewpoint by Mrs. Tourangeau. She then went on to describe how her grandfather gave two large tins of tar to the priest who sent it outside. Then white people came in to find where the oil was. They pushed down her grandfather's shacks. The white people didn't want Indians around. "...but one thing, we still own the land. But they never mentioned to us... I don't think that was right what they did to us." Vol. 21
2136-2142

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCEc-2 Land (Cont'd)

- The discovery of oil was also described by Mary Blondin who showed the Judge a picture of the Indian who found it. This was clarified by Colin Ross. Vol. 21
2142-2145
- The Native people are also guilty of environmental disruptions and wasting the land, according to Diane Moniuk who said she heard of animal carcasses lying unused after a hunt. Vol. 21
2151-2152

c-3 Project Description

- The location of construction camps and pipeline facilities adjacent to Norman Wells and the details of programs on employment, etc., were outlined by Arctic Gas and Foothills representatives. Vol. 21
2082-2088A
- The expansion capabilities of the town to handle the pipeline operations and maintenance personnel were questioned by Gerry Loomis. Mr. Blair and Mr. Burrell of Foothills pointed out that negotiations would take place with the town and the NWT Government to facilitate such expansion. Vol. 21
2152-2158
- Worker controls in the construction of the pipelines were described by the two applicants in response to a question by Colin Ross. Vol. 21
2200-2202

c-4 Education

- The submission of the Parent-Teachers Association of Norman Wells was read by Pat Howard. They are impartial on the pipeline issue but pointed out the strain such a project would have on the already limited educational facilities. The major concerns are: (1) inadequate school facilities, (2) unsuitable playground conditions, (3) inadequate housing for teachers, (4) the problems of obtaining supplies for a sudden influx of students, (5) lack of recreation facilities, (6) facility school heating system. Vol. 21
2079-2082

c-5 Employment

- The employment policies of the two companies were discussed in response to a question by Richard Sinotte. Mr. Blair (Foothills) explained that the Nortran program has been training northerners since 1970 and it is their policy to support local industry in co-operation with the Territorial Government. An autonomous MacKenzie Pipeline Business Opportunity Board is being established to assist local businessmen on pipeline related jobs. Mr. Sinotte pointed to the Imperial Oil Co. (a member of the Arctic Gas Consortium) self-sufficient policy in Norman Wells which excluded participation of local business and to the helicopter contract that Foothills had with a Calgary company rather than a local company. Vol. 21
2180-2192

D MiscellaneousTRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- The Inquiry flew to Whitehorse to hold both formal and community hearings at the conclusion of the Norman Wells hearing.

Policy and Planning
ACND Division
October 14, 1975

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT NO. 24)

TROUT LAKE COMMUNITY HEARING

August 23, 1975

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>PAGE</u>
A ENGINEERING/TECHNICAL	86
B ENVIRONMENTAL	86
C SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
c-1 Chief's Opening Statement	86
c-2 Councillor's Statement	86
c-3 The Land	86
c-4 Pipeline Development	87
c-5 Pipeline Project	88
c-6 Compensation for Damage	88
c-7 Miscellaneous	88
D MISCELLANEOUS	88
E INQUIRY SCHEDULE	88

TOPIC: Trout Lake Community Hearing

DATE: August 23, 1975

WITNESSES: Community Hearings are informal.
Witnesses are not cross-examined.

HIGHLIGHTS

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

A. Engineering/Technical

- nil

B. Environmental

- nil

C. Socio-Economic

c-1 Chief's Opening Statement*

- Chief Deneron thanked the Judge for coming to Trout Lake and said that the people were very concerned about the pipeline crossing the headwaters of the rivers that flow into Trout Lake. The people stay close to the Lake living off the land. They fear that the pipeline will disturb the animals. The pipeline should be put off until the land claims are settled. The community doesn't want to be disturbed by any more people.

Vol. 24
2394-2396

c-2 Councillor's Statement

- The people own the store, the lodge and all the buildings in the community, according to Ed Jumbo. The people have a hard time making a go of it. The pipeline would chase away the animals which they trap and kill the fish which provide the main food for the people. The government is squeezing the pipeline and land claims at them at the same time. It's hard to understand what's going on but land claims should be settled first. The pipeline people just think of cash. The Native people count on the animals and fish to make a living. The pipeline will destroy their way of living. The people are happy living here far away from everybody else. They all work like one person. They don't even want to talk about the pipeline because it is like talking of something that will destroy them. People in Trout Lake don't have jobs. They just live off the land. That's why they want a land claims settlement before a pipeline.

Vol. 24
2396-2399

c-3 The Land

- The land use map for the Trout Lake area was explained by Phoebe Nahanni with assistance from Counsel for the NWT Indian Brotherhood/Métis Association.

Vol. 24
2407-2412

*The people of Trout Lake form part of the Fort Liard Band so Chief Deneron, who made a submission in Fort Liard, also made a presentation in Trout Lake on behalf of the people who lived there.

c-3 The Land (Cont'd)TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- The people live off the land and rely on it to support them while operating the Lodge, according to Ed Jumbo. If anything happened causing damage to the land the people would go bankrupt. There must be a land claims settlement before a pipeline. Vol. 24
2415-2416
- The pipeline companies should respect the Dene people's wishes to have a land claims settlement before the construction starts, according to Chief Antoine (Fort Simpson Band). A representative for Foothills Pipeline Ltd., Mr. Hushion, explained that it will take one or two years before regulatory approval is forthcoming and if at that time the land question is still an issue, Foothills would wait for another year. Mr. Rowe, an Arctic Gas representative, said that the issue of land claims was between the Dene Nation and the Federal Government. Arctic Gas has no official position on the issue although they hoped the claim would be settled before construction. In any event the pipeline wouldn't prejudice the settlement. Chief Antoine took issue with that view pointing out that the pipeline-related influx of transients would destroy the natives' majority position. "The way I see it, Foothills is supporting the land claims. Arctic Gas isn't." The position of the two companies was summarized by the Judge. Vol. 24
2428-2433

c-4 Pipeline Development

- The pipeline crosses the east side of Trainor Lake and all the creeks there flow into the Trout Lake area, according to Thomas Kushia. If something happened to the pipeline the results would be felt in Trout Lake. The people run a fishing lodge and don't want a pipeline close to Trout Lake. The pipeline should go further east of Trainor Lake. The people of Trout Lake live off the land. There are no jobs. There should be a land settlement first. Vol. 24
2399-2401
- The people won't benefit from a pipeline, according to Ed Jumbo. Only whitemen will get work on the project. It will be like Fort Simpson where the white people have the work. The lodge was built not just for themselves but for the children to continue to run some day. Vol. 24
2403-2404
- If anything happens to the fish, that would mean the end of his live, according to Frank Tetrault who said he was too old to do anything else but fish. A pipeline shouldn't go through. The main concern is for the children. Vol. 24
2412-2413
- The difference between Trout Lake and Fort Simpson is that Trout Lake has maintained the traditional ways without interference from whitemen and without being touched by whiteman's progress or development according to Chief Jim Antoine, the Regional Vice-President for the Indian Brotherhood. The people work and plan together in the true Indian way. People have seen the development in Fort Simpson and elsewhere and they don't like it. Vol. 24
2413-2415

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCEc-5 Pipeline Project

- The Foothills and Arctic Gas projects were described by representatives of each company at the request of the Council. Vol. 24
2416-2470
- The Judge pointed out that although this is a gas pipeline now under discussion there are indications that an oil pipeline will also be built. Also, that after a pipeline is built there will be an expanded search for oil and gas along the route resulting in more seismic activity. Vol. 24
2401-2403
- Moving the pipeline further east wouldn't solve any problems because it would then move into an area used by people from other communities such as Jean Marie River and Kakiska Lake, according to Phoebe Nahanni. Vol. 24
2422-2424
- After hearing the explanations of the two companies' representatives, Ed Jumbo said that he wished for a land settlement first. Vol. 24
2433-2434

c-6 Compensation for Damage

- The pipeline companies' policy for long range damage compensation, such as would occur if the lake were contaminated, was a question brought up by John McKay. Foothills said they were doing environmental studies so they would do as little damage as possible. Arctic Gas said they had no policy for a major environmental disaster because they couldn't see that happening. Vol. 24
2426-2427

c-7 Miscellaneous

- The pro-pipeline report from Fort Liard by the CBC was criticised. The Judge pointed out that the CBC was independent of the Inquiry. Vol. 24
2404-2407

D. Miscellaneous

- nil

E. Inquiry Schedule

- The inquiry moved to Nahanni Butte from Trout Lake.

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUME NO. 24)

NAHANNI BUTTE COMMUNITY HEARING

August 24, 1975

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>PAGE</u>
A ENGINEERING/TECHNICAL	90
B ENVIRONMENTAL	90
C SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
c-1 Chief's Opening Statement	90
c-2 The Land	90
c-3 Development	90
c-4 Pipeline Project	91
c-5 Miscellaneous	92

TOPIC: Nahanni Butte Community Hearing.

DATE: August 24, 1975.

WITNESSES: Community hearings are informal. Witnesses are sworn but are not cross-examined.

HIGHLIGHTS:

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

A. Engineering/Technical

Nil

B. Environmental

Nil

C. Socio-Economic

c-1 Chief's Opening Statement*

- The concerns of the people of Nahanni Butte are the same as those of Fort Liard and Trout Lake, according to Chief Deneron. The pipeline will bring in a mass of outside people. The Nahanni National Park was set up without consultation with the people. People trap in that area. The Park boundary should be moved to Deadman's Valley. The people don't trust the Government when they say that Indians can hunt and trap in the Park. They know what has happened to similar promises in B.C. and Wood Buffalo Park where charges have been laid against Indian people for carrying firearms. Vol. 24
2337-2338

c-2 The Land

- The land use map for the Nahanni Butte area was explained by Phoebe Nahanni with assistance from counsel for the N.W.T. Indian Brotherhood/Métis Association. Vol. 24
2357-2361

c-3 Development

- The pipeline will disturb the wildlife and destroy the land, according to Albert Consenta. Cadillac Mines was set up behind the people's backs. The people were never consulted. The Park was set up where the people hunt and trap. The Indians were on the land before the whiteman. Now people from the outside are taking over. Vol. 24
2343-2345
- Frank Vital questioned what the Cadillac Mine was doing to keep from disturbing the land and wildlife. But the people are most concerned about moving the Park boundary up to Deadman's Valley. Vol. 24
2345-2346

*As Nahanni Butte is part of the Fort Liard Band Chief Deneron made a presentation on behalf of the people of Nahanni Butte.

c-3 Development (Cont'd.)TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- The Geological Survey people from Calgary moved in without consultation with the people, even after they were told that they would have a say, according to Chief Deneron. This sort of thing happens all the time. Nahanni Park and Cadillac Mines are other examples. Vol. 24
2346-2347
- The people feel bitter because of the differences in lifestyle that they see around them, according to Father Mary. He invited the Judge to compare the facilities provided by the Federal Government for the National Parks Headquarters across the river for just two families with what exists for Nahanni Butte. The local people work for the Parks people so they don't speak of their bitterness. The government's local store cannot operate effectively because the government doesn't trust their own local employee to do anything on her own initiative. If the government doesn't trust people, how are they to progress? The people were forced to move to the settlement by education authorities and the Department of Indian and Northern Affairs. Vol. 24
2352-2355
- The government has made things harder for people by forcing them into the community, according to Chief Antoine (Ft. Simpson). He described how the local store is controlled by the government and how the government controls the community. The Dene say the land is still theirs. Because of past experience they are against the government and white people. He thanked the Judge for coming to listen but warned that action must be forthcoming rather than just talk. Vol. 24
2355-2357
- The people have a deep-rooted anger that could be triggered by the pipeline, according to Phoebe Nahanni. The Federal and Territorial Governments have little concern for the Dene. They are neglected just as their houses are neglected. Although the people may not presently use the land involved in the Park and Cadillac Mine, they may want to go back to it in the future. She went on to describe how the people had refused to approve the Cadillac Mine land use permit because it was against their principles to tear up the land. They feel the same way about a pipeline. The Dene have plans of their own. The pipeline is not on the top of their priority list. Miss Nahanni presented a map of the area demonstrating past and present use of the land for hunting and trapping. Vol. 24
2361-2365
2357-2360

c-4 Pipeline Project

- The two pipeline proposals were described by representatives from Arctic Gas and Foothills. Chief Deneron questioned why Foothills, which was a smaller project, would have 91 jobs in Simpson while Arctic Gas would have only 63. Foothills explained they would use Simpson as a technical operations center and as a central stores base. The Chief then pointed out that the pipeline meant nothing to the people because they don't have the education to qualify for jobs. It would be the same as on the Pointed Mountain pipeline. Vol. 24
2339-2343
Vol. 24
2349-2352
- The inflationary consequences of the Alyeska pipeline were described by Mike Millar who had lived in Alaska and had just come back from a visit to that state. Vol. 24
2365-2367

c-5 Miscellaneous

- When complaints were heard about the local airstrip the Judge pointed out that he could do nothing about that problem. He added that he was interested in things like the Park and Cadillac Mines in so far as they demonstrated a lack of consultation on land use permits. He wanted to ensure that kind of thing won't happen on the pipeline. Vol. 24
2347-2348

Policy and Planning
(ACND) Division
October 13, 1975

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

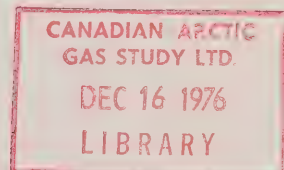
SUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(Transcript Volumes Nos. 25, 26 and 27)

Fort Simpson Community Hearing
September 8, 9 and 10, 1975

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>PAGE</u>
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	
a-1 Pipeline - General	94
a-2 Financing and Reserves	94
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	
b-1 General	95
C. SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
c-1 Statement of the Village Council	95
c-2 Chief's Opening Statement	95
c-3 Territorial Councillors Views	96
c-4 Statement of the Student Council President	96
c-5 Statement of Resident Catholic Priest	96
c-6 The Land	97
c-7 Development - Historical	97
c-8 Development - Social	98
c-9 Development - Economic	100
c-10 Development - Pipeline	101
c-11 Construction Schedule	101
c-12 Training and Employment	101
D. MISCELLANEOUS	102
Appendix A	103
Appendix B	105



TOPIC: Fort Simpson Community Hearing

DATE: September 8, 9, and 10, 1975

WITNESSES: Community hearings are informal. Persons wishing to speak are sworn but are not cross-examined.

HIGHLIGHTS:

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

A. Technical/Engineering

a-1 Pipeline - General

- In his opening statement and later in the hearing the Judge said that an oil pipeline was expected by 1983 and the people should feel free to address that issue as well as the proposed gas pipeline. He pointed out that the pipeline guidelines mention an oil pipeline as well as a gas pipeline and the government has asked him to consider the impact of both. Several people suggested that another Inquiry be held before an oil pipeline is built. Vol. 25
2469-2471
2514-2518
2536-2541
Vol. 27
2768-2771
- The gas pipeline projects as proposed by Arctic Gas and Foothills were explained by Mr. Workman and Mr. Rutherford on two occasions in response to requests by Mr. Erion of the Chamber of Commerce and Chief Antoine. Vol. 25
2471-2479

a-2 Financing and Reserves

- The foreign ownership of the two pipeline companies was questioned by a Mr. Deller. Mr. Workman of Arctic Gas explained that their pipeline would be over 51% Canadian owned. It would also provide Canada with \$500 million per year for transporting Alaskan gas across Canada. No Canadian gas would be exported. Mr. Rutherford of Foothills explained that his company expected to enlarge its membership so that no one member would control over 20%. All equity for the project would be from Canadian companies although there is expected to be some American bond investment. Vol. 25
2523-2527
- A government guarantee on project financing, although not essential, would lower the financing cost and hence the cost of service, according to Mr. Rutherford (Foothills). Therefore, it may be in the government's interest to provide such a guarantee. Anyone can buy shares in the pipeline. If native peoples had the money it would be an excellent place to invest. It would be possible for them to acquire control but there would be a rider on it that Foothills would have to assure the company was run and managed by able pipeline people. Mr. Workman said that the equity in Arctic Gas would be predominantly Canadian. There would be advantages to the government in providing some form of guarantee. Both Foothills and Arctic Gas' project costs were then outlined. Vol. 27
2745-2759
- Arctic Gas says that reserves of 14 TCF are required before a pipeline is viable while Foothills says that the present 7.7 TCF reserves are sufficient, according to the company representatives in answer to a Mr. Hammond's questions. Vol. 25
2513-2514

B. Environmentalb-1 General

- The abandonment of the pipeline would be evaluated at the end of its useful life to determine what is the best procedure to follow, according to both Foothills and Arctic Gas in response to Mr. Hammond's questions. Vol. 25
2544-2546
- The automatic emergency shutdown routine that would result from a mainline break was described for Mr. Hammond by Foothills. Equipment would be moved to the site of the failure by helicopter and/or LGP vehicle. Arctic Gas added that breaks would be very rare. Because of the huge environmental impact potential of the project, Mr. Deller suggested that it be a Federal Government project tendered out to one or, preferably, more than one company. Vol. 25
2546-2550
2570-2573

C. Socio-Economicc-1 Statement of the Village Council

- The frustration of not knowing if there will be a pipeline or not is dividing the community, according to a Mr. Ivans speaking on behalf of the Village Council. The village requires one single voice to be recognized by the government and time to plan and build the municipal facilities required to handle an influx of people. The cost of these facilities is estimated to be \$7.5 million. The provision of adequate planning and controls is impossible with present bureaucratic procedures. The Council recommends that: (1) the applicant build community gas feeder lines where economically feasible and, (2) a heritage fund be set aside for future northerner's benefit. Vol. 25
2560-2564

c-2 Chief's Opening Statement

- Chief Jim Antoine thanked the Judge for coming to listen to the Dene talk about the pipeline and all the related problems. This is the Dene's one and only chance. After asking the two companies to explain their projects (see a-1 above) Chief Antoine briefly outlined the Dene history of Fort Simpson - how the people had a hard but healthy life with their own leaders for their own nation. That nation survives today. People who were at the signing of the 1921 Treaty say it was a peace treaty. In saying that the land was given to the Crown the government is lying and cheating the people. It is stealing the land. The Dene honoured the Treaty. That's why there are so many whites in Simpson today. The old people say that the whiteman is lying and cheating and that's why the Dene are so poor. The Whites say they are frustrated. The Dene are more so. The native people are born, live and die in the north. Invaders from the south come for two or three years, control the Village Council and expect the Dene to seek their approval. It is Dene land and a Dene nation. The whites should seek the approval of the Chief and his Council. The Indians are smart enough to see what the whiteman is about with the pipeline. The Indians can decide for themselves - for their own future. Development and progress are whiteman's terms that just mean destruction to the native peoples. The land claims must be settled before a pipeline. It must be seen who is lying. The native people aren't worried about money and jobs. They think of the lives of the people. The pipeline will indirectly kill the people. It will be hundreds of times worse than the coming of the highway was to the Dene of Fort Simpson. The people suffer enough without a pipeline. There is a lot of racial tension in Fort Simpson. Other people speak much stronger than this. "The white democratic system doesn't work for us. I am bitter. Because of my efforts I am attacked by non-natives". In Good Hope the Chief said he would lay down his life. The future doesn't look good. The pipeline will bring environmental problems which will destroy the livelihoods of many people Vol. 26
2614-2615
2619-2629

on the land. Social conditions in the towns will be bad. Prices will skyrocket. Children will go to school in shifts. The population will increase. This will be good for the businessmen to make money but not for the native people who live in the area. Many of the people can't go back to the land. The white people are here to stay so there must be mutual understanding and co-operation.

c-3 Territorial Councillor's Views

- Emphasizing that he was not speaking in his official capacity, Councillor Bill Lafferty outlined his views as a Métis. He pointed out that 'Dene' means 'the people' - any human being. The question to be dealt with is economics not land. The pipeline wouldn't take up much land. The damage caused by the immigration of people from the outside has been done. It is now time to prevent further deterioration in the way of life of Métis and Indian peoples. The pipeline would provide secure future development. The native population in the N.W.T. can no longer be sustained by hunting and trapping. The pipeline has great potential. The problem is with recent arrivals speaking on behalf of native peoples. The Treaty Indians, Métis and Whites must be treated as one community. They share the same problems. Since 1947 the hunting and trapping economy has been declining. This left Fort Simpson with no economic foundation. The government and exploration work arrived and the people found security in community living. The treaty was a peace treaty but it is now being threatened, not from outside forces, but from inside forces. Many promises were made and never kept. There is hatred not only directed at the whiteman but also among the native peoples. As a Métis, how can one support that which is based on hate. All these things don't mean anything, if one can't be at home in one's own community.

Vol. 26
2636-2648

c-4 Statement of the Student Council President

- The lack of guidelines and motivation has led to drop-outs who don't have the basic skills required by industry, according to Miss Casavant. Adult education needs today indicate the lack of basic teaching. "If my mother at the proper time had not given me a helping hand, instilled trust and confidence in myself and in her, I would very likely today be crawling on all fours. Is this what the system wants so that many will crawl, for a few to ride?"

Vol. 25
2522-2523

c-5 Statement of Resident Catholic Priest

- The "Fort of the Forks" has been a confluence of rivers, peoples, highways and now pipelines according to Father Posset. Prior to the arrival of the whiteman it was the home of the Dene people. The first whiteman in the area, who knew the Dene in their natural state, described them in a letter as: "mild of temper, hospitable, and compassionate to strangers, industrious, obedient and sociable Indians. They may be considered the best natured and most peaceable set of people perhaps in all America". The letter went on to warn, "No good can be derived from the turbulent struggle of opposition and competition in this country. It destroys trade, creates vice, and renders people crafty, ruins good morals and almost totally abolishes every humane sentiment in both Christian and Indian breasts". The native people would be destroyed by a pipeline type of development. This would be genocide. This we cannot accept. The statement by the Roman Catholic Bishops of Canada entitled "Northern Development - at What Cost?" was tabled as an exhibit by Father Posset and its contents summarized. It states that the native peoples have a right to their own identity and heritage. They must be consulted and listened to. The aboriginal land claims should be settled before development takes place. At what human cost will Northern development take place?

Vol. 25
2550-2556

c-6 The Land

- Many people spoke of the land. Christine Cousineau said the natives should be listened to because it is their land. She doesn't support the pipeline because the people aren't ready for it. Lester Antoine urged that land claims be settled before a pipeline so that the Dene have a base to work from. Chris Hammond said that many whites are concerned about the land and cited as an example the outcry on university campuses by white students objecting to the James Bay Project and the treatment of the Cree peoples. The Dene slogan "our land, our life" is universal. Francois Paullette challenged the two pipeline companies' stand on the land claims issue. Arctic Gas said there was nothing they could do since it was an issue between the native peoples and the government. Foothills pointed out that the delays caused by regulatory hearings should give enough time to settle the claims. Vol. 25
2610-2611
- The traditional land use map for the people of the Fort Simpson area was described and filed as an exhibit by Phoebe Nahanni. Vol. 26
2718-2719
Vol. 27
2730-2732
Vol. 27
2766-2768
Vol. 26
2661-2662

c-7 Development - Historical

- An outline of the past developments in the north was given by eight witnesses. Gordon Erion described the major developments in the area since 1886 when the Bay was established in Simpson. It was his view that Simpson needs the pipeline for a healthy economy. Daniel Modeste described the signing of the Treaty from his recollections as a 17 year old. The people were told that they were being offered money to help fix up the land and to buy supplies. That didn't happen. No help was given to the Indians. They are poor and getting poorer. Young men are committing suicide because they have no jobs and are poor. The government won't help. The whitemen make money on the land and forget who helped them. Jimmy Sanquez said that the people probably didn't understand the whiteman's manipulation at the time of the Treaties. The younger people are now more educated in the whiteman's ways. The pipeline still causes worry because a lot of people live off the land. Violet Cli said from her grandfather's time the whitemen have come, made promises, held meetings, gone away and written letters but nothing ever materializes. Francois Paullette outlined the history of the Dene people in the Fort Smith area. The Indian agent enticed the people to move from their traditional area in Northern Alberta to live in Fort Smith. Many promises were made and not kept. A foreign way of life was imposed. It destroyed the native people by destroying their pride. That is what is happening in the north today. Today the talk is of dams, highways and pipelines. The whiteman is so proud he can see what he is doing to the Indian. The pipeline is corruption to the Dene people. The Dene claim the land which is theirs traditionally, culturally and spiritually. The claim isn't a threat to the government but the whiteman can't see that. The Indians are just speaking for what is rightfully theirs and for this they are called militants. A land settlement would provide the economic base for the future. Until such a settlement there will be no major development such as a pipeline. Phoebe Nahanni described her up-bringing and how her education created dependence and unscrupulous competition. The Dene know it is time to speak. Things have gone too far to tolerate. The destruction of the Dene people must stop. The pipeline will destroy the Dene. The land claims must be settled. Knowledgeable people say that the Delta gas is not required and the Alberta Government has offered to delay the need by using its reserves. The pipeline would be built at the expense of Canadians and northerners. That is criminal. Vol. 25
2479-2480
Vol. 26
2629-2631
Vol. 26
2631-2633
Vol. 26
2633-2634
Vol. 26
2648-2654
Vol. 26
2656-2661
- Gerald Antoine said that we must accept each other as part of a world where peace, unity, freedom and sharing prevail like the Dene people did. The whiteman came with diseases Vol. 26
2669-2672

which destroyed the natives. Diseased people are called "monla" in the native language. That is also the word for whiteman. The whiteman doesn't know himself because he destroys. Arctic Gas shouldn't push the Dene because they have problems that the company doesn't consider to be their responsibility. It is time the voice of the Dene is heard. What is more important than living in harmony with people, nature and God? Charlie Cholo said he has been in the area since the first treaty was signed but to this day promises haven't been kept.

Vol. 26
2676

c-8 Development - Social

- The social implications of development were addressed by a great many witnesses. Chris Hammond pointed to the incidence of child abuse and desertion in Alaska because of the pipeline there. Jim Ivans said that the cultural impact wouldn't be that great and cited Fort McMurray and the development of Hawaii as examples. Wilfred Casavant said that no development would lead to idleness which is unhealthy. Development would provide alternatives for people. A land claims settlement should be equitable for all. People who really want to be out on the land are out there. If there is no development there will be more dead bodies than there would be with a pipeline. Money and time are being wasted on hearings. Its time to get going. Earl Dean expressed his opinion in a poem (see Appendix A). Chris Hammond urged for time to allow the natives to choose their own way. Arthur Lamothe said that in view of the food crises, the population crises, the energy crises, the ecological crises, political crises, the urban development crises, the crime crises and the 'tribal' crises, he could only record his silence on the pipeline. Ray Michaud said that he favoured development but people must be taught how to respect the land. Leo Norwegian said the most important thing is for the white and native peoples to respect each other. As soon as the land claim is settled, the pipeline could be built to the benefit of everybody. The government has had its Treaty debt outstanding since 1921. Theresa Villeneuve described her early life on the land with her parents. In 1968 the liquor store and highway came and the natives lost interest in hunting and fishing. They sold everything for booze. Things are going too fast. Betty Menicoche said a land claims settlement must come before a pipeline or the pipeline would invalidate the treaty (peace). The government is not democratic. It is government by the few, for the few. "We just ask for control over our own lives through the Dene Nation". Fort Simpson is an example of the development that isn't wanted. There is alcohol abuse, delinquency and family breakdowns. Now the Chief and Band Council are standing up for the natives rights. Ms. Menicoche described her own life as an example of what is happening. She then asked why it is that people like her are accused of being radicals. "Is it wrong to vocalize what you experience?... Is it wrong not to want a pipeline because you can see what is going on and what will happen?" Lorayne Menicoche said she now realizes that all people are not equal in this democratic society. The Dene people have no doors open to them. The Village Council is controlled by transient whites. Like the government they are paternalistic. They call the natives militant when they talk of what has happened to the Dene. The whites up north are social rejects who take their frustrations out on the natives. The natives live in poor housing without water and sewer service. They aren't paid to live in the north. They will get nothing from the pipeline. The pipeline is just for the government. The welfare payments are just a small settlement with the Dene for taking away what is theirs. "The whiteman can always go back to where he came from. We have to stay with the destruction and ruin". Maurice Lafferty said that agitators have moved into native communities to change the peaceful way of living. That is why he banned himself

Vol. 25
2559-2560

Vol. 25
2564-2567

Vol. 25
2573-2580

Vol. 25
2581-2583
2584-2587
2600-2601

Vol. 25
2602-2603

Vol. 26
2634-2636
2673-2675

Vol. 26
2654-2656

Vol. 26
2663-2669

Vol. 26
2677-2680

Vol. 27
2732-2735

- from the Dene Nation. People regard this (Inquiry) as a travelling medicine show. Mr. Lafferty went on to describe his employment as a rough neck until he was injured. He stressed the need for good safety on the pipeline. Butch Grnon referred to the statement of the Roman Catholic Bishops and pointed out that the church was one of the biggest multinational corporations and, from the example of the crusades and events in Ireland, the church doesn't value human lives. The Bishops don't live in the north and it has nothing to do with them. The Eskimo culture is better now than it ever was. Development with controls can be beneficial and it is time the north started putting something into Canada.
- By comparing the economic, political, social and cultural way of life of the Industrial, Athapaskan and Cree societies, Rene Lamoth explained to the Judge what it is that makes people live and think the way they do. In the industrial society the economy is based on raw material extraction, manufacturing and consumption. The industrial politic is the city state and regionalism dictated by economics. The industrial society is individuals with much confusion because it is very new. It is still working from agrarian norms. The traditional Cree economy was based on the buffalo hunt which required a tribal politic. The Cree society was formed on the basis of need such as war, council etc. The Cree mind expression was one of conformity - the survival of the tribe took precedent over survival of the individual. The Athapaskan economy was based on the moose hunt in the woodland areas. The Athapaskan politic and social structures were therefore related to the bush geography - more a family institution. This is why Athapaskan people are highly individualized but very attuned to a well established order - unlike those in the industrial society. The Industrial way of life is the newest and provides the least experience for the young who try to live within it. Alternative ways of life are not learned unless such learning is forced by survival. People adhere to values. In the industrial society the wage economy isn't adequate to support one's immediate family to the measure of their expectations while in the native society one good hunter could support 40 or more people. The wage economy is only adequate to support the nuclear family. Therefore, the Dene who are raised to the expectations of a hunting economy can't find satisfaction in the wage economy. The industrial society isn't geared to provide these benefits of self-image, esteem and respect. The minds are in one place while being hooked on something else. Expectations aren't met. People have described what this means on a personal level. Torn land is the mark of the industrial culture. Confusion, alcoholism, frustrations, generation gaps, economic gaps, social gaps are a cultural product of the industrial world, not the native world. Any industrial man of integrity lives primarily according to an agrarian value system. There are many good non-native people here and with the pipeline companies but they are not aware of many of these things. They know not what they do. Another man said that 2,000 years ago. The Koe Go Cho Society in Simpson is seeking ways for the Dene way of life to continue. The native culture isn't dead but is trapped. There are still people who live on the land and come and go in the wage economy. Industrial encroachment, like seismic work, is hindering that way of life. The servant is taking over the master's house. Resources should exist to serve the people of the area as the bush has done for the Dene. Sir John A. MacDonald said, "The Indians and Métis of the Northwest will be held down with a firm hand until the west is over-run and controlled by white settlers". The Métis and Dene love for the land means that they will run no more. Because your (Judge's) experience and background don't fit this view, this is where understanding stops. But it must get through.

Vol. 27
2772-2776Vol. 26
2680-2712

"I ask you to understand me from my background not yours as I had asked when I started". The love of the land is in the tone of voice and touch. The life of the people stems directly from the land. The land is mother. She gives life and she teaches. When she suffers all the Dene suffer. The Dene can't allow her to be ravaged. This isn't a threat of violence. It is a reaction to daily threats directed at the Dene - their way of life and their beliefs. The Dene are people of people. Not people of corporations. (Mr. Lamothe closed by reading a poem on this theme - see Appendix B).

c-9 Development Economic

- A fund should be established by the applicant or the government and administered by a board of northern businessmen to provide a source for northern business capital and bonding requirements, according to Gordon Erion speaking for the Chamber of Commerce. If the pipeline construction period were extended from 3 to 4 years it would be easier for local people to be involved. Fort Simpson was urged on both applicants as a transportation and staging center by the Chamber of Commerce because of its longer barging season. Royalties should be turned back into the north and resources used to develop secondary industry. One of the pipeline applications should be approved as soon as possible because development is now more important than controls. Vol. 25
2481-2483
2496-2497
2597-2599
- Life styles are not stereo typed along racial lines since opportunities now exist to make choices, according to Gary Black. The pipeline would provide more choice. Historical mistakes must be avoided to assure that the native people don't just end up at the bottom of a larger pile. The only way to achieve this is through education. Rather than returning to the land a positive self-concept would lead to a return to the old dignity. The land claims must be settled before the pipeline construction and this settlement must consider non-native northerners. The natives would then be in a position to benefit from development and could hire non-natives to help run their companies. A pipeline development wouldn't create new problems but it would magnify those that now exist. Time and money are required to iron out these problems. Vol. 25
2498-2511
- The Chamber of Commerce and Village Council spokesmen are from Toronto and exhibit the same mentality that caused the west to be drained to the benefit of the east, according to Rene Lamothe. They say the natives will adapt. That ignores the past. Studies show that it takes at least five generations to change the psychological orientation of a peoples's way of life. The pipeline work would pass just like a good year of hunting. It would not lead to adaptation. Why aren't non-saleable alternatives like the sun and wind being investigated. People are being fooled by making them believe that options are limited. Power is being taken away from the people and put in the hands of the multinationals. The wage economy induces a false sense of well-being. People wait for 'big brother' to take care of them. Vol. 25
2588-2597
- Many other people spoke of the economic aspects of development. Arthur Lamothe questioned the real need for oil and gas by pointing out the total energy picture related to the use of the automobile. Charlie MacDonald said that only whitemen with money and power want the pipeline. Alfred Nahanni made an analogy between development and the scattering of steel and money over the land. Things must be returned to the land for it to remain healthy. Money for the resources extracted must be returned to the north. Mina Cummings said that she was for the pipeline if it meant jobs for her children, reduced fuel costs, and a better standard of living. Peter Kowie said there was little traditional use of the land today compared to a few Vol. 25
2604-2609
Vol. 25
2609-2610
Vol. 26
2714-2718

Vol. 27
2727-2729
Vol. 27
2736-2739

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- years ago. His experience with a pipeline in B.C. showed that it was a good thing. Gordon Erion said the industrial way and work ethic filled him with happiness and self-esteem by providing opportunities and enjoyment of benefits.
- Hire North doesn't split up families or contribute to the alcohol problem as people claimed, according to Al Dodd, the project manager for Hire North. It gives working people a chance for an independent life. The camps were dry and the workers prefer them that way. The Judge asked Mr. Dodd for the number of Hire North employees by year and agreed to visit a Hire North Camp.

Vol. 27
2761-2762

Vol. 27
2739-2745

Vol. 27
2771-2772

c-10 Development - Pipeline

- The nature of pipeline development in the Simpson area was described by representatives of the two applicants in response to various questions by the people of Fort Simpson. Arctic Gas would have a 500 man camp 6 miles away and Foothills would have a similar camp of 300 men. The men would work 12-hour days, seven days a week and would be flown directly to the south during their breaks. Medical facilities would be provided at the camps and discussions would take place to arrange for upgrading community facilities where permanent staff would be located. The barge transportation facilities were described. The plans and methods of restricting the construction workers to the camps were outlined.
- Northern energy resources should be saved for the future use of northern people, according to Rene and Arthur Lamothe.
- The Fort Simpson gas supply lateral should be laid across the Mackenzie, and, during its construction the water supply line could be installed at the same time, according to Gary Black.
- No pipeline would be better, according to Alfred Nahanni.
- Rather than building and subsidizing the cost of community gas laterals, traditional fuels could be subsidized, according to Mr. Erion. Foothills explained that this was investigated and not found to be cheaper.
- The plans to provide recreation facilities in the communities were explained for Mary Fizer. Foothills pointed to the performance of its sponsor companies. Arctic Gas said that such facilities must be run by the citizens of the community with the company providing assistance.

Vol. 25
2518-2522

Vol. 25
2533-2536
2556-2559

Vol. 25
2541-2544

Vol. 25
2567-2570

Vol. 26
2713-2714

Vol. 27
2759-2761

Vol. 27
2762-2764

c-11 Construction Schedule

- The Chamber of Commerce's economic advisor, Mr. David Dixon, urged that the construction schedule be extended to 4 years to (1) increase the local multiplier effect of the project expenditures, (2) increase the employment benefits to northerners, and (3) to minimize localized inflation. It is not the magnitude of the project that is the problem but the time over which it will be built. An extended construction period would decrease the manpower peaks and decrease the size of the transient labour force. Both pipeline companies said they would take this under consideration and the Judge asked that this be dealt with in detail at the formal hearings in Yellowknife.

Vol. 25
2483-2496

Vol. 25
2491-2494

c-12 Training and Employment

- The Nortran program was described by pipeline company representatives in answer to Mary Fizer's questions on local labour involvement. No policy distinction has been made on the hiring of females. No union arrangements have been made yet. No differentiation will be made on racial grounds and every northerner who wants a job will have the opportunity to work.

Vol. 25
2527-2533

Vol. 27
2721-2726

D. Miscellaneous

- Two members of the Science Council of Canada attended the Fort Simpson hearings.
- The Judge made arrangements to visit the Hire North Camp.

Policy and Planning
(ACND) Division,
November 5, 1975.

APPENDIX "A"

(see c-8: Development - Social)

Earl Dean: "And this afternoof I listened to Mr. Black's philosophical arguments and it made me think, and consequently I went back to my home and wrote this thing. I listened tonight to a sermon, so if your Court could extend to me a certain amount of indulgence, I'd like to table a poem into the hearing."

Across the river from my camp
 I see the tug pushing barges upstream, down-wind.
 They look like oil barges.
 Across the sun is bright on the far bank on Gros Cap.
 Wind and water are like money and friends,
 They determine which way we'll go,
 Even upstream if you've got diesel fuel.
 In here now we talk of American money,
 Of community, and disruption;
 We will play a chess mind game
 For some social ascendancy,
 And the children look with wide eyes,
 The ones that used to beg for dimes,
 Beg for quarters from their dads.
 Come, we'll make them beg for dollars
 Because they're afraid of the white man,
 The dead men.
 Sing your death song, white men,
 What? You have no song?
 And you don't know when you'll die?
 You are like us, and we are dead now.
 It is not us who are like you,
 The wide eyes, the empty eyes.
 The eyes that cannot see.
 Social impact indeed.

Go to the Queen, Miss Lonely Hearts,
Sit at her feet and tell her,
I have visited your far dominions,
The ones that we are about to sell to the Americans.
There is some question of ownership,
But the natives defer.
They are trying to bargain but Caesar will be served.
Have you heard - The wheel turns,
The pawns, the chessmen, and the game;
I've mentioned the site.
Did I say anything about the hearing?
Let me teach you, Dene brother,
We'll exchange some money-paper for your land,
Your mother, you say, or your sister.
Now sit down here. How much do you want for Gross Cap
I'll have the machines print it up.
Behave. We'll serve Molock for American money.
We'll send whores and solicitors to dance a
Yankee tune.
In our graves we'll know the warmth of decay,
The dinosaurs decayed, and they made diesel fuel.
The spirit of our ancestry is alcohol".

APPENDIX B

(see c-8: Development - Social)

Rene Lamothe: "The thing that hit me is that the spirit has to come to us. I didn't discuss with Francois what he said about nobody is threatening violence: we want to live and let live. So who taught him that and who taught me that, and we have both said it? I didn't discuss with Phoebe what she said about being paper people, so who taught her that? Who taught me that? I'm going to say it."

"paper men

paper men

paper men blooow

paper men

paper men

paper men sew sew sew

paper men

paper men

paper men blow

hanging from strings

they giggle and dance

hanging from strings

they squiggle and prance

hanging from strings

they do not control

they rustle to silence the voices of

people men

people men

people men cry

people men

people men

people men die

people men

people men

people men

why do the strings of the paper men

jail you out

jail you in

jail you from

people people who weep

people people who laugh

people people who live and die

in hunger

in hunger

in hunger of love

in hunger of food

in hunger of people people

people people

people

people"

Our God is not dead. Our spirit lives and it isn't institutionalized. We are a people of people, not of paper, not of corporation; we are a people of people and we must be respected in our right to pursue our life within this standard. I thank you."

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY
SUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUME NO. 28)

WRIGLEY COMMUNITY HEARING

SEPTEMBER 10 AND 11, 1975

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>PAGE</u>
A. Technical/Engineering	108
B. Environmental	108
C. Socio-Economic	
c-1 Chief's Opening Statement	108
c-2 Band Councillors' Statements	109
c-3 DIAND Minister's Speech and the Dene Declaration	109
c-4 Statements by Students	109
c-5 Roman Catholic Clergy's Statement	110
c-6 Treaty	110
c-7 The Land	110
c-8 Development	111
c-9 Chief's Closing Statement	111
D. Miscellaneous	111

TOPIC: Wrigley Community Hearings

DATE: September 10 and 11, 1975 in Wrigley

WITNESSES: Community hearings are informal. People wishing to speak are sworn but are not cross-examined.

HIGHLIGHTS:

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

A. Technical/Engineering

nil

B. Environmental

nil

C. Socio-Economic

c-1 Chief's Opening Statement

- Chief Henry Hardisty outlined the struggle his people have had with the Territorial Government and especially with the Federal Government. When Cominco worked in the area without a Land Use Permit the people complained and D.I.A.N.D.'s Regional Director came to Wrigley. He was told by the whole community that they didn't want a permit to be issued but within twelve hours a letter arrived saying the permit was issued anyway. That's the kind of thing the government does, said Chief Hardisty. Later the people objected to the highway, saying there should be no development before a land claims settlement. A political struggle ensued and the government agreed to by-pass Wrigley and stop construction for ten miles on each side of the community. Then the Federal and Territorial Governments came back to try to get a route right around Wrigley. The Chief agreed on the condition the Co-op could have the clearing contract. A contract was promised within three weeks but nothing has been heard since. This is what the government does. The people want to do that job. Recently the DIAND Minister announced the highway would end in Wrigley. The people don't want that. They weren't consulted. Their community would then become like Fort Simpson where the developers have taken over. "Who does he (the Minister) think he is - some kind of God for the NWT who can push the Indians the way he wants?" The highway should stop where it is now. The Yendi boys who have a camp near the highway came home one day to find a Hire North camp set up near their home. Now there is a power plant. That's the kind of thing the government is doing. The highway came to Fort Simpson and the people from the south took over. They don't care for the natives. Wrigley is now nice and quiet. That would change if the highway came. Wrigley was moved to its present site in 1966. The government persuaded the people to move by promising free power, fuel and water delivery. The promises weren't kept. People had to pay \$500 to move into houses that proved to be substandard. That's the kind of treachery that goes on. The Dene are being educated to a southern way of life, not a Dene way.

Vol. 28
2780-2797

Teachers should be taught the northern way of life before they come here. The children should be taught the ways of the bush not about taxis and buses. The people don't accept a pipeline. The Alyeska pipeline has caused the cost of living there to go up. If that happens here the native people won't be able to exist. After visiting the communities it can be seen that they are not ready for a pipeline. The Dene need time to benefit from a pipeline - time to settle the land claims. The Wrigley people don't want a pipeline.

c-2 Band Councillors' Statements

- Councillor Gabe Hardisty thanked the Judge for coming to hear what the people had to say about the pipeline. The pipeline will be put on Dene land and will damage it and damage the people's way of life. The Indians will make nothing out of the pipeline - only white people will. The oil companies have done enough damage to the country already. Game is scarce. Only the educated Dene will get jobs and even those jobs will be temporary. The Dene have no use for a pipeline. A person from Ottawa can't set traps and would freeze to death in the bush. That's how it would be for the Dene if there was a pipeline. The government promised the Co-op a contract on the highway but nothing ever came of it. What's the use of talking. Its like begging. Its like talking to yourself because they just turn around and do whatever they like. The Dene people are pushed down. The highway will bring an influx of white people and that's why the Dene oppose it. The land claims should be settled before anything goes ahead. The money the natives in Simpson make on the highway goes right back to the government through the liquor store. Is that helping people? The whites would come in and leave the Dene with nothing. Vol. 28
2797-2803

- Councillor Archie Williams said all Dene people are against the pipeline. It would harm the animals and fish. The jobs would only be temporary like they were on the Pointed Mountain Line. The highway should be stopped where it is at River Between Two Mountains, or what has happened to Fort Simpson will happen to Wrigley. Vol. 28
2803-2805

c-3 D.I.A.N.D. Minister's Speech* and the Dene Declaration

- Chief James Antoine (Fort Simpson), speaking for himself and Chief Hardisty, said that the government had deliberately misread the Dene Declaration. It is not a separatist document. The Declaration tells how the Dene have always seen themselves politically, economically and socially. The Minister says it is unreal. It is real. "We are Dene". The land was never given up. Chief Antoine asked that the Dene Declaration and the Minister's speech be filed as exhibits "as an example of how the government sees the Dene people". Vol. 28
2805-2808

c-4 Statements by Students

- (A number of students returned to Wrigley from school in Fort Simpson to make presentations to the Inquiry). Vol. 28
2813-2814

* The Minister of Indian and Northern Affairs delivered a speech in Yellowknife dealing with the Dene Nation concept while the Inquiry was in Wrigley.

- The pipeline would cause a lot of trouble, cause fires, and kill the animals that mean a lot to the Dene, said Violet Hardisty. The Dene should own their own land. Why do white people boss the Dene around? If the pipeline were built the Dene would get nothing, as usual. Ruby Moses said the pipeline means nothing to the Dene, and the land claims should be settled. Whites always tell the Dene what to do. Martha Nayally said a pipeline and highway would destroy the land. The pipeline means a lot to the government and whites but nothing to the Dene. The whites take over Dene land to get jobs and money and then go south. They don't care about the Dene and the North. Grace Nayally said the Dene will get nothing from a pipeline. Bernice Moses said that like all Dene, she didn't want a pipeline or highway because it would destroy things.

Vol. 28
2814-2816

Vol. 28
2816-2817

Vol. 28
2819-2820

Vol. 28
2820-2821

Vol. 28
2821-2822

c-5 Roman Catholic Clergy's Statement

- Father Lousson said the people had been asking him what he thought so he now felt it necessary to speak. He said he fully adopted the position of the Roman Catholic Bishops. That position is very clear on 3 points: 1) land claims should be settled before any major development, 2) native people should be consulted on development and, 3) native people should be involved in development. After 29 years in the north he didn't have to wait for the Bishop's statement to make up his mind. In 1952 Hay River was like Wrigley. The harm that has been done to the native people there since 1952 is apparent. They are poorer today. Very few have adapted to development even though it was slow. "Chief Antoine says they are not ready for a pipeline. I agree with that 100 per cent." The pipeline will hurt the native peoples terribly. Everyone has said the same thing. The native people will participate in development when they are ready. The past few years have shown plenty of hope. "The native people can speak for themselves. They are saying, 'We don't want a pipeline, we don't want the highway yet'... and I agree with them".

Vol. 28
2833-2838

c-6 Treaty

- When the Treaty was signed the people were told that the land was still theirs, according to Cecilia Sale. After the Treaty there was sickness and people died. "If the pipeline is built it will mean the end of me... I don't understand the whiteman's ways".
- All the Treaty promises turned out to be lies, according to Phillip Moses, who said his step-father was there at the treaty signing and told the people not to take the money. The promises were supposed to be good as long as the sun sets and the river flows. The oil companies should pay for destroying Dene land. There shouldn't be a pipeline. It would destroy a lot of things.

Vol. 28
2809-2812

Vol. 28
2817-2819

c-7 The Land

- The Wrigley land use map showing hunting and trapping areas was presented and described by Phoebe Nahanni.
- The Dene people don't want a pipeline until the land settlement is worked out satisfactorily, according to Edward Hardisty. The Minister said the Dene gave away the land. That is not true. The Dene still own the land. This seems to go in one ear and out the other, as far as the Minister is concerned. The land was never given up. No development should take place before the land claims are settled. The children should be taught the ways of the bush, not southern ways.

Vol. 28
2822-2824

Vol. 28
2827-2829

Vol. 28
2830-2831

c-8 Development

- The people are talking about the future years. He hopes Ottawa will think of the Dene when they read the transcripts and for that the people thank you from the bottom of their hearts, Andrew Root told Judge Berger. Frank Hardisty said the people don't care much for a pipeline. It would be risky to cross the Mackenzie River with it because of the force of the ice at breakup. Sarah Horesay said the Dene people are crying out that they don't want a pipeline or a highway. Ed Hardisty pointed out that only two native people are working on the Pointed Mountain Line which shows how little are the benefits of a pipeline. Ed Nayally described his life on the land saying that ever since the CN line was built the animals have been decreasing. It will get worse if a pipeline and highway are built. A highway would destroy Wrigley like it destroyed Simpson. The pipeline would destroy the land.

Vol. 28
2812-2813
Vol. 28
2824-2825
Vol. 28
2826-2827
Vol. 28
2829-2830
Vol. 28
2838-2841

c-9 Chief's Closing Statement

- Chief Henry Hardisty summed up the people's views and the significant aspects of the trip to the Hire North Camp. He pointed out how the logs for a bridge could have been cut locally by the Co-op if it had been given a reasonable chance. In total, the people oppose the highway into Wrigley. Although Hire North is supposed to be for training natives, most of the equipment operators are 'monla' (whites) who use the natives as 'bait' to get money. That's how the Dene are used by the southerners and developers. The Dene just get jobs clearing brush. At George Boots' camp a helicopter arrived one day with a 'monla', without an interpreter, to show where the pipeline was going to cross the Willowlake River. The monla shouldn't go to the camps and disturb the people. They should come to the Chief who represents the Dene. The way of life in the camps would be totally destroyed by a pipeline. Everyone who spoke said they oppose the pipeline and the highway - even the young people. They don't want their community to be like Fort Simpson. "As Chief representing people in this community, I again state that I don't want to see this pipeline go through our country and our Nation. I also oppose the highway ending at Wrigley...Thank you for listening to our problems and making them known to Canada".

Vol. 28
2842-2847

D. Miscellaneous

- The Judge and Chief Hardisty visited Hire North Camp #1 to look at the Mackenzie Valley Highway. They also visited two bush camps.

Vol. 28
2833

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUME NO. 29)

JEAN MARIE COMMUNITY HEARING
SEPTEMBER 12, 1975

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>PAGE</u>
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	114
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	114
C. SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
c-1 Development	114
c-2 The Land and the Treaty	114
c-3 NWT Councillor's Statement	115

TOPIC: Jean Marie River Community Hearing

DATE: September 12, 1975 in Jean Marie River

WITNESSES: Community hearings are informal. People wishing to speak are sworn but not cross-examined.

HIGHLIGHTS

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

A. Technical/Engineering

- nil

B. Environmental

- nil

C. Socio-Economic

c-1 Development

- The pipeline would disturb the Native people's way of life, according to Louis Norwegian, who pointed out that the Indians have no money to live on and therefore must rely on the bush, but timber and animals are being destroyed and still the Indians don't get a darned thing out of development. They are getting fed up with getting nothing. Now they are saying that the country is theirs. The country belongs to the natives. The native people are brought up learning to share things. It's not much use talking because, like talking to the government, nothing ever comes of it. The people asked the government for a 17-mile road to connect the settlement with the highway so they could get supplies in and their sawmill products out. Nothing ever came of it. Gabe Sanguet also questioned why a road couldn't be built and noted that the winter road goes in such a round about way that it is 80 miles instead of 17 to the highway. He suggested the young people might blow up the pipeline for the fun of it. The pipeline would cause fires and poison the animals and trees. The animals are needed for food and clothing. Dick Dikaitis, the teacher, said he had learned a great deal from the community; its beauty and serenity. The pipeline would be the desecration of a culture. Chief James Antoine submitted a beaver hide smelling of oil as an exhibit to demonstrate what is happening near Fort Simons. Louis Norwegian said that is the type of thing that makes people oppose the pipeline. Batiste Kazon asked where all the government environmentalists were when that oil was spilt. The government doesn't do a damned thing. Mr. Kazon also noted that, as in BC where dams flooded land for the needs of another nation, the undeveloped northern country would become very important to other nations. The Indians will get nothing. That's why they are now saying it is their country - so they can build their own nation.

Vol. 29
2851-2854

Vol. 29
2855

Vol. 29
2858-2859
2863

Vol. 29
2861-2862

Vol. 29
2868

Vol. 29
2870

Vol. 29
2869-2871

c-2 The Land and Treaty

- The land was occupied by the Indians for years before the whiteman and that is why they call it their country, according to Louis Norwegian. He said his grandfather was at the Treaty signing and was told that the Whiteman would give the Indians whatever goods they wanted and

Vol. 29
2851
2879-2880

c-2 The Land and Treaty (Cont'd)TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

would be at the Indians service if the treaty money was accepted. The land was never mentioned. His grandfather didn't want the treaty money so he and his people left but a greedy person stayed behind and took it. It goes to show how the government treated the people in the past and shouldn't be trusted now. Gabe Sanguet described his upbringing on the land. He said he feared the pipeline because of the environmental damage it would cause. Batiste Kazon said there should be a land claims settlement before a pipeline. This is only fair, but if the government doesn't listen, what is the use of the Indians living? There would be less problems if the Indians got on their feet. The land was never given away. The treaty was for peace. Development may be good but the government should give the Indians a hand because they are the ones who will be left miserable when it happens. Everybody is hungry to get this undeveloped country. Why not just hold on to the oil and gas to get more for it and at the same time give the Indians time to get things settled? But the pipeline will go ahead because the government won't listen to a handful of Indians. The same with a highway. The Indians won't get a darn thing. If the pipeline goes ahead, the Indians want to be involved in it - not with a shovel and axe but with a contract. Mr. Kazon added that he was glad he wasn't in the Judge's place in making decisions. The politicians will go ahead and pass him by anyway.

Vol. 29
2854-2855
Vol. 29
2863-2868

c-3 NWT Councillor's Statement

- Speaking in his capacity as the elected Territorial Councillor for the area, Bill Lafferty said that a wage economy was inevitable and would give new life to the Native people. Most people are already wage earners, not hunters and trappers. Hunting and trapping isn't viable anymore. The land claims should be settled as quickly as possible, once and for all, before there is any more social unrest. The Indian Brotherhood executive has blundered and is ill-advised. There must be a compromise between the Indian and White ways. Perhaps people have been too willing to accept help. Individuals must lift themselves up by their own boot straps and not wait for the Associations to help. The aboriginal rights issue shouldn't be used as a bargaining tool. It is too important. Instead, emphasis should be on taking economic control and influencing the political process. "I am for the pipeline because of the young people... I am more afraid of roads than a pipeline." The federal government should settle the land issue once and for all. Royalties and some sort of heritage or trust fund should be established for all the people who have roots in the north in return for draining away the northern resources.
- Chief James Antoine said he disagreed with Councillor Bill Lafferty's statement and said Mr. Lafferty was no longer accepted by his people. He had been ousted in the Native way--by ignoring him. He should resign and a by-election should be held to prove this. In reply, Councillor Lafferty said he wouldn't take sides in a dispute because it was his job to represent all his constituents of which the Métis and Whites are the majority.

Vol. 29
2871-2879

Vol. 29
2881-2882

Vol. 29
2882-2883

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUME C-30)

PINE POINT COMMUNITY HEARINGSOctober 6, 1975

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>PAGE</u>
A. Technical/Engineering	118
B. Environmental	118
C. Socio-Economic	
c-1 Mayor's Opening Statement	118
c-2 Employment	118
c-3 Highway	119
c-4 Railroad	119
c-5 Training	119
c-6 Gas to Communities	120
c-7 Development	120
c-8 Housing	122
c-9 Facilities	122
D. Miscellaneous	122

TOPIC: Pine Point Community Hearings

DATE: October 6, 1975.

WITNESSES: Community Hearings are 'informal'. Witnesses are sworn but they are not cross-examined. No translation of statements was necessary.

Ten school children were in attendance.

HIGHLIGHTS:

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

A. Technical/Engineering

nil

B. Environmental

nil

C. Socio-Economic

c-1 Mayor's Opening Statement

- A short history of Pine Point Mine and the community and a statement of the two main concerns of Pine Point should the pipeline be built; deterioration of the Pine Point/Hay River highway and a labour drain to pipeline construction, were presented by Mayor Arvid Osing. He stressed that it took 67 years from the time the first claims were staked to the time there were permanent residents in Pine Point. He indicated that Pine Point is looking to continued expansion and improvements. The present population is 1,800. The school goes to grade 10 and grade 11 and 12 students travel by bus to Hay River or attend Akaitcho Hall in Yellowknife. There is no hospital in Pine Point but a doctor comes three times per week. Pine Point Mine provides ambulance service to Hay River. Efforts to promote private enterprise have been made but businesses are discouraged by the high cost of land and lack of housing. The council is trying to improve the situation through discussions with the Government of the Northwest Territories. Labour comes from outside the N.W.T. and Mayor Osing wants training programs for local labour. Between 45 to 60 native people work in Pine Point Mine. Some of these are from the prairie provinces.

Vol. 37
2888-2893

c-2 Employment

- A labour shortage due to the high wages paid for pipeline construction work as evidenced in Alaska is anticipated by the Pine Point town council.
- Arctic Gas responded that some of the jobs will be more related to pipeline construction than mining. However, wages will necessarily be high to attract construction workers and people will be attracted away from Pine Point. Arctic Gas agrees this is a problem and will call witnesses in the 'formal' hearings to answer this question.
- Foothills responded that the pipeline company would have little control over the loss of workers to pipeline jobs. Mr. Mirosh, manager of engineering for Foothills, stressed that the main construction periods would be in the winter only and not year round.

Vol. 37
2892-2893-
2942

Vol. 37
2900

Vol. 37
2909

c-3 Highway

- The community is concerned that large volumes of freight will be moved via the Mackenzie Highway, resulting in its ruin. The council recommends that the Pine Point Railway rather than the highway be used to transport materials. Vol. 37
2892-2941
2942
- Arctic Gas responded that there will be undoubtedly more use of the highway than at present, since the pipeline as far as Port Simpson will be supplied via the highway. The company has no policy regarding the maintenance of the highway. Mr. Carter of Arctic Gas said that hopefully the government will improve the highway and that it will likely tax trucks using the highway. He agreed that this is an important concern. Vol. 37
2899
- Foothills responded that they will use the railway to move materials to Hay River. They will need the highway during the winter months and will use barges during the summer. A winter road will be used north of Port Simpson. Mr. Mirosh believed Premier Lougheed said the Alberta Government intended to pave the highway to the 60th parallel. If this is so the problem will be alleviated somewhat. There will be little pipeline traffic from Hay River to Pine Point as equipment will be moved along the right-of-way. Vol. 37
2909

Vol. 37
2910
- Mayor Osing suggested that the highway was in very poor repair until a month ago. He also mentioned that there are no proper materials along the route for repairs and that dust is a serious problem. Vol. 37
2892-2893
- Construction of a highway along the pipeline route was recommended by J. Bolmer since goods could then be provided cheaper, more quickly, and on a year-round basis and more permanent employment would be provided by service stations, restaurants etc. along the route. Vol. 37
2955-2958

c-4 Railroad

- It was recommended that freight for the pipeline be moved by railway rather than by highway. Vol. 37
2892
- J. Bolmer recommended that the government consider building a railway along the same corridor as the pipeline to maximize the benefits such as employment, to the northern people. A railway to the Arctic coast could supply goods year-round to Tuktoyaktuk and Inuvik. Vol. 37
2956-2958
- It was suggested that a railroad would have longer and better benefits to the north than a pipeline. One participant asked if there was a study comparing a railway to a pipeline and if CN had any plans to extend the railway farther north. Judge Berger responded that CNR had carried out extensive studies on a railway to the Arctic but that his Inquiry is about a pipeline and CNR has not said it wants to build a railroad. Vol. 37
2966

c-5 Training

- The Town Council of Pine Point would like to see more training programs and employment of local people. Mayor Osing said this is being discussed with the Government of the N.W.T. Vol. 37
2904
- Mr. Mirosh outlined the Nortran Training Program and indicated that Foothills is working closely with Hire North. They contracted with them in the summer of 1975 for clearing. Graduates of Hire North will be used for clearing, grading, cleanup, inspection and supervision. Vol. 37
2907-2909

Twelve northerners are presently working and training with AGTL in construction work.

- Mr. E. Peterson suggested that twelve northerners training for a possible 5,600 jobs during peak construction periods, was too few. Mr. Mirosh said that Foothills intends to expand this program when permission to construct the pipeline is granted. Vol. 37
2911
- The Nortran drop-out rate of 40 per cent was questioned by Harold Acme. He suggested a pilot project in the north for training purposes but Foothills said this would require the construction of a section of pipeline and a compressor station which would be too expensive. The drop-out rate was said to be due to loneliness or homesickness. Mr. Mirosh suggested that with the long working hours employees won't have time for homesickness. Mr. Ellwood said that the Nortran Program employs guidance counsellors to help trainees adjust to the move to the South. Vol. 37
2914-2918

c-6 Gas to Communities

- The Town Council of Pine Point is pleased that Foothills is intending to build a feeder line to the community. Vol. 37
2893
- Mr. Mirosh indicated that this line to Pine Point would be constructed in the winter of 1980 and would be run to a location that satisfied both Cominco and the community. Gas would flow in 1981. A metering station 10' x 10' would be constructed. It would be up to the community to establish the means to distribute the gas. Foothills would help the community to establish a co-op or to bring in a distributor. Vol. 37
2895
2935
2936
- Arctic Gas indicated that the decision to provide gas to the communities should be a decision of government. Vol. 37
2898
2939
- Foothills has indicated it will be able to provide gas to householders in Pine Point at a saving of \$975 per household per year in 1985 dollars. Vol. 37
2937-2938
- Arctic Gas indicated they had done a study to determine where it would be economically feasible to supply gas to communities. Non-economic communities like Pine Point would require subsidies by the southern consumer if gas was supplied. Arctic Gas suggested it might be better to subsidize the present source of fuel but that this is the government's decision. Vol. 37
2939
2951
- Foothills said that its company is a regulated utility whose job it is to build pipelines. Mr. Mirosh said that the supplying of gas to Cominco would also be subsidized. Vol. 37
2951-2953
- Mr. Bolmer questioned whether the cost of conversion had been taken into account in the \$975 per household per year estimated saving. No answer was given. Vol. 37
2959

c-7 Development

- The impacts of looping and of an oil pipeline were discussed. The procedure of looping was described by Mr. Mirosh. Judge Berger summarized Mr. Horte's testimony that a second gasline would probably be begun 5 years after the first was completed. He also noted that the Foothills looping program would be much less significant than that of Arctic Gas and that this matter should be taken up at the 'formal' hearings. Vol. 37
2923-2928

- Mr. Mirosh said that a hot oil pipeline would have more impact than looping. It would be built by a different company and require a separate right-of-way. Vol. 37
2928
- The initial cost of construction, the cost of looping and the cost of an oil line were requested by Mr. McConnell. Mr. Mirosh said that the construction cost of looping was estimated at \$1 million per mile. Judge Berger said one could estimate the oil pipeline cost from the Alaska example which was estimated to be \$5-6 billion for 800 miles. An oil pipeline, the Judge said, would have a greater impact because it sits on steel supports above the ground. Vol. 37
2925-2929
- Mr. McConnell suggested that the ramifications of all these lines was an energy corridor. Judge Berger agreed that since the construction of the Mackenzie Highway has been curtailed this was the case. Vol. 37
2930
- The working people should be served by the pipeline said Mike Milan. It could supply employment through the establishment of secondary industry and money to build highways and airports. There would be revenue to make the territory a province. He suggested that the revenue from the resources should go to people, not big businesses. Mr. Milan suggested that projects such as pipelines should be nationalized to ensure the protection of Canada's natural resources from exploitation. Vol. 37
2947-2950
- Jim Chalmers is opposed to nationalization of the pipeline because "the Government of Canada has demonstrated their complete inadequacy of running any operation, and I don't think nationalization is a very good idea for a pipeline". Vol. 37
2951
- "It is good to have a reserve of energy", said Mr. Santos, who could not understand why we have to exploit a non-renewable resource like gas for the use of people in the south. Vol. 37
2967
- Alternatively, J. Bolmers felt there should be no impediment to a pipeline because of the shortage of energy in southern Canada. Vol. 37
2955
- Cliff Reid, an eleven-year resident of Pine Point, said that Canada is exploiting non-renewable natural resources with the "consequent small and almost insignificant development of economic life in the north". According to Mr. Reid, a work force of 400 to 500 people is taking out hundreds of millions of dollars of production from Pine Point with no return to the north. All the people want amenities such as a bathtub in every house. Mr. Reid supports gas to the communities because it will stimulate the development of secondary industry. He would like to see the Territories gain provincial status so that industry can be developed in a way that will help northern people. Vol. 37
2943-2946
- Other industry that would be attracted by the pipeline was of interest to Ellwood Peterson. Judge Berger noted that Mr. Blair had indicated in the 'formal' hearings that when the pipeline is built there will be increased exploration along the pipeline route. There will not likely be industrial development based on the use of natural gas since it has been seen in Alberta that industry locates at the downstream end of a pipeline. Mr. Mirosh indicated that costs of transporting manufactured goods out of the north made this type of industry uneconomic. The possibilities for industrial use of gas are: 1) to refine metallurgical products and 2) to provide a source of fuel for electrical power generation that could be less expensive than current methods. L. McConnell noted that there is no smelting done at Pine Point; the ore is shipped out for smelting. Vol. 37
2919-2922

c-8 Housing

- In 1970, 20 houses were built in Pine Point for northern trainees resident in the N.W.T. for 3 years. There is a waiting list for these houses. The council has requested that the N.W.T. Housing Corporation build more of these houses for trainees as an incentive to training and to ease the housing shortage. Vol. 37
2903-2905

c-9 Facilities

- The construction plan of Foothills places a 250 man camp on the right-of-way 20 miles from the community of Pine Point. It will function for one winter season. Vol. 37
2896
2936

D. Miscellaneous

- The possibility of an Inquiry for each new pipeline was discussed. Vol. 37
2922
- The role of the Inquiry in formulating the decision to build or not to build a pipeline was questioned by Mike Santos. Judge Berger indicated that on receipt of reports from both the N.E.B. and this Inquiry, the Cabinet will decide. Mr. Reid was also interested in the terms of the Inquiry and the funds it had disbursed to intervenors. Judge Berger said the Inquiry cost is 1/10,000th the cost of the pipeline project. The community hearings are being conducted so that persons not represented by a funded special interest group can make a presentation. Vol. 37
2960-2963
2967-2970

Policy and Planning (ACND)
Division.
December 8, 1975.

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY
SUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUMES 31, 32)
FORT RESOLUTION COMMUNITY HEARING
OCTOBER 7 and 8, 1975

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	124
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	124
C. SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
c-1 Chief's Opening Statements	124
c-2 Settlement Council Chairman's Statement	124
c-3 Statement of R.C. Clergy	125
c-4 Statement of Sawmill Manager	126
c-5 Employment and Training	126
c-6 Land Use - pollution	127
c-7 Housing	128
c-8 Recreation	128
c-9 Discrimination	129
c-10 Development	129
D. MISCELLANEOUS	130

TOPIC: Fort Resolution Community Hearings

DATE: October 7 and 8, 1975

WITNESSES: Community Hearings are 'informal'. Witnesses are sworn but they are not cross-examined. Most of the statements were translated into Chipewyan.

HIGHLIGHTS:

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

A. Technical/Engineering

nil

B. Environmental

(See Socio-Economic, Land Use)

C. Socio-Economic

c-1 Chief's Opening Statements

- Chief Ed Sayine said that the native people want land claims settled before the pipeline. The people fear the pipeline because it could ruin the forest, game and fish. He said the people will not benefit from the pipeline; the companies will become richer and the people will be worse off.
- Zep Casaway of Snowdrift spoke on behalf of his Chief. He outlined the people's understanding of treaty and stated that he makes his living from the land.

Vol. 31
2978-
2979

c-2 Settlement Council Chairman's Statement

- Larry McConnell said Fort Resolution has had more experience with wage employment than any other community in the north. He listed five frustrations of the community: 1) Of the 600 employees at the Pine Point mine, 6 people were employed from Ft. Resolution full time over the past two years although this figure was improving, 2) Commercial fishing provides little employment for people from Ft. Resolution; the trout have disappeared from the area, 3) Few Dene are employed in local construction jobs and when they are they receive lower pay than those from the south. When the local school was built no local labour or materials were used owing to the sophisticated design and techniques required, 4) Many local jobs such as social workers, teachers, game officers and RCMP constables could be filled by local people but are not because training is not available, 5) There is no training program for the people of Ft. Resolution at Pine Point. Mr. McConnell suggested that when people can no longer make a living from the land they must be provided with an alternative means of making a living or go on welfare.
- The Settlement Council is concerned about land use;
 - will the pipe be taken up when gas is no longer available or will it be left to rust?
 - Pine Point is contaminating the water. The company admits to cyanide in the tailings but the people do not have funds to study the effects of this pollutant.
 - Cut lines are destroying trap lines and the wildlife is disappearing.

Vol. 32
3059-
3069
Vol. 32
3060-
3063

Vol. 32
3063-

c-2 Settlement Council Chairman's Statement (Cont'd.)TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- The Ft. Resolution recreation area at Buffalo River is being used by Pine Point people to the extent that the area has become overcrowded, with many power boats on the river. He also mentioned that traps had been destroyed and beaver shot. The area has been overhunted by the whites who do not require the game for food as people from Fort Resolution do. Buffalo have been chased by planes and ski-doo's and shot from a helicopter. Council recommends that hunting should be reserved for the people who make their living in this way. Vol. 32 3066
- Fort Resolution people receive no benefit from railroad. There is no passenger service and reduced freight costs apply only to full car loads. Vol. 32 3067
- Discrimination against the native people by the people of Pine Point is charged by the Council. Mr. McConnell suggests that trainees' housing is allocated to southern employees after the 3 year residency requirement is fulfilled, while people from Ft. Resolution find it very difficult to obtain housing in Pine Point. Vol. 32 3068-3069
- The Ft. Resolution Council objects to the appointment of the Pine Point Mines manager to the N.W.T. Water Board. Vol. 32 3069
- The Council stresses that Land Claims must be settled before the pipeline issue is decided. Vol. 32 3069

c-3 Statement of R.C. Clergy

- Father Louis Menez spoke of the many economic opportunities that existed for the people in the early years of the fur trade, and how white outsiders eventually pushed the native people from their management role. The native people were the original river pilots but were replaced by pilots from the south and university students. He spoke of the need for local lumber during the early years of settlement and its eventual displacement by lumber from the south and of the closing of the hospital and school in Ft. Resolution and their construction in Fort Smith when the highway connected Grimshaw and Hay River. He stressed that each new development in the area deprived the people of Ft. Resolution of jobs or a means of making a living. Vol. 31 3018-3031
- Father Menez asked why 3 million board feet of lumber is waiting for a customer when oil companies and construction companies say they will use local materials. He spoke of the irony of the situation when southern lumber was stored in the local lumber yard before construction of the new school. Vol. 31 3030 3031
- When commercial fishing began in the area the fishermen came from the south and fished out the lake with miles of net. The trout which used to feed the families are now gone. "The people of Ft. Resolution are still pushed on the side by outsiders. It was and it is a rip off of our land by those people, and ...the most frustrating of all for the Dene,...is to see waves after waves of outsiders invading their homeland starting some kind of business...or working for high wages, and when they've got it made they go back home." The majority of the outsiders from the south are transients. "Leave us alone. This is our land, our lives, you have no right to tell us what life-style we should follow. What the people of the north are saying is, 'We are intelligent enough to look at your life-style in the south, at your inventions, at your roads, at your services; we can make a choice and take the best and pay for it.'" Vol. 31 3023-3024

c-3 Statement of R.C. Clergy (Cont'd.)

- Judge Berger suggested that Father Menez may be asked to testify at the formal hearings in Yellowknife.

c-4 Statement of Sawmill Manager, Ray Orbell

- Mr. Orbell outlined the series of happenings resulting in Vol. 32
buildups and letdowns to the people in Ft. Resolution 3033-3040
and the resultant mistrust and discontentment from a
lack of reasonable explanations. These included the
closing of the mission, the disrepair of the wharves,
the loss of commercial fishing, the sand having shifted
to fill in the harbour and the lack of response to a
request to have the harbour dredged, the lack of cooling
and freezing facilities; the closing of the radio
station, the deterioration of the airport and native
housing problems.
- Mr. Orbell said that the people of Ft. Resolution
have studied the development of Pine Point Mine and
this will influence their regard for further develop-
ment.
- The people have seen frequent invasions of their
hunting camps by outsiders. Large construction Vol. 32
projects have gone to outside contractors who have 3037
agreed to use local labour and have not fulfilled
their agreements.
- Mr. Orbell works not for, but under the supervision Vol. 32
of the Government of the Northwest Territories. He 3037-3040
said the sawmill was reactivated to relieve a very
serious economic situation in Fort Resolution. His
philosophy is that the purpose of the mill was to
provide employment for the people when they were
ready to work thus the people are free to leave for
the bush and are welcome to apply for work again when
they return. The mill shuts down for the spring and
fall hunting season. With proper management and
employment of native people only, the mill has a 40
year life span. It would provide employment for
30-35 men, year round. Mr. Orbell said it was hard
for the people to understand why they could not sell
their lumber since it is graded by a qualified grader
and is of the highest quality. He stressed that the
non-sale of this lumber could mean the end of a
project the people know and trust and that the greatest
damage to the people is forcing our way of life on them
without "respect or understanding for their feelings,
likes, dislikes, or their right to live the life they
want to".

c-5 Employment and Training

- There is work at Pine Point, and Ft. Resolution people Vol. 31
should have first choice of the jobs there, since the 2991
sawmill can't employ the whole population of
Ft. Resolution. This is the opinion of Harold Balsille.
- John Morin says it is the feeling of the people that Vol. 31
there is no unemployment at Pine Point but that this 3002
is not true; the people are afraid they won't get any
work.
- Chief Lockhart said that before Pine Point opened the Vol. 32
people hunted and trapped in that area. Now the 3055
mine is there he thinks there should be jobs for the
people who used to trap there.

c-5 Employment and Training (Cont'd.)TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- Larry McConnell in his personal statement stressed that the people of Ft. Resolution have experienced wage employment for 200 years. When people work for wages they lose their ability to live off the land. He feels this has a direct application to the construction of a pipeline and is concerned that the pipeline companies consider what will happen to employees when the construction phase is over. Vol. 32
3087

- There is no training program at Pine Point for the people of Ft. Resolution, says Larry McConnell. A program to train 6 people was to have been set up in 1969 but it did not start. He suggests that the native people have received no benefit from Pine Point Mine. Vol. 32
3089

- In response to questions from John Morin, Mr. Mirosh of Foothills outlined the hiring procedure for the Nortran program and he stressed that there was no minimum educational requirement. Vol. 31
3001

- Jerome Slavic, an ex-employee of the Indian Association of Alberta outlined the experiences of the Chipewyan people involved with oil sands development. There was to have been a townsite constructed for native people as a means of involving them in this development but it was never constructed even though it had the support of all parties. Training programs were to have been set up but no funds were ever forthcoming to the Native Association; instead they were given to the provincial training center even though its record of performance, indicated by an exceedingly high drop-out rate, was very poor. The companies involved had appeared to support the natives' proposal to do their own training. In the summer of 1974 the Indian and Métis Association attempted to set up a native development company to develop native small businesses and contracting firms. This organization got no funding from Provincial or Federal authorities so that in the peak employment period in 1975 very few native people were employed in the oil sands projects. There is 93 per cent unemployment among the native people, according to the Indian Association of Alberta. The governments had stipulated in their contracts with the companies that the hiring reflect proportionately the 40 per cent ethnic makeup of the area. The agreements have not been kept because of unions and other hiring practices. Native people couldn't get into the union. The Indian Association knew that it could put a claim on this land as early as 1970-71, but they believed that with the support of the corporations and with the written assurances of the Ministers involved and with repeated consultation with government, in fact native people would be given every opportunity to participate in Tar Sands development....as a result of this experience little faith can be put in the commitments of either government or corporations to treat native people fairly in employment situations. He continued by stating that experiences in Grande Cache, and Grande Prairie have been documented. In both cases they intended to employ large numbers of native people but were unsuccessful. Judge Berger requested that the witnesses name and address be left with the Inquiry in case they were required at the formal hearings in Yellowknife. Vol. 32
3040-3049
3047

c-6 Land Use - Pollution

- Many witnesses spoke on the destruction of the land and the pollution of the water by Pine Point Mine.

c-6 Land Use - Pollution (Cont'd.)

- Harold Balsille said that water from the mine is running into Great Slave Lake. Trees along the highway are dying. Chief Sayine said that they have to haul ice from Hay River. There is no fishing anymore. If they would do research they would find out the water is no good. You can no longer safely melt snow for water. Mike Beaulieu said that the lake is being polluted by the Yellowknife gold mines and Pine Point Mine. Vol. 31
2989
- Francois Paul King told of an oil spill he saw on T.V., from a pipeline between Fort McMurray and Waterways which killed the geese. Young beaver died from the oil. If this pipeline bursts it will be the same way. We are prohibited from killing these birds in closed season, he said, yet they were destroyed by an oil spill. Caribou are even more scarce but last winter they began coming back. If the pipeline leaks, the game will not taste good, said Chief Lockhart of Snowdrift. Vol. 31
3014
- Mike Beaulieu told of opposing the water licence for Pine Point Mine in January 1974, unless an environmental study was done. The licence was issued against the wishes of the native people. Why is a water board set up if they don't follow the guidelines? he asked. He suggested that Pine Point solved the problem by putting their manager on the Water Board. Vol. 31
3015
Vol. 32
3053
- Larry McConnell said that the Pine Point Mine is currently polluting by dumping cyanide but the amount is not known. He also mentioned a sampling in the vicinity of a tailings reservoir. There is a dam around the tailing area on the west and to the north but not to the east. He suggested that sampling techniques were inadequate since no samples were taken from the east side where no dam exists. Vol. 32
3090
Vol. 32
3091

c-7 Housing

- Many speakers complained about the lack of housing for native people in Pine Point. Vol. 31
2999-3003
Vol. 32
3089
- A problem exists regarding the maintenance of housing in Ft. Resolution. This is administered by the Housing Association and a misunderstanding seems to exist between the association and the native people. Vol. 32
3052
- Bob Stevenson, who works for the Territorial Housing Corporation, complained of southern designed houses which did not meet the needs of the people. He said that southern contractors "throw" houses up and walk away and that the materials used are cheap. No training was given to the native people to teach them to maintain their homes. The Government of the N.W.T. is now trying to remedy this situation. Vol. 31
2996-2998

c-8 Recreation

- Many speakers spoke of the intrusion of Pine Point residents into the traditional recreation areas of the people of Ft. Resolution. Mike Beaulieu tells of southerners trespassing on hunting and fishing grounds. They stole traps and fish from the nets and hassled young girls when they were out camping. People told of residents of Pine Point who come to Ft. Resolution to hunt and take most of the animals. Celine Buggins told of a cabin which belonged to Vol. 31
2994
Vol. 32
3075
Vol. 32
3075

c-8 Recreation (Cont'd.)

Mod Mandeville, the interpreter, at Buffalo River, which was deliberately set on fire by tourists. She told of drinking parties and of people from Pine Point who brought their guns on picnics as protection from bears. They do not use the guns properly, she said.

Vol. 32
3079
Vol. 32
3081

c-9 Discrimination

- Discrimination was mentioned in the Settlement Council statement read by L. McConnell. It was also of concern to other speakers. Liz Beaulieu speaks of native people who have been employed and had to quit their jobs because they felt they were discriminated against. She said that local people do not like government jobs because the white people "push them around". Vol. 32 3078
- Larry McConnell said that the whites who come from the lower socio-economic scale in the south are those who discriminate against the native people. He also mentioned an economic discriminatory factor. Because the jobs are unskilled, the whites who come from the south are in direct competition with the native people. He suggests that it is not loneliness that is the greatest factor in job turnover and drop-out rates but discrimination. He noted Mr. Slavic's comments about the unions rejection of native people in Alberta and Alaska. Mr. McConnell said that before any construction begins these factors must be worked out and adhered to or construction must stop. According to Mr. McConnell no matter the good intentions or promises the only way the Dene's interests will be protected is to settle the Land Claims before construction begins. Vol. 32 3091-3094

c-10 Development

- Tim Beaulieu spoke of the south's need for gas and the Dene need for the land and asked if the people must choose between the land or plastic garbage bags. Joe Buggins said that it is about time we started to talk about development. He does not want the pipeline, but after the land claims are settled he says they can do what they want. Harold Balsille feels that the pipeline will affect the people on the route but will not affect the people of Ft. Resolution. Vol. 31 2981
Vol. 31 2986
- Mike Beaulieu spoke of the bad experiences the people of Ft. Resolution had with development. He said, "I will lay my life down to protect this land for future generations". Vol. 31 2993 2996
- Tim Beaulieu spoke of violence and equated the proposals of the pipeline companies to threats against the Dene. He gives his support to Frank T'Sellie and Mike Beaulieu. Vol. 32 3251
- Rick McLeod described the life of a native student in the north, the coming of large numbers of white people and the changes in Aklavik and Inuvik as a result of development. These changes included serviced land for whites, unserviced land for natives; the opening of bars; family breakdown; the increase in V.D. and in crime. He said that this change is continuing. Native young people who had gone south returned to find things had changed for the worse and that they too had changed. He did not like the lifestyle he found in the south nor the way the north was becoming like the south. Vol. 31 3006-3010

c-10 Development (Cont'd.)

- Noel Yale talked of the effects of alcohol on the people. He said that when people are in the hush there was no problem but that the need for schooling for their children kept them in town. Vol. 31
3010
- Chief Sayine said "It's making it bad for us just by talking about the pipeline alone". When talk of a pipeline started, things like the construction of the highway stopped and people were out of jobs. There is no work now, he said. Vol. 31
3012
- Some witnesses were against many forms of development. Jim Ridsdale described the pollution caused by progress in the south. Ann Turner, a young lady spoke against white society and her own ancestors. She said that the Indian people can be proud of their ancestors. She hopes that every white realizes they are used as agents of oppression and will allow a land settlement before development. Vol. 31
3016-3017
Vol. 32
3055-3057
- Mod Mandeville would like to see a highway or a railroad constructed with the pipeline because they will build a pipeline no matter what the people say. A railway would reduce freight rates. He would like to see the land claims settled first. Vol. 32
3058
- Celine Buggins would like to see a different pipeline route because the people do not like the chosen route. She would like land claims settled first. Vol. 32
3072
- Larry McConnell quoted figures to emphasize that the mining and pipeline companies are controlled by U.S. Consortiums and that all the profits go outside the country. The local people thus have no say in these developments and can only benefit if land claims are settled. Vol. 32
3083-3091
- Ed Mirosh of Foothills indicated that there would be no feeder line to Ft. Resolution. The closest construction camp to Ft. Resolution will be a 250 man camp 20 miles west of Pine Point. No housing will be constructed. Vol. 31
3000

D. Miscellaneous

- In his closing statement Judge Berger stressed that he could do nothing about the people's problems with Pine Point. He said he could only bear these in mind when making recommendations about the proposed pipeline. Vol. 32
3095
- Members of Radio Canada who broadcast on the French C.B.C. Network filmed the proceedings.
- Judge Berger overflew the Pine Point/Fort Resolution area at the invitation of Larry McConnel to view the landscape and the environmental changes caused by the Pine Point Mine.
- The Judge also visited a Camp at the Buffalo River and toured the Fort Resolution sawmill.

Policy and Planning
ACND Division,
Department of Indian
and Northern Affairs.

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUME NO. 33)

FORT SMITH COMMUNITY HEARING
OCTOBER 9, 1975

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>PAGE</u>
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	
a-1 Pipeline - General	132
a-2 Financing and Reserves	132
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	132
C. SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
c-1 Statement of the Town Council	132
c-2 Development - Economic	133
c-3 Education	134
c-4 Training	135
c-5 The Land	135
c-6 Development - Social	135
c-7 Gas to Communities	136
c-8 Development - Political	136
D. MISCELLANEOUS	136

TOPIC: Fort Smith Community Hearing

DATE: October 9, 1975

WITNESSES: Community hearings are informal. Persons wishing to speak are sworn but are not cross-examined.

Fort Smith is a designated bilingual area. The statements of the witnesses were simultaneously translated into French.

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

HIGHLIGHTS:

A. Technical/Engineering

a-1 Pipeline - General

- The gas pipeline projects as proposed by Arctic Gas and Foothills were explained by Mr. Carter and Mr. Mirosh. Judge Berger expanded this outline to include employment figures. Vol. 33
3108-3112
3132-3133
3112

a-2 Financing and Reserves

- The costs of the pipelines, the anticipated profits and the amount of American gas to be carried by each pipeline were questioned by Mr. Beattie. Mr. Mirosh explained that a pipeline is a regulated utility thus no windfall profits are forthcoming. The cost of the Foothills pipeline in the N.W.T. initially would be about \$1.8 billion. This would be financed by bonds, and shares issued to the Canadian public. The total project to bring gas from the north to both B.C. and Quebec is about \$4.3 billion. The cost of the Arctic Gas pipeline, as explained by Mr. Carter is \$7 billion. Mr. Mirosh pointed out that the Arctic Gas cost estimate does not include the cost of transporting gas across Canada, whereas Foothills' cost figures do. Canadian gas can be moved cheaper if moved with American gas explained Mr. Carter. Because the pipeline will be taxed as it goes through Canada Canadians will benefit from this tax. Vol. 33
3124-3132
- The gas supply is projected to run short in 1977 according to Mr. Mirosh of Foothills, responding to a question by Mr. Brunt regarding the immediate need for oil and gas and the possibility of retaining the present price level for these commodities. The known reserves are 6.5 to 7.5 tcf. If we don't bring gas south, said Mr. Mirosh, prices will go higher. Vol. 33
3223-3226

B. Environmental

nil

C. Socio-Economic

c-1 Statement of the Town Council

- Development must be good for all Canadians regardless of race, creed or colour. Vol. 33
3102-3106
- The council supports the construction of a pipeline as a means of establishing self-sufficiency and ensuring that Northerners establish for themselves a quality of life comparable with the "have" provinces. The pipeline will provide work which is desirable to reduce reliance on social assistance. Council recommends immediate expansion of the Adult Vocational Training Centre in Fort Smith to provide instruction in specialized areas related to major construction

c-1 Statement of the Town Council (Cont'd.)TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- projects. Contracts must include "special considerations" such as the hiring of northerners and the awarding of sub-contracts to established northern contractors on a basis where northern businessmen can compete.
- Council recommends that a monitoring committee be established, composed of representatives of the Federal and Territorial Governments, the contractor and at least three northerners.
 - It also recommends that Territorial and Federal loan funds be re-evaluated and adjusted to include:
 - (a) larger amounts of financial assistance, (b) operating capital be made available (c) professional assistance be provided to businessmen. Recreational facilities should be expanded. An alternative highway into the N.W.T. is recommended to relieve pressure on the Mackenzie Highway. This should be a road southward into Alberta to connect with Highway No. 63 which now terminates 25 miles north of Fort McMurray. N.T.C.L. facilities at Bell Rock could be reactivated for use in transshipping construction materials. Council feels that all surplus buildings should be turned over to local community authorities at a nominal fee. Only northerners should be hired for management, operation and maintenance of the pipeline.
 - Council contends that a settlement of aboriginal rights must precede construction of a pipeline.

c-2 Development - Economic

- Foothills would give more than extraordinary consideration to northern contractors, said Mr. Mirosh in response to a question from Judge Berger. An allowance would be made for extra costs (this is a common practice in Southern Canada). Foothills has a definite intent to use local contractors and is prepared to make more allowances for the supply of services from the north than from the south. Vol. 33
3118-3119
- It is Arctic Gas' policy to require that the general contractor sub-contract to local businesses. A list is being prepared. Arctic Gas considers an "established" northern business to be one that is not just a local branch of a southern business and does not restrict this interpretation to existing businesses. Arctic Gas will encourage co-operation of the Government Loan Funds with new businesses. Vol. 33
3122
- Larger businesses will squeeze out smaller ones on contracts, suggests Norm Gauthier and he asks for assurance that every businessman can become involved. Judge Berger said that this was his reason for providing a grant to the Chamber of Commerce. Mr. Mirosh of Foothills stated that the pipeline company, not the general contractor, will do the expediting and control the logistics as a means of assuring northern input. During the operational phase hardware supplies etc., will be purchased from local businesses wherever possible. Vol. 33
3135-3136
- A business development board is being considered, to be made up of 5-7 northern businessmen and to be funded by Foothills to act as an independent board. Its purpose will be to provide advice and information to northern businesses, and to perform a 'watchdog' role. Mr. Carter indicated that Arctic Gas will let local contracts to local businesses and that Fort Smith businesses will have to compete with businesses closer to the route. Vol. 33
3138-3139
3140

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

c-2 Development - Economic (Cont'd.)

- The Fort Smith Chamber of Commerce indicated its intention to submit a brief at the next Fort Smith community hearing.
- Bob Stevenson of Fort Fitzgerald recommended training field workers to work with native organizations and native businessmen. He feels that special meetings should be called to hear native businessmen. Many Métis are in business in the north. Vol. 33
3184
- Many people remarked that the northern businessman is always left behind when developments are undertaken. Vol. 33
3140-3162
3157-3167
- Joe Mercredi spoke in support of economic development. He expressed concern for the opposing views of natives and whites and suggested that the media was presenting a negative and emotional outlook. He recommends less emphasis on biological studies and more emphasis on people. He is upset that construction of the highway has been postponed because this means no work for Hire North. He is in favour of a proposal that would bring significant benefits to the people of the north. Vol. 33
3186-3219
3157-3162
- Bob Stevenson also spoke in favour of economic development. He favours the reactivation of Bell Rock as a stopping place along the old water transportation system from Waterways to Fort Fitzgerald which was used during the construction of the Canol pipeline. Vol. 33
3167
- The use of the Slave River System as a transportation route was supported by other speakers as well as construction of another highway. Vol. 33
3191-3200

c-3 Employment

- The possibility exists that northerners trained in construction techniques will have difficulty obtaining jobs once construction is complete, said Judge Berger; however Mr. Horte indicated that within 5 years Arctic Gas may wish to loop the pipeline, and Mr. Blair indicated that the presence of a pipeline will increase oil and gas exploration activity. These developments could mean employment in construction might extend well beyond the initial 5 to 6 years. Mr. Mirosh added that the construction of an oil pipeline and a gas pipeline from the arctic islands could provide additional employment. Vol. 33
3113-3117
- Employment of persons in support services such as doctors, dentists, teachers, etc., was not mentioned, said Doug Dean who was interested in an estimate of these numbers. Mr. Mirosh indicated that there would be a multiplier effect from placing 250 new people in a community. Vol. 33
3123-3124
- The role of unions in pipeline construction concerned some people. Gary Gauthier asked if sub-contractors would be forced to unionize. Judge Berger indicated that he has asked the unions to tell the inquiry how they would respond to guidelines related to minority hiring. He said he was aware that if hiring halls are located only in major southern centers no northerners will be hired. Vol. 33
3145-3184
- The definition of a northerner was of concern to Bob Stevenson. Arctic Gas representative D. Carter said it would include whites resident in the territories. Foothills indicated that 85 per cent of Nortran trainees are native and that they intend to employ any northerner who wishes to work on the pipeline regardless of his race. Vol. 33
3177

c-3 Development (Cont'd.)TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- An acute shortage of tradesmen for non-pipeline related work during the construction phase of the pipeline was of concern to I.B. Christiansen. Vol. 33
3202

c-4 Training

- Mr. Mirosh and Mr. Carter explained that the Nortran Program was concentrating on training northerners for the operations and maintenance of the pipeline. Vol. 33
3117-3120
- John Wouk inquired about the use of A.V.T.C. and Hire North as potential training facilities. Vol. 33
3120
- Mr. Carter indicated that A.V.T.C. offers general construction training but that the oil companies require specialized training for the operation and maintenance of a pipeline.
- Bob Stevenson noted the small number of trainees as compared to the large number of persons required for construction and suggested that plans for training are inadequate and should be expanded. Vol. 33
3171
- Harry Leishman, editor of the Mackenzie Pilot, feels that training only 100 persons is tokenism and that 1½ to 2 years is insufficient time to train northerners. Vol. 33
3194
- Mr. Christiansen emphasized the need for training facilities. Vol. 33
3197

c-5 The Land

- Many speakers spoke in favour of a land claim settlement before construction begins. Vol. 33
3106-3142
- Mr. Carter of Arctic Gas indicated that his company favours a land claim settlement but it has not said it will postpone construction until the land claims are settled. Vol. 33
3143
- Steve Harrison inquired if there had been a study of the number of people who actually live off the land. Vol. 33
3230-3231
- Judge Berger indicated that the Inquiry has studied this question at the community hearings. See also
3196
- A clarification of the meaning of the Dene Declaration and the Dene Manifesto was requested by Bob Stevenson. Vol. 33
3181
- He suggests that it has raised unanswered questions and created bad feelings among the native people because it was not completely understood.
- A lengthy discussion regarding compensation was carried out between Bill Lisk and Judge Berger in an attempt to define the type of damage that would be compensated and whether a person who lived off the land should be compensated for damage to the land resulting in a loss of his livelihood. Judge Berger noted that he has been considering the possible loss of compensation to the native people if the land claims are not settled first. Vol. 33
3206-3216
- The only guarantee that has been offered to the people by the pipeline companies is that they can build the pipeline safely.

c-6 Development - Social

- The need for native doctors, nurses, social workers and others to ease the social problems that will result from a development project of the size of the pipeline was stressed by Irene Gilmour, a nurse in Fort Smith. The social impact of a pipeline is great and the people should be consulted about their views so that they can benefit from the pipeline, said George Caduski. Vol. 33
3217
- Vol. 33
3219

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

c-7 Gas to Communities

- Gas will not be delivered to the town of Fort Smith because it would be uneconomic to do so, assuming a consumption of 400 mcf/year and the extra distance the gas would have to be transported, said E. Mirosh of Foothills in response to a question from Bob Stevenson. Arctic Gas' policy is that they should not be the judge of which communities should have gas. Vol. 33
3172-3174
- Mr. Christiansen feels that Fort Smith is too far away from the gas to justify a spurline. He favours a benefit from a power dam instead. Vol. 33
3201

c-8 Development - Political

- Many speakers stressed the need for the people to work together. Bob Stevenson suggested that the lack of recognition of some bands and councils by the government and a lack of funding to native organizations tends to make the situation more difficult. "Lets get together, work together, for the betterment of the north because I think we could work to provincial status here in the not too distant future" said Mr. Applewhite. Vol. 33
3182
- The native people do not wish to stop development but only to control the way in which their land is developed, said Chief Cheezie of the Fort Smith Band. Vol. 33
3189
- The native people do not wish to stop development but only to control the way in which their land is developed, said Chief Cheezie of the Fort Smith Band. Vol. 33
3228-3230

D. Miscellaneous

- Another community hearing is to be held in Fort Smith at a time to be determined later.

Policy and Planning
ACND Division
December 16, 1975.

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS(TRANSCRIPT VOLUME 48)FORT SMITH COMMUNITY HEARING
APRIL 30, 1976

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>PAGE</u>
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	138
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	
b-1 Wildlife Management and the Buffalo Herd	138
b-2 Forest Fires	138
C. SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
c-1 Chief's Opening Remarks	138
c-2 Statement of the President of the Métis Council	139
c-3 Fort Smith Chamber of Commerce	139
c-4 Pipeline Project	139
c-5 Development - General	140
c-6 Miscellaneous	140

TOPIC: Fort Smith Community Hearing

DATE: April 30, 1976 in Fort Smith

WITNESSES: Community hearings are "informal". People wishing to speak are sworn but are not cross-examined.

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

HIGHLIGHTS

A. Technical/Engineering

- nil

B. Environmental

b-1 Wildlife Management and the Buffalo Herd

- A detailed history of the mismanagement of the buffalo herd in the Fort Smith (Wood Buffalo National Park) was presented by Mr. R. Brunt. The responsible agencies are incapable of action and their decisions are dictated by the south. This illustrates that the agencies will not be able to protect the caribou if they are disturbed by the pipeline. The Canadian Wildlife Service is the greatest enemy the game have. The impact of the pipeline is already being felt as biologists are pulled away from their buffalo studies to go and do studies on the Polar Gas route, etc. The pipeline is responsible for the lack of attention to the buffalo herd. Mr. Brunt went on to describe the history of the buffalo herd in the area from the time before whitemen came to the present day. Big game hunters were allowed to hunt the buffalo while the native people were starved off the land. The mismanagement of the herd led to hundreds of animal deaths from predators, disease, exhaustion etc.

Vol. 48
4702-4735

b-2 Forest Fires

- The government policy of letting the forest fires burn should be looked into, according to Mr. F. Paulette.

Vol. 48
4753-4754

C. Socio-Economic

c-1 Chief's Opening Remarks

- The Dene's hardships are due to the development of non renewable resources for outside interests with the resulting destruction of traditional ways of life, according to Chief Cheezie. The life in Fort Fitzgerald was pleasant until the Smith-Fitzgerald road was finished. Alcohol became a problem. Children had to take buses to school. Then in 1960-61 DIAND relocated the Dene from Fort Fitzgerald to Fort Smith. This took them further away from their land and changed their life forever. The people lost out from this "development" and it is a good example of what will happen with developments like the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline. A just land claims settlement is needed before development takes place if this is to be avoided in the future.

Vol. 48
4658-4665

c-2 Statement by the President of the Métis CouncilTRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- A land claims settlement before development is necessary to show a clear direction for development, according to Mr. G. Kurszewski, president of the Fitz-Smith Métis Council. The support by the Mayor and Council for a dam on the Slave River and a road to Fort McMurray are not representative of the native peoples' views. In Fort Smith the native people are never involved. That's why a land settlement is necessary first - before developments. The native people in Fort Smith are in a majority but they are not listened to. Development doesn't improve their lives, it has only created dependancy. The native people can't relate to the town council. It only represents the interests of local businessmen. A land claims settlement will change this so the people can decide their own future. It is the only avenue left open for the native people to gain control over their own lives. The white people in the north should support this claim. It's no different from what the people in the south have. If a governing body is to represent people then the people must be consulted. Therefore the native people must develop their own needs. The native people must be recognized. That's not the case now. The native people have been forced into making a land claim. It is the vehicle whereby all the questions that have arisen since the whiteman first came will be answered. It's an assurance than justice will be done.

Vol. 48
4671-4685c-3 Fort Smith Chamber of Commerce

- Land claims should be settled but they shouldn't hold up development, according to Mr. W. Applewhite, president of the Fort Smith Chamber of Commerce. Fort Smith offers a stable community with transportation and hydro facilities. Some of the shipments for the pipeline should be routed through Fort Smith. The AVTC facilities should be used as a training base for workers. Northern residents should be involved in the pipeline financing planning and construction. Northern residents should be given employment opportunities. A business liaison office should be established in the pipeline companies so northern business can provide services.

Vol. 48
4666-4671c-4 Pipeline Project

- The general nature of the two pipeline projects was described by representatives of Arctic Gas and Foothills. Arctic Gas said about 130 million has been spent to date on their project.
- A just and equitable land claims settlement before the pipeline construction is fully supported by Foothills, according to their spokesman. Arctic Gas said their position is that a pipeline wouldn't prejudice a land claims settlement.

Vol. 48
4685-4694Vol. 48
4691-4692

c-5 Development - General

- The southern way of development has never been modified to suit the northern and Dene way, according to Mr. M. Beaulieu. The establishment of the Pine Point mine is a good example. There was no consultation. It is causing environmental damage and it has brought the problems of the south to the north. The pipeline will be the same. That's the reason a land claims settlement is so important. The pipeline will come and go but what about the Dene? The reason that there are so many problems today is that the Dene have never had a say in the past. The land won't last if development is pushed as it is today. The Dene are now asking the government to listen.

Vol. 48
4737-4742

- Because the government wildlife people who come north to do research do not understand the Dene ways, their statistics are absurd, according to Mr. F. Paulette. It is hard to live in a society that is foreign to the Dene ways. Even the whitemen can't get along together. The Dene were fooled into moving to Fort Smith with promises for homes and services that were never kept. What has happened has been political and cultural genocide. The Dene respect whiteman's laws but the whiteman doesn't respect the Dene laws. No one cares to learn about the Dene people. Everywhere it's highways, pipelines and dams. The north has become the last stand for Indian peoples. The Indian people are so down that they have no means for dignity, pride and identity. When the young people ask for the means to get these things back they are called radicals, leftists and socialists. Why? In the past when they fought for their lands they were called savages. The Dene people have a way, a religion and a spirit. The Dene want programs to uphold these cultural traditions. "The land claims will determine that future for us." Despite what people say, there is conflict and discrimination. It's a pity to see the way society is going down. It's called a just society but it's hard to accept. The land claim is the means to determine the future of the Dene in the NWT. There is no point in placing faith in the pipeline or the whiteman's system. There is no need to rush. Studies should be done in detail. The Treaties are indicative of the white societies' heartless rush for money. All whiteman's development is the destruction of the earth and its people. The Dene have alternative ways that will be determined by a land settlement. "I feel ashamed of Buchanan's remark a week ago (Dene Declaration is gobblegook), a man with a big responsibility saying something stupid like he said."

Vol. 48
4743-4753c-6 Miscellaneous

- The Judge explained the role of his report in the pipeline decision making process in response to several comments and questions.

Vol. 48
4694-4700
4735-4737
4754-4758

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY
SUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUME 34)
YELLOWKNIFE COMMUNITY HEARINGS
October 15 and 16, 1975

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	
a-1 Pipeline - General	142
a-2 Configuration and Design	142
a-3 Financial and Reserves	142
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	
b-1 General	143
C. SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
c-1 Development - General Pipeline	143
c-2 Development - Economic	144
c-3 Development - Political	144
c-4 Development - Social	145
c-5 Employment and Training	145
c-6 Gas to Communities	146
c-7 The Land	146

TOPIC: Yellowknife Community Hearings

DATE: October 15 and 16, 1975

WITNESSES: Community hearings are informal. Persons wishing to speak are sworn but are not cross-examined.

HIGHLIGHTS:

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

A. Technical/Engineering

a-1 Pipeline - General

- The gas pipeline projects were outlined by Mr. A. Workman of Arctic Gas and Mr. E. Mirosh of Foothills. Arctic Gas proposes to locate its gas control centre in Calgary whereas Foothills would locate its operations head office and computer-operated gas control centre in Yellowknife, and would require housing for a staff of 56 people.

Vol. 34
3240-3242
3244-3246

Vol. 34
3246-3247

a-2 Configuration and Design

- Witness R. Russell who worked in 1972 on the Trans Canada Pipeline in Northern Ontario mentioned a pipeline rupture near Aikens which blew 15 miles of pipeline out of the ground. He stressed the need for a road for maintenance and repair of the pipeline.

Vol. 34
3281
- The specification of the steel selected and the use of crack arrestors to prevent such ruptures were explained by A. Workman. In the event of a rupture the gas is automatically shut off and helicopter and low ground pressure vehicles would be used to transport equipment and people to the site.

Vol. 34
3281-3285
- River crossing design was also of concern to Mr. Russell. Judge Berger noted that for security of flow Arctic Gas proposes to lay 2 pipes at river crossings.

3286-3287

a-3 Financial and Reserves

- Arctic Gas feels 18 tcf of gas is a sufficient reserve to justify a pipeline for a 20-year period, said A. Workman in response to a question from Pat Maserchuck. Mr. Mirosh said Foothills feels 7.5 tcf will justify a smaller pipeline for a period of 15 to 18 years.

Vol. 34
3288-3295
- Westcoast Transmissions' proposal to sell 500 mcf/day of northern gas to the United States was questioned by A. Dueterhus. Mr. Mirosh responded that Westcoast has a previous commitment to export British Columbia gas to the United States, under a permit from the National Energy Board but because of mechanical difficulty in the B.C. gas fields the B.C. Government has had to reduce the amount of gas exported. They plan therefore to meet their contractual commitments with some of the northern gas he said.

3271-3275

B. Environmentalb-1 General

- A. Duesterhus indicated, with reference to several technical reports, that the natural destruction of the Mackenzie Valley annually by erosion was much greater than environmental alterations that would occur as a result of even the most careless construction of a pipeline. If most of the construction is done during the winter months, interference with wildlife would be at a minimum. Vol. 34
3268
- That the pipeline will drastically affect the environment was the opinion of the students from St. Patricks High School. They presented seven questions they felt should be answered before approving construction and recommended that "A regulatory board be set up to watch and enforce all restrictions stated by the application". Vol. 34
3312-3313
- Although much environmental work has been done we still don't have enough answers, said S. Stephansson, a biologist with the Canadian Wildlife Service speaking as a private citizen. The pipeline is a dollars and cents project but you can't buy back a fish population or a peregrine falcon or marine mammals once they've been lost, he said. Environmental damage has to be quantified in some way in people values, since it is people, as part of the ecological system, who must pay for environmental destruction. He recommended that we go slowly with rational development, as humanely as possible. Vol. 34
3370-3374

C. Socio-Economicc-1 Development - General Pipeline

- We cannot afford to consider the territories in isolation, said A. Duesterhus, because our well-being is intimately connected to the well-being of the rest of this continent. The results of no pipeline could be worse than the construction of a pipeline, he indicated. Vol. 34
3250-3267
- There are formidable engineering problems in transporting gas under the ice if a pipeline is to be built from the high arctic, said Judge Berger in response to a question from Mrs. Masterchuk about the possible relationship between the proposed Mackenzie Valley Pipeline and the proposed Polar Gas Pipeline. He said that no one has applied to build a pipeline from the high arctic. Vol. 34
3296-3297
- Well organized and careful development is favoured by W. Humphreys who is in the mineral exploration field of work. He has seen much damage from hurried development. He said the government must set up and enforce regulations and recommended that only one government department be involved and one set of regulations be set up, and that the system be monitored by people with experience in the bush. Mayor Findlay spoke in favour of controlled development as well. Fred Henne expressed the opinion that the pipeline is a necessity and that it is equally necessary for the people of the north to participate in development of energy and other resources by means of a local authority i.e. with provincial status and not as a colony of Canada. He remarked that the Inquiry provided the first opportunity in 28 years for northerners to express their opinions about the problems they have in the North. Vol. 34
3320-3327
3348
3329-3339

c-2 Development - Economic

- The only alternative to dependency on the generosity of governments is to have industries that are viable in the North, said A. Duesterhus. He mentioned commercial timber; agriculture and possible commercial uses of clay, seed pods, wild roses and berries and stressed that persistence and initiative were required to develop these resources. 3264-3265
- Assuming it is constitutionally possible for the N.W.T. to tax the pipeline, Dave Nickerson, Territorial Councillor for Yellowknife North, questioned the possibility of requiring the pipeline company to pay to the Government of the Northwest Territories per annum an amount equal to the value of the throughput for one day for each mile of pipeline. Arctic Gas, therefore, with a throughput of 4½ mcf, at an assumed value of \$1 per thousand, would pay \$40 million per year to the territorial coffers. Mr. Mirosh of Foothills indicated that assessment of throughput is not the usual form of taxation; taxes on the capital cost of the plant, the pipeline in the ground, the compressor stations and the taxation benefits to employees such as housing are more common. Mr. Workman of Arctic Gas commented that governments taxing companies on materials they do not own (i.e. gas) is certainly unusual. Judge Berger suggested that the proposal be detailed in a brief to the Inquiry. 3374-3378
- Development of the hydrocarbon industry in the Delta presents a unique opportunity for the development of sound, long-term economic benefits for both native and non-native residents", said J. Loftus. She mentioned the spin-off effect of employment in resource development, the problems of the post boom period, and inflationary costs and the effect of these on local businessmen. The St. Patricks students recommend "that price controls be put on construction workers' wages", so they do not get out of control as has been the case in Alaska. 3315-3318

c-3 Development - Political

- The exclusion of the Government of the Northwest Territories from negotiations related to a pipeline treaty between Canada and the United States was of concern to Mrs. Aylogt. She felt that if the N.W.T. is to eventually become a province it should be aware of what has been bargained for on its behalf. Judge Berger explained that the Government of Canada is responsible for making treaties, not the provinces, and that it is customary for the Federal Government to retain control over a province's natural resources for some time after provincial status is granted. 3306-3307
- The implementation of provincial status could be feasible after the construction of a pipeline because its economic position would be strengthened and its population would increase. This is the opinion of the students of St. Patricks High School who also stressed the need for a land claims settlement. 3313-3314
- Mayor Findlay feels that Yellowknife will be strengthened as an administrative centre due to the need for increased government personnel and support services with pipeline construction. This could bring closer the day of self-determination for the N.W.T. with Yellowknife as its capital, he said. 3348

c-4 Development - Social

- Many people expressed concern for the negative social impact of the pipeline.
- R. Russell spoke of the large amounts of money to be made in pipeline employment and the costs to the government as a result of additional social problems. 3276-77
- Lannie Cook spoke of the pleasant life-style in the North. She told of the big change that resulted in Rankin Inlet when large numbers of whites moved into the community last year and the loss of power felt by the Eskimo people and the resulting social problems. 3297-3299
- The students of St. Patricks High School felt that population growth would create difficulties in areas such as education, health services, recreation, and urban development. They feared that high salaries might influence a young person's decision not to complete high school. They said social disadvantages would overwhelm economic advantages. 3314-3315
- Ed McRae of the Steelworkers Union felt that the pipeline is no ordinary development and that staggering social costs would be borne by the native people; thus construction before land claims are settled would be unjust and incomprehensible. He detailed the lack of amenities in Schefferville, Quebec, and other company owned towns, suggesting that millions of dollars are made from resources for shareholders of a few corporations but very little of it comes back to the community in wages, decent housing, community improvements and taxes. The same is true in the N.W.T. He said the pipeline should be under public control and out of the hands of private promoters. Vol. 34 3340-3346
- Everett Castille, a local businessman, is concerned about the need for more law enforcement, the problems related to an increase in population and social problems such as those caused by alcohol. On the other hand he was concerned that postponement of the pipeline until land claims are settled would result in no pipeline because other routes or energy sources would be found. Vol. 34 3353-3354

c-5 Employment and Training

- Labour will be required from the south for construction of the pipeline because there are not enough northerners, explained A. Workman of Arctic Gas. Because this could cause problems Arctic Gas intends to hire in Edmonton, fly people directly to camps to work 2-3 weeks and then fly them out again. Arctic Gas proposes to staff the compressor sites and maintenance sections completely with northerners. He outlined the Nortran training program and stressed that the petroleum industry would provide many jobs as well. Vol. 34 3242-3244
- To participate in the good life, indicated A. Duesterhus we need the employment opportunities offered by a pipeline and without employment the land could not support all the people in the North. He suggested that at least a one-year residency requirement for northern hire would prevent an undesirable influx of southerners; workers that act contrary to their contract should be faced with instant dismissal and unjustifiable union action should be prevented. Matters of conflict could be brought before an independent board of qualified people for settlement. He suggested 3250 3266-3267 3270

c-5 Employment and Training (Cont'd.)

that there would be time for northerners to acquire the necessary skills to obtain employment and that the wage structure for pipeline construction should be separated from any wage structure in other fields of employment by law. The same should be valid as far as prices are concerned, he said.

- A manpower shortage for northern businesses during the construction period was of concern to E. Kasteel. He anticipates that employees will leave for higher wages and because of this he is hesitating to expand his business. He is also concerned that the unions will shut out northerners as was the case with the operation of the Pine Point railway. Judge Berger responded that it is the overtime which results in large pay cheques and that Mr. Bauer testified in the formal hearings that restrictions on overtime on the Trieste to Vienna pipeline resulted in such a slowdown that the restrictions had to be abandoned to get the job done. Judge Berger emphasized that he wanted minimal disruption to northern business.

Vol. 34
3352-3353

Vol. 34
3354-3356

c-6 Gas to Communities

- Foothills proposes to construct a lateral from the main line as far east as Yellowknife on the north side of Great Slave Lake. Their calculations show that in 1985 the average household, a 3-bedroom house, could save \$1,000 per year compared to the cost of fuel oil if natural gas were consumed.
- A. Duesterhus was not in favour of the laterals to the communities. He noted the extra cost to the consumer of conversion to natural gas and stated his preference for a contracted fuel oil and electricity subsidy.
- Mrs. M. Ayloft felt that as a northerner she should benefit by the use of gas to heat her home. She also questioned whether the gas would be available to develop secondary industry in the north. Mr. Mirosh indicated that Foothills would make it available. Mr. Workman of Arctic Gas stated that his company would supply gas to those communities where it is economically feasible to do so but that Yellowknife was not one of these. If the requirement for industrial use at any point along the pipeline route was sufficient to warrant construction of a lateral, it would be built.
- R. Pollock feels that the prerequisite of anybody building a pipeline in the Northwest Territories should be that trunk lines should lead into all the communities along the route regardless of economics. "It is our gas, our oil, and we should benefit by it."

Vol. 34
3247
3249
3271
3310

3270

3303-3305

3368-3369

c-7 The Land

- The pipeline will cross land that belongs to the native people, said Martha Ayloft. She asked if the engineers could fix the problems that would arise with the construction of the pipeline to the satisfaction of the native people or if it will be done to the satisfaction of the governments.
- It is important that every person look deeply at the reality facing us in everyday life and at the reality of the future; only then can we talk about developments, said Bill Watson. He reflected on

Vol. 34
3300-3302

Vol. 34
3356-3367

c-7 The Land (Cont'd.)

- the relationship between the land and the people saying they "walked gently" on the land and lived in harmony with it. When the whiteman came he lacked compassion for the north and its people and coerced the Dene into white ways. The construction of a pipeline was compared to placing a thread the length of a football field but Mr. Watson compared it to running a scalpel down the length of the 'Mona Lisa'. He said it is an illusion to think the pipeline will be built and the north will be left alone. The 'good life' will not be available for the northerner; the southerner will profit. He quoted from the "National Indian Law Library Journal Announcements", January to March, 1975, Vol. 3, No. 1, an article entitled "The Fifth Disaster" which depicted the struggle of the Inuit against environmental catastrophes and white take-over of their land.
- Mr. Watson spoke of the Minister's rejection of the struggle of the Dene for recognition and just treatment. He said, "the struggle of the Dene to express a particular identity as human beings, to have an opportunity to decide the kind of life they wish to live, and to control the growth of that life and to have this expression recognized by others is the struggle of many people, including Canadians." He said the Dene should be supported in this, not criticized. He said the time for action is near. "Shall we bend to the myrrh of the good life, rich in material benefits but barren in the riches of human values? Shall we believe the stories of the new life in this modern technological society...or shall we stand strongly without fear, and build human nations, societies and institutions that reflect in the daily life a true respect and compassion for this earth and the living things on it?"
- Many others spoke in favour of settling land claims before pipeline construction. Alethea Foster stressed that though others can return south native people cannot do so. The native people have aboriginal political rights and they must have the right to determine their own lives and their own future, she said. It is obvious that the native people are not running the affairs in Yellowknife, she said.
- A return to the land is not possible any more for all nor wanted by many, said A. Duesterhus.
- "Some native people and indeed some of us white people depend on the land for all or part of their income, and for all or part of their food. Anything that would affect the ecology of the land or damage the delicate balance of nature can do nothing but inflict hardship on the people who depend on the land", said E. McRae. He said, "the significance of the land to the native people is rarely understood by outsiders. The prevalent attitude is that the value the land had can somehow be bought with money, jobs or other worldly goods. Nothing could be further from the truth."

Vol. 34
3359-3361Vol. 34
3362Vol. 34
3365-3366Vol. 34
3378-3382
3307
3313
3341

3263

Vol. 34
3341

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUME NO. 35)

YELLOWKNIFE (LATHAM ISLAND) COMMUNITY HEARING

October 22, 1975

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>PAGE</u>
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	150
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	150
C. SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
c-1 Project Description	150
c-2 Development Impact	150
c-3 Small Business and Employment	151
c-4 Health	152
c-5 Miscellaneous	152

TOPIC: Yellowknife (Latham Island) Community Hearing.

DATE: October 22, 1975 in Yellowknife.

WITNESSES: Community hearings are 'informal'.
People wishing to speak are sworn but are not
cross-examined.

HIGHLIGHTS

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

A. Technical/Engineering

Nil.

B. Environmental

Nil.

C. Socio-Economic

c-1 Project Description

- The pipeline projects as proposed by Arctic Gas and Foothills were described by the Judge and representatives from the two pipeline companies. The Judge said that this was the first such pipeline through permafrost and outlined the technical problems that led to the decision to elevate the Trans-Alaskan pipeline above the permafrost. Foothills emphasized that it would transport Canadian gas only to Canadian markets. Vol. 35
3384-3395
- Foothills' statement that natural gas would compete with oil in northern communities was questioned by Mr. A. Irwin. The Judge described Foothills' policy on supplying gas to communities. Foothills claims that by 1985 this would save northern homeowners about \$1,000 per year. Vol. 35
3395-3398

c-2 Development Impact

- Northern history and the Alaskan pipeline experience illustrate what will happen to the social fabric of the north with rapid development, according to Dr. R. Wheeler, a physician in Yellowknife. Suicides, divorce, crime and alcohol abuse will increase. A study of Prohisher Bay done for Inuit Tapirisat shows the devastating effect of the invasion of even a few southerners. The pipeline would be thousands of times worse. Who pays for the increased cost of social and medical services? What is the human cost? The short term high pipeline wages will draw people away from the land and increase crime and alcoholism at a time critical for Dene self-determination. Alcohol will be the root of most social problems. Time and money are needed for implementation of effective mitigative programs. The solution rests within the Dene. They need time and freedom in order to survive. They must develop themselves. Vol. 35
3398-3402

c-2 Development Impact Cont'dTRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- Alcohol is the cause of most problems according to Mr. V. Hanson, a lawyer in Yellowknife. He agreed with Dr. Wheeler's statement. Native people fail to understand the significance of southern laws. As an immigrant from South Africa he said he sees a similar neo-colonial state in the N.W.T. This is partly reinforced by the Arctic Gas proposal. The Native peoples would have limited ability to participate in such highly sophisticated technology. He said he endorsed the Dene Nation concept. The Native peoples should be given the tools to cope with economic development. They should have the time and freedom to deal with resources which are essentially their own. Vol. 35
3403-3406
- The people like the idea of a pipeline but haven't considered the impact of construction, according to Mr. D. Wood. The most important thing is to isolate the construction from the communities. Things can be learned from the Alaska experience. The impact of television via Anik will probably be greater than the impact from a pipeline. The people in the communities should be allowed to set terms and conditions to keep pipeline construction workers out but the proposed pipeline authority will erode what little power the communities now have. This forces people into a siege mentality. The southern exploitation of the north is similar to the U.S. exploitation of southern Ontario. The pipeline development is just one project in a long line of things to come. Fortunately the magnitude of the project is giving north-erners a chance to have a say about it - which is not the case with sporadic development. Vol. 35
3407-3411
- Keeping people from the south out of the communities is a problem in a free country where citizens have the right to move around, according to the Judge in response to Mr. Wood. Foothills said such restrictions have worked on other projects. Arctic Gas said it was their policy to restrict workers to the construction camps. Vol. 35
3412-3415
- The pipeline would be like a steel pipe through the hearts of the Dene and should not be built before land claims are settled, according to Mr. F. Martine. Vol. 35
3429
- The Native people deserve a chance to control the economic and social situation where they live, according to Miss G. Marcotte. She said she was against the pipeline because if it is built now the Native people will fail in their struggle for self-determination and control over their own lives. Vol. 35
3429-3430
- The alternative that no pipeline be built and a moratorium placed on development should be given serious consideration, according to Dr. B. Watson. Vol. 35
3436-3439

c-3 Small Business and Employment

- The Nortran program was described by Arctic Gas in response to a question by Mr. A. Irwin. Vol. 35
3415-3418
- Employment opportunities for women on the pipeline were briefly explained by the applicants' representatives for Miss G. Marcotte. There would be no discrimination practised in recruitment of employees. Of the one hundred people on the Nortran program, about a dozen are women. Vol. 35
3430-3433
- Time and understanding are needed to develop the northern economy so that after construction Vol. 35
3418-3428

c-3 Small Business and Employment Cont'd.

there would be businesses to provide ongoing employment, according to Mr. R. O'Connor. This is actually one of the seven goals of the Federal Government yet the history of the pipeline companies and DIAND so far shows that most of the business will go south. The real resource is the people of the North. If Native people are going to be involved more time is required. The Native people's problems can only be overcome by these people themselves. Mr. O'Connor submitted the Federal Government's task force report on Northern Business as an exhibit and said that the Government has failed miserably. He added that the pipeline was inevitable and should be used as a tool by the Native peoples to attain their goals. The applicants' representatives were unable to estimate how much money had been channelled through northern businesses thus far but acknowledge that it was probably a small percentage of the total. The Judge pointed out that the Inquiry had funded the Territorial Chamber of Commerce to advise the Inquiry on the capability of northern businesses if a pipeline were built.

c-4 Health

- Money spent on the Inquiry would be better spent improving basic nutrition and dental health for Native children, according to Miss K. Naylor, a nurse in Yellowknife. Vol. 35
3434-3436

c-5 Miscellaneous

- The Judge closed the hearing by explaining the role of the Inquiry - particularly the community hearings - in the overall decision-making process of government. Vol. 35
3439-3443

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUME NO. 36)

INUVIK COMMUNITY HEARING
JANUARY 28 AND 29, 1976

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>PAGE</u>
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	
a-1 Pipeline and Delta Producers' Proposals	154
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	
b-1 Environmental Impact - General	154
b-2 Blowouts	154
C. SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
c-1 Socio-Economic Impacts - General	155
c-2 Hunters and Trappers Association Statement	156
c-3 Land and Land Claims	156
c-4 Development	157
c-5 Employment/Labour/Unions	158
c-6 Northern Business	158
c-7 Inuvik Consumers Association	158
c-8 Statement of Father Adam	159

TOPIC: Inuvik Community Hearings

DATE: January 28 & 29, 1976 in Inuvik.

WITNESSES: Community hearings are "informal". People wishing to speak are sworn but are not cross-examined.

HIGHLIGHTS

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

A. Technical/Engineering

a-1 Pipeline and Delta Producers' Proposals

- The proposed pipeline projects of Arctic Gas and Foothills were briefly described by representatives of the two companies. Arctic Gas emphasized that the net annual benefit to Canada of their project would be about 2.5 billion dollars. Vol. 36
3444-3446
3500-3510
- The American ownership of Arctic Gas and the need to supply that country with more gas when they already consume too much energy was questioned by Mr. Lang. Vol. 36
3545-3549
- The Delta Producers' (Imperial, Gulf and Shell) plans for building three gas plants in the Delta were explained by a representative of the three companies. Construction, logistics and employment aspects were described. Vol. 36
3511-3515

B. Environmental

b-1 Environmental Impact - General

- Environmental matters are of concern to the pipeline companies because they can't afford to have a failure, according to Foothills' representative. The company will have teams of environmentalists on hand during the construction and the operation phases. The representative from the Delta Producers said they also recognize environmental concerns and, although the industry's past practices weren't as good as they should have been, it has learned and will change. They are now proceeding with caution. Vol. 36
3503
- When the oil is all gone the people of the Delta will have to live with the results, according to Mrs. Allen. The small amount of seismic work done to date has caused damage; it isn't difficult therefore to imagine what will happen with a big development like the pipeline. Vol. 36
3515-3517

b-2 Blowouts

- Industry put up \$4.5 million of the \$10 to \$12 million spent on the Beaufort Sea Program, according to the Delta Producer's representative. The fundings of that program don't support the dooms-day scenario advanced by some. In addition, the Arctic Waters Oil and Gas Advisory Board will be making recommendations on contingency planning for offshore drilling. Vol. 36
3516

C. SOCIO-ECONOMICTRANSCRIPT
REFERENCEc-1 Socio-Economic Impacts - General

- The Eskimos will have little chance of surviving if the Beaufort Sea loses its fish and animals according to Mr. Raddi. If an accident happens in the Beaufort Sea no one knows what will happen. The people who did the research can't say but they want to go ahead anyway. The Eskimos will suffer and that is unfair. All the answers can't be obtained in only 2 years. The Eskimos have been trying all these years to protect the sea and animals. Now it seems like this is the end of the food for the Eskimos. Vol. 36
3458-3460

- People must be involved in work, family, community and church to be happy, according to Dr. Heine. The idea of men isolated in work camps, in permanent jobs that will take them away from their families on swing shift routines isn't good. The members of the Hunters and Trappers Association agreed, adding that Native people weren't money hungry like people down south. Vol. 36
3460-3462

Vol. 36
3467-3468

- If local people were on the ball and were interested in working, there are jobs to be had, according to Mr. Hodges. This is evident from Gulf's need to go all the way to Coppermine to recruit labour. As for the decrease in game and fish, that can be explained by greater harvesting with improved equipment such as nets, and general mismanagement. Vol. 36
3463-3464

- The hearings have created ill feelings and if such an Inquiry had been conducted before the original western railroad construction we probably would not know Canada as it is today, said Mr. L.E. Stewart. In recent years there has been a decrease in business activity in the area. If this trend continues the social problems will be worse than if the project went ahead. The Dempster Highway is being built without an inquiry and its social ramifications are far greater. In view of the present day economic situation the only way to proceed is toward development. Vol. 36
3473-3476

- The government is trying to confuse people with hearings such as those for the Delta Regional Plan, and businessmen are out for their own good like it was a gold rush, according to Mrs. Allen. "What do we want with that?" If the pipeline is built, there shouldn't be any construction camps close to the towns. The people in the communities want nothing to do with the pipeline workers. It can only be hoped that the Federal Government will listen. The CBC should get a pat on the back for the good job they are doing covering the Inquiry. Vol. 36
3487-3490
Vol. 36
3502

- Hydrocarbon developments will provide positive benefits, according to the Delta Producers' representative. It will provide job opportunities for northerners and increase business opportunities. The amount of business done locally can be paced to the communities' willingness and ability to handle it. Vol. 36
3517-3519

c-1 Socio-Economic Impacts - General (Cont'd)

- The government should maintain a two-part program, according to Mr. Sineok, to: (1) preserve the life styles of the original inhabitants and, (2) help the young people who wish to make the transition to wage employment. Canada is not a melting pot of races like the United States. Here cultures are preserved but the White-Native interaction has only served to destroy the traditional nuclear family structure and has resulted in cultural genocide. There is no justice in the abuse of lands that are used for people's subsistence. In view of the subsidies for farming and various other ventures, there should be a fur subsidy and a tariff on the importation of foreign and artificial furs. Loans should be available to Natives for tents, ski-doo's, drying sheds, freezers, etc. Medicine chiefs should be licenced to perform marriages. In the sociological paper by Dr. Hobart (given as evidence for the Delta Producers) there are seven pages on the history of white settlement in the North: there is nothing on the history of Mongoloid peoples. The evidence it contains on people's lives hasn't anything to do with their happiness. Since alcohol is such a problem there should be means for a community to force alcohol control.

Vol. 36
3521-3543c-2 Hunters and Trappers Association Statement

- The statements of the government indicating that the people all want jobs and that living off the land is dying aren't true, according to Mr. Alonik speaking on behalf of the Inuvik Hunters and Trappers Association. There are 77 full time plus part time trappers in the Inuvik area. Seismic work in the Delta forced many hunters and trappers into the villages and many of these people are now going back. It took a long time to learn that they couldn't get full time jobs but the land always provided food and clothing. When the seismic first came the proponents said it would only be for a year. Then came the drilling and the offshore work. It hurt the whales, seals, muskrats and fish. Trees were cut and creeks were blocked. The trappers suffered. They had no money, no fish and no jobs. If this is to change there must be a land claims settlement before the pipeline is built.

Vol. 36
3446-3451

- Ever since the exploration companies have come to the Delta it has been difficult to get game, according to Colin Allen, a member of the Hunters and Trappers Association. Without the country food the people can't survive. Eskimos are not like southern people. The communities are flooded with land use permit approvals for companies wanting to take gravel, build compressor stations, etc.

Vol. 36
3454-3456Vol. 36
3550-3553c-3 Land and Land Claims

- This land is very important to the Eskimos and they want it protected, according to Mr. Raddi. Things were better in the past when everybody worked hard and enjoyed life. Now living in Inuvik is like living in a construction camp. It's just a place to be for work. It's unfortunate that the town has an Inuit name; it should have a government name.

Vol. 36
3456-3457

c-3 Land and Land Claims (Cont'd)TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- Foothills supports the view that land claims should be settled before a pipeline and have made that clear before the NEB, according to the Foothills representative.
- Arctic Gas would like to see the land claims issue settled as soon as possible but it is an issue between the government and the native organizations, according to an Arctic Gas spokesman.

Vol. 36
3503-3504

Vol. 36
3511

c-4 Development

- The situation in the North has now reached the point where Natives and Whites are against each other instead of working together, according to Mr. Chaney. As a northern businessman for half a lifetime it is insulting to hear talk of how Northerners have been exploited. Northern businesses are founded out of necessity. Development helps business. At the Inquiry, the common man is reluctant to speak up for fear of ridicule by the lawyers representing the various Native groups and the petroleum industry. The Judge explained that lawyers play no part in community hearings but since the Inquiry is a public one, people must have the conviction to speak their minds in public.
- It is not a great request to ask that development wait until land claims are settled, according to Mrs. Allen. That doesn't mean people are against development. Just as a businessman doesn't start work before a contract is signed, the Native people must have a land settlement before development goes on. After hearing the Industries' evidence at the Inquiry it is apparent their plans aren't as well researched as they should be. In the end it is the people who will lose. Native people don't place great value on money: the environment means more to them. If they lose that what will there be to fall back on? The people still love the land; the Producers don't. The government isn't concerned with the little people and northern transients always say what is good for northern people. But the Native people have their own ideas. Southerners say northerners are unreliable, but look at the skid rows in the cities. Southerners should go and clean up things on their own doorstep.
- There is a risk of being labelled as pro or con with respect to development when one speaks out in public, according to Mrs. Binder. Things aren't as simple as 'for' or 'against' on an issue like development. Nortran and the Coppermine program prove that the Native people can adapt to wage employment. On the other hand development should not go ahead before settlement of land claims. There should be a "cooling off period" to allow people to adjust, advance their training, further the necessary research, etc. The people must be given a chance to determine their own future. It would be of benefit to all Canadians if the Native peoples achieved their land claims. A middle road could be struck on development. Care should be taken not to get carried away by emotion and lose perspective on life.

Vol. 36
3469-3472

Vol. 36
3482-3487

Vol. 36
3553-3557

c-5 Employment/Labour/Unions

- The gas plants and pipeline will result in 6,800 construction jobs over 3 or 4 years and about 400 permanent jobs over about 20 years, the Judge explained. Many of the workers will be brought from the south. Vol. 36
3519-3521
- Business says there will be big jobs with big money but it is worth questioning who they are for, according to Mr. Raddi. It sounds good and it sounds easy but its going to be hard for Natives to join unions and get jobs without an education. Arctic Gas assured Mr. Raddi that there would be training programs for all northerners. Foothills made a similar assurance and agreed with the idea of a northern labour pool. Planning will be directed to avoid union problems such as have been witnessed in Alaska. Arctic Gas said they won't back out of their commitment to Native employment. Nortran gives preference to Natives. Northerners are defined for program purposes as people who have lived in the North for at least 4 years. The Producers' spokesman said that training practices are changing to enable local people to get better jobs. Vol. 36
3457-3458

Vol. 36
3510
Vol. 36
3502-3503
3547-3548
Vol. 36
3510-3544

Vol. 36
3557-3558
- The young people don't like to go south to be trained which is why the drop-out rate is so high, according to Mrs. Garland. A local training center would have more success. This would give all the kids born in the North a chance at good jobs. Mrs. Garland went on to explain how the people live off the country, and pointed out that the young people still hunt. Vol. 36
3558-3562

c-6 Northern Business

- The companies that are developing the north are public and shares can be purchased by anyone who wants a say in their operation said Mr. Kryne, a businessman in Inuvik. Northern resources have value only if they are developed; the development brings goods and services to the area. The community infrastructure has been paid for by productive workers' taxes. For this to continue, and to continue with the present standard of living, development must take place. Vol. 36
3479-3482
- The Mackenzie Valley Business Opportunities Board sponsored by Foothills was established to co-ordinate northern business concerns, according to a Foothills spokesman. Vol. 36
3503

c-7 Inuvik Consumers Association

- The prospects of future growth are disturbing because of the lack of regular public health inspection in places such as food and beverage outlets, according to Ms. Billingsley who was speaking on behalf of the Inuvik chapter of the Consumers Association of Canada. The Public Health Officer's position in Inuvik is vacant and there have been no inspections since May. It is vital that such controls be in place before a project like the pipeline goes ahead. Vol. 36
3464-3466

C-8 Statement of Father AdamTRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- The Native peoples are handicapped by their lack of education. The history of the past now makes them afraid of being gyped when it comes to development, according to Father Adam. The people didn't get a good deal in the fur trade but now the Hunters and Trappers Association is working for the protection of trappers. For hundreds of years the local people have borne the expense of transients' frolics. This must stop. If the people have full protection, part of their worries will disappear. That's why land claims must be settled. Development must be a two-way street like it is in the south. As things stand, the people know they don't have the power to fight the big companies. Also, the pipeline development should consider a small pipe so that the life of the project will be spread out over a longer period. Other developments relating to reindeer, muskrat and vegetable farming should also be considered.

Vol. 36
3490-3496
3504-3511

Policy and Planning
ACND Division
April 1, 1976.

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY
SUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUMES NOS. 37, 38 and 39)

Inuvik Community Hearings
 February 10, 12, 15 and 18, 1976

TABLE OF CONTENTS

<u>HIGHLIGHTS</u> - February 10, 1976	PAGE
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	163
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	163
C. SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
c-1 Employment	163
c-2 Northern Benefits to the North	163
c-3 Political Implications	163
c-4 Nortran Program	164
c-5 Monetary Return from Pipeline Development	164
<u>HIGHLIGHTS</u> - February 12, 1976	
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	164
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	164
C. SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
c-1 Russian Pipelining	164
c-2 Environmental and Ecological Concern	164
c-3 Depletion of Oil and Gas Reserves	164
c-4 Land Claims Settlement	164
c-5 Compensation	165
c-6 Royalties	165
c-7 Alaskan Impact	165
c-8 Local Pollution	165
<u>HIGHLIGHTS</u> - February 15, 1976	
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	165
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	165
C. SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
c-1 Nortran Training	165
c-2 Trapline Damage	165
c-3 Importance of Land	166
c-4 Subsidized Housing	166
c-5 Inquiry Timing	166
<u>HIGHLIGHTS</u> - February 18, 1976	
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	166
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	166
C. SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
c-1 Town Council	166
c-2 Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Authority	167
c-3 Resident Business Liaison	167
c-4 Income from Pipeline	167
c-5 Offshore Petroleum	168
c-6 Regional Planning	168
c-7 Anti-Inflation	168
c-8 Controls and Legislative Amendments	168
c-9 Essential Community Services	168

C. <u>SOCIO-ECONOMIC CONT'd.</u>	PAGE
c-10 Surplus Construction Equipment Buildings	168
c-11 Northwest Territories Youth Association	168
c-12 Housing	168
c-13 Social Problems	168
c-14 Gas Reserves	169
c-15 Land Prices	169
c-16 Employment Opportunities for Youth	169
c-17 Education System	169
c-18 Seasonal Movements and Land Use	169
c-19 Registered Trapping Areas	169
c-20 Return to the Land	169
c-21 Importance of Country Food	170
c-22 Hunter/Trapper Views on Development	170

TOPIC: Inuvik Community Hearings.

DATE: February 10, 12, 15, and 18, 1976.

WITNESS: Community Hearings are informal. Witnesses are sworn but not cross-examined.

February 10, 1976

HIGHLIGHTS

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

A. Technical/Engineering

Nil.

B. Environmental

Nil.

C. Socio-Economic

c-1 Employment

- In answer to a question from Mr. Freddy Scribner, Vol. 37
Mr. Al Workman of Arctic Gas said there would be 3575
250 permanent jobs. Mr. Justice Berger noted Vol. 37
construction would take three years and would 3576
mean 6,000 jobs in the north over a three year
period. Mr. Gordon Dahl asked what assurance was Vol. 37
there that northerners would get jobs. 3604
Mr. Al Workman said Arctic Gas's policy was that
northerners would get first opportunity. Mr. Burrell
of Foothills said he felt manpower delivery systems
were essential and this had been discussed with
government.

c-2 Northern Benefits to the North

- Mr. Alan Hovi asked what would be the benefit of a Vol. 37
pipeline to northerners. Mr. Justice Berger said 3577
everybody who wanted pipeline jobs would be able to
get work. Mr. Burrell of Foothills said there would Vol. 37
be a significant amount of funds through property 3580
taxes, royalty monies. Mr. Al Workman said there Vol. 37
would probably be over 1,000 permanent jobs in the 3581
Delta area due to the pipeline and gas plants.
He said benefits to Canadians in not having to
import oil would be 2 million dollars a year.
Mr. Justice Berger explained that the oil and gas in Vol. 37
the Territories belongs to the Federal Government 3583
just as oil and gas found in the provinces is under
the jurisdiction of the provincial governments.

c-3 Political Implications

- Dr. Peter Usher, speaking as an individual, said Vol. 37
southerners coming north insulate themselves and 3583
finally return to the south. Northern peoples do 3603
not have any option. He said he was sick and tired
of whites who claim to be northerners, and tired
of the Federal/Territorial mythology of three races
working together. Outsiders should support the
aspirations of northern people. He said the north
should have special status and asked what is so
frightening about northern people running their own
affairs. He called for a settlement of land claims
before any more development takes place.

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCEc-3 Political Implications Cont'd.

- Mr. Len Cardinal said he was all for development. As a Métis resident in the Territories, he thought talk about no development was garbage. He called for a land claims settlement saying government had let things go on long enough, and said northerners should unite as Canadians and participate in development.

Vol. 37
3607c-4 Nortran Program

- Mr. Fred Schroedner asked about the Nortran program: its age specifications and where to apply. Mr. John Burrell of Foothills said the minimum entrance was a grade 10 education.

Vol. 37
3615c-5 Monetary Returns from Pipeline Development

- Mr. Scott Lang, student, asked about the \$400 million a year paid for transporting Alaskan gas through Canada. Mr. Justice Berger said the National Energy Board has to decide how much Canada should charge Americans for gas and how much Canadians should be charged for gas.

Vol. 37
3612
Vol. 37
3614HIGHLIGHTS - February 12, 1976.C. Socio-Economicc-1 Russian Pipelining

- Mr. Dick Hill spoke of his trips to Russia and observations he made there. Norilsk, a city of 130,000, having a permafrost condition comparable to Inuvik, has a 36 inch gas pipeline above ground on wooden piles which was built in winter. Yakutsk, on a similar latitude to Yellowknife, has a gas pipeline from 170 miles to the north. In the Tyumen area, comparable to Hay River, engineers built an oil pipeline to skirt patches of known permafrost.

Vol. 38
3633
Vol. 38
3634
Vol. 38
3634c-2 Environmental and Ecological Concern

- Mr. A. Pluim, a local consultant, said he felt there was undue emphasis on environmental and ecological concerns and said researchers had used native people. He said he had worked in Alaska in 1968-69 and said things got out of hand, but there are better controls in the Canadian north.

Vol. 38
3635
Vol. 38
3639c-3 Depletion of Oil and Gas Reserves

- Commenting on concerns about the depletion of oil and gas reserves, Mr. Pluim said that, for example, the Leduc field discovered in 1943 is still going strong, and indicated he felt that there would not be a fast resource depletion.

Vol. 38
3637c-4 Land Claims Settlement

- Mr. Ishmael Alonik, president of the Hunter-Trappers Association, asked John Burrell of Foothills what he thought about a land claims settlement. Mr. Burrell in reply said Mr. Gibson at the NEB hearings in January 1976, had stated that settlement of land claims lies with the Federal Government and that Foothills would not go on the land if they were not welcome. The need in eastern Canada for gas had to be weighed against the time needed to settle land claims.

Vol. 38
3640
Vol. 38
3640-3641

c-4 Land Claims Settlement Cont'd.TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- Mr. Pluim consultant earlier said he would like to see land claims settled. Mr. Scott Lang, a high school student, said he believed there should be a land claims settlement.

Vol. 38
3637c-5 Compensation

- Mr. Alonik said that some of the native people were wondering whether they would get anything from the pipeline where it crosses their traplines. Mr. Doug Rowe, of Arctic Gas, said in southern Canada, pipeline companies pay the right to cross private lands, and Arctic Gas would reimburse trappers in the north, for returns not realized because of the pipeline. Mr. P. Lewis, a researcher, expressed concern that Delta people might not benefit from royalties or U.S. payments to Arctic Gas, and if that were the case, the land claims issue was important.

Vol. 38
3644
Vol. 38
3644-3645c-6 Royalties

- Mr. Doug Rowe said issue of royalties for the gas was a matter to be settled by the National Energy Board.

Vol. 38
3646c-7 Alaskan Impact

- Yvonne Allison spoke about the Pipeline Impact Anchorage Report, of 1975 and expressed concern about what she termed depressing changes described in the report and called on people to read it.

Vol. 38
3652c-8 Local Pollution

- Fred Scribner suggested that people in Inuvik might look at local environmental pollution and see what it was doing to the people.

Vol. 38
3656HIGHLIGHTS - February 15, 1976C. Socio-Economicc-1 Nortran Training

- Mrs. Rose Albert asked what kind of training pipeline companies would give and about local people who don't have a Grade 10 education. Mr. Mirosh of Foothills replied that in a pipeline company there were many types of employees, for example, welders, technicians, office staff, engineers. In the early days in Alberta, Mr. Mirosh said farmers initially trained to check valves subsequently upgraded themselves. Mr. Elijah Allen asked what would happen if he went to get a job. He said he had been working twenty years but he was not a union man. Mr. Rowe of Arctic Gas said traditionally, pipeline workers were not recognized. Mr. Justice Berger went on to explain the number of construction workers needed.

Vol. 38
3660
Vol. 38
3661
Vol. 38
3661c-2 Trapline Damage

- Buster Kailik, a hunter and trapper, said he kept hearing about oil spills and wondered what would happen. Mr. Mirosh said with a gas pipeline there would be no damage unless a fire resulted - there would be no oil spilling on ground. Mr. Justice Berger spoke about Dr. Milne's work on the Beaufort Sea

Vol. 38
3666

c-2 Trapline Damage Cont'd.

and chances of a blowout being from one to a thousand and one in ten thousand and Dr. Milne's prediction that it would take two years to control it. Mrs. Albert queried this, asking what would happen in the meantime. Mr. Mirosh of Foothills said if for some reason an operating pipeline broke causing fire, the pipeline company would pay compensation - in terms of equipment and productive area. Vol. 38 3669

Mr. Kailik said he was still worried about the caribou and fish. If you have an oil spill, the fish will be damaged forever. He said he was worried about animals, saying the north is not like a farm where you can take care of animals. Vol. 38 3670

Mr. Mirosh said that Foothills Pipeline Company would make a settlement for pipeline damages without legal processes. Mr. Elijah Oliver asked what a trapper making \$10,000 a year could expect in compensation if clean-up took two years. Mr. Rowe said it is the policy of Arctic Gas to compensate for damage and any loss of livelihood. Vol. 38 3680

c-3 Importance of Land

- Mr. Koe said people were quite worried about the land - the land is like a bank. He pointed out that a Shallow Bay water crossing was dangerous due to ice jams and strong currents. He said fish migrate up the Peel and Arctic Red River and asked why gas couldn't be hauled by tank across Shallow Bay instead of putting pipelines under the water. Vol. 38 3675

Mr. Justice Berger said the pipeline would be twenty-five feet under Shallow Bay. Mr. Rowe of Arctic Gas said the company had been studying ice. Vol. 38 3677

c-4 Subsidized Housing

- Mrs. Albert asked if Mr. Justice Berger knew Inuit and Indians don't get subsidized housing. Mr. Mirosh of Foothills said the company would provide subsidized housing. Vol. 39 3863
Vol. 38 3684

c-5 Inquiry Timing

- Mr. Richard McNeely said the Inquiry must move along, otherwise there would be a legislated settlement like the CPR. Mr. McNeely said native organizations were leading people to believe a pipeline could be stopped. Mr. McNeely said he had just returned from the southern part of the Territories where the Rainbow Warriors Society had been formed and said something could happen which would bring about an instant polarization of the people. Mr. Justice Berger said that he had to abide by the Inquiry terms of reference. He had to be fair and said if Canada can't take the time to make an informed decision - what's Canada got time to make a decision about. Vol. 38 3689
Vol. 38 3697

HIGHLIGHTS - February 18, 1976C. Socio-Economicc-1 Town Council

- Mr. J. Robertson attending as mayor of Inuvik and representing the Town Council, said the Inuvik Town Council was in favour of orderly development. He said he hoped the north was developed primarily for people who want to live there. He said the town supported a land claims settlement. If a pipeline were built, he would like to see as many northerners Vol. 39 3703
Vol. 39 3704

c-1 Town Council Cont'd.TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- as possible get jobs. He felt construction camps should be kept away from Inuvik.
- Money should be spent on improving the Inuvik airstrip rather than developing a jet airstrip at Parsons Lake as proposed by Gulf Oil. Inuvik has both industrial and residential lots in terms of expansion needs. The town wants to attract service industries. The Town Council would like to see the Dempster Highway completed and people assisted in business. Vol. 39 3704
 - Commenting on granular deposits, the Mayor said a fifty-year supply should be reserved for Inuvik's needs. Vol. 39 3705
 - As to future growth, the Town Council sees Inuvik as a town of 8,500. Vol. 39 3706
 - In order to meet problems of pipeline construction, the Mayor felt there should be a halfway house and pipeline impact centre in Inuvik. Vol. 39 3708
 - Taxpayers should not be saddled with cost increases from additional N.C.P.C. equipment to meet pipeline demands. He suggested a freeze in utility rates. Vol. 39 3709-3710
 - There should be no union hiring halls in the Territories. These should be located in Edmonton and Calgary. Vol. 39 3710
 - The Mayor said vagrancy laws should be upgraded to discourage transients. Vol. 39 3710
 - Pipeline proponents should put in a basic gas distribution system. Twenty-five per cent of the N.T.C.L. capacity should be reserved for community needs during pipeline construction. Vol. 39 3711
 - The Mayor said he would like an indication about the pipeline in the next 6 months.

c-2 Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Authority

- Mr. Dick Hill, president of the Inuvik Chamber of Commerce, said a Mackenzie Valley pipeline authority should be formed and should include elected or designated members from the N.W.T. legislative assembly and community council. The authority should be located at Fort Simpson or Norman Wells and have a support staff of 25 to 100 specialists residing in the Mackenzie Valley. The authority would be responsible for only pipeline and related activities and would cease to exist after completion of pipeline construction. Included in the authority there should be a resident business liaison section. Vol. 39 3720-3722

c-3 Resident Business Liaison

- A resident business liaison office be set up in the pipeline company to provide resident businessmen with opportunities to compete for contracts through periodic listing of contracting opportunities, bidders lists and provision of suitable bonding, if necessary. Vol. 39 3722-2724

c-4 Income from Pipeline

- Mr. Dick Hill said government pipeline income should be clarified so the N.W.T. government and municipal councils will be aware of funding accruing to them. The petroleum resources administration should be moved to the Territories, and petroleum resource regulations should be presented to the N.W.T. legislative assembly. Northern officials should visit Alaska in 1976 to see what is happening there. Vol. 39 3725

c-5 Offshore Petroleum

- The Chamber of Commerce recommended that offshore drilling be encouraged with attendant research.

Vol. 39
3726c-6 Regional Planning

- Regional planning should be developed, according to the Chamber of Commerce.

Vol. 39
3726c-7 Anti-Inflation

- Anti-Inflation Board type wage and price controls should be implemented in the Northwest Territories.

c-8 Controls and Legislative Amendments

- The Chamber of Commerce recommended improvements in the N.W.T. Workers Compensation Administration to protect injured workers. The N.W.T. trucking and transport licencing should be improved to benefit northern operators. An N.W.T. bid depository should be established. Crown Corporations should be restricted from competing with resident northern business. The Federal Business Development Bank should open an office in the Northwest Territories and increase loan availability during pipeline construction. Protection from competition should be afforded to resident northern aircraft operators and federal government departments should establish an air charter policy supporting resident northern air operators. Vol. 39
3727
Vol. 39
3727-3728
Vol. 39
3728
- Pipeline construction camps should be located away from communities. Speculators and transients should be controlled. Vol. 39
3729
- Contracts should be sized to northern business capabilities. Known operators associated with pipelines should be controlled to benefit northern residents and northern business. Vol. 39
3731

c-9 Essential Community Services

- Effect of pipeline operations on essential and community services should be controlled so essential services are maintained. Vol. 39
3731

c-10 Surplus Construction Equipment Buildings and Supplies

- There should be an orderly disposal of such materials to provide optimum benefit to Mackenzie Valley communities. Vol. 39
3731

c-11 Northwest Territories Youth Association

- Miss Yvonne Allen Kisoun, president of the Northwest Territories Youth Association, spoke on the aims of the association and said N.W.T. youth wanted to be part of the decision-making process. She advocated a land claims settlement and hoped southerners would support northerners in this respect. Vol. 39
3733-3738

c-12 Housing

- Pat Shaw was concerned about population increases in Inuvik and the possibility that low income people would suffer due to a demand for housing from "outsiders". Vol. 39
3740

c-13 Social Problems

- Tim Klassen suggested pipeline construction would bring liquor and prostitution. Young people would Vol. 39
3741

c-13 Social Problems Cont'd.TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

drop out of school to work. Coleen English expressed the same fears pointing out Alaska as an example.

c-14 Gas Reserves

- Wayne Raynier questioned the adequacy of gas reserves and what would happen after the gas was used up. Vol. 39 3742-3743
- Dorothy Carmichael asked why oil and gas wasn't left in the ground for future needs. Justice Berger Vol. 39 3745
- said these were matters for the National Energy Board to decide.

c-15 Land Prices

- Wayne Raynier also expressed a concern about a rise in land prices. He said he would like to see the Dempster Highway completed. Vol. 39 3743

c-16 Employment Opportunities for Youth

- Mr. Tanner asked about employment - what kind of jobs would people get. He feared young people would get left out of the action. Vol. 39 3746

c-17 Education System

- Mr. Tanner expressed concern about the influence of new residents on the education system and the fact that native people would have to go along with it and lose their language. He wondered what would become of the native people. Vol. 39 3747

c-18 Seasonal Movements and Land Use

- The Hunter-Trapper Association was introduced by Dr. Peter Leshei. Maps based on interviews with 63 adult male residents were used for demonstration purposes. Colin Allen, Victor Allen, Ishmael Alonik and Tommy Thrasher with land use maps prepared by COPE indicated their seasonal activities keyed to hunting, trapping and fishing. Briefly, caribou were hunted in the Yukon coastal areas, whales were hunted in the outer delta (Shallow and Kugmallit Bays), muskrats were trapped in the central delta and white fox along the coast and on the sea ice. Fishing was carried out at various locations in the Delta and along the coast with the "Fish Hole" being an important fall fishery. Vol. 39 3758-3792

c-19 Registered Trapping Areas

- The former registered trapping areas were seen as very restrictive and many trappers were unable to make a living. Vol. 39 3773

c-20 Return to the Land

- Victor Allen felt it was important that young people living in Inuvik experience something of living on the land. Bill Day, who had left a long term job with the Territorial government said it had cost him \$13,000 so far to outfit himself as a trapper and felt high costs were one of the reasons people didn't go back on the land. Vol. 39 3803
- Victor Allan said Inuvik people enjoyed the traditional way of life and went out on land as often as they could. Vol. 39 3801

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCEc-21 Importance of Country Food

- Colin Allen said wild food was important to Inuvik people. They couldn't buy everything from Hudson's Bay Company. Victor Allen said they should protect game, as food from the land was important to the Inuvik way of life.

Vol. 39
3798c-22 Hunter/Trapper Views on Development

- Ishmael Alonik and Tommy Thrasher said land claims should be settled and then development should go ahead.

Vol. 39
3802

Policy and Planning
(ACND) Division
May 27, 1976.

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY
SUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUME NO. 41)

HOLMAN ISLAND COMMUNITY HEARING
MARCH 2 and 3, 1976

TABLE OF CONTENTS		PAGE
A.	TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	172
B.	ENVIRONMENTAL	172
C.	SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
	c-1 Traditional Life and History	172
	c-2 Land Use and Land Claims	172
	c-3 Development - General	173
	c-4 Pipeline	174
	c-5 Offshore Drilling	174
	c-6 Wildlife	175
	c-7 Employment	175
D.	MISCELLANEOUS	176

TOPIC: Holman Island Community Hearing

DATE: March 2 and 3, 1976 in Holman Island.

WITNESSES: Community hearings are "informal". People wishing to speak are sworn but are not subject to cross-examination.

HIGHLIGHTS

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

A. Technical/Engineering

Nil.

B. Environmental

Nil.

C. Socio-Economic

c-1 Traditional Life and History

- Five of Holman Island's oldest residents, Messrs. Memarak, Kilolaitak and Palvik and Mrs. Aleekuk and Niriyonak, opened the hearings by describing in detail their lives and the way of the Inuit as far back as they could remember. They recalled the old ways of hunting and living on the land. They described their travels according to the seasons in their pursuit of game and fish. Their encounters with the first whitemen, the R.C.M.P. and the church were mentioned. Mrs. Aleekuk described how her foster parents abandoned her as a child and how she wandered with her cousin until they were found by strangers. Vol. 41
3897-3900
3900-3905
3905-3907
3907-3918
3918-3922
- Hunting is a good life and it shouldn't be changed, according to Mr. Inuhtalik and Miss Aivek. Vol. 41
3950-3952
3962
- The early childhood experience of living on the land was described by Mrs. Kuneyuna as she recalled how she and her mother hunted and travelled along the coast. Gradually, more and more white people came and there were more and more meetings to talk of plans for the future. Even with all the meetings "the Eskimos always have hard times". Mr. Oliktoak described his early childhood when all tools were made from rock and bone and hunting was done with bows and arrows. Mr. Hologak described how the people hunted together and held drum dances. He recalled seeing his first whiteman - the explorer Steffanson- and how the match, metal knives and musket came to be used by the Inuit. Mrs. Malgokak described the places she travelled during hunts and how polar bears were tracked down and killed. Vol. 41
3977-3978
- Mr. W. Goose and Mr. Oliktoak pointed out where the people used to live and how, in 1961, the government wanted the people to gather together at Holman Island. The people used to live where there was good hunting and there they were happy. That has now changed. Vol. 41
3980-3983
- Mr. Kitologitak related two Inuit legends - one dealing with a tribal feud and the other with a greedy man. Vol. 41
3988-3992
3998-4000
4001-4005
4006-4010

c-2 Land Use and Land Claims

- Their use of the land since childhood was described by Mr. A. Joss and Mr. P. Pagotak. Mr. Pagotak said that the land is the only means of survival for the Vol. 41
3928-3930
3935-3937

C-2 Land Use and Land Claims Cont'd.TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- Eskimos. They don't make fortunes from it. Vol. 41
Mr. R. Inuktalik described the areas he now hunts and traps adding that he didn't want the oil companies 3938-3941
to go ahead. "The people love the land."
- Mr. S. Kataoyak described the areas he has used for Vol. 41
hunting and trapping since returning from school in 3941-3942
Aklavik and relearning the traditional way of life.
- Mr. I. Aleekuk pointed out the areas on the map Vol. 41
that he has used for hunting and trapping, emphasizing 3945-3950
that he doesn't want that way of life taken away.
It is very important to all the Holman people. The
ocean and the seals are sacred to the people; the
caribou and the land are, as well. They have to be
protected from the oil companies. "I feel strongly
about my way of life. I want the same way for my
children, if they choose it."
- The use of the land and ocean as shown on the I.T.C. Vol. 41
land claims documents was briefly described by 4012-4013
Mr. J. Kuneyuna. He pointed out that if there were
an oil spill as a result of offshore drilling, the
whales and seals would move to other areas.
- Mr. W. Goose described his involvement with ITC and Vol. 41
the land claims group since 1971. He said the land 4013-4015
claims must be settled before anything else. That
would assure the Inuit way of life. The Inuit know
that the south needs oil and the resource must be
developed. "All of us Canadians...we should unite
to develop this country. We are not selfish... we
would like to see the thing, right now, the settlement
of land claims before all these things occur."
- The Holman Island land use map was filed as an Vol. 41
exhibit. 4000

C-3 Development - General

- The game goes away when the oil companies come around, Vol. 41
according to Mr. A. Joss. Then it's hard to make a 3931
living. Mr. Kataoyak said the people are afraid to Vol. 41
say yes to drilling because of the previous messes 3942
that mining, oil and seismic companies have left.
- Mr. B. Goose described the various jobs he has had Vol. 41
but he emphasized that he was concerned about the 3956-3959
other people, those without an education, who depend
on the sea for their livelihood. "The ocean and the
land is their mother and pollution will kill the
ocean and the people." The oil companies are quick
to forget their environmental concerns.
- Mr. S. Oliktok said the Inuit's ancestors suffered Vol. 41
a lot and if the oil companies came there would be 3983-3985
more suffering. The pipeline would spoil the land.
Even though the people oppose offshore drilling, it
will go ahead. But they've made their point. The
oil companies should plan and really study the
consequences of spills, blowouts, etc.
- The local co-op has given the people pride in them- Vol. 41
selves and provides year round support for its members, 3996-3998
according to Mr. S. Kataoyak, who briefly described
the founding of that venture.
- The Holman Island people lead a free and happy life Vol. 41
but they depend on the wildlife of the ocean, 4005-4006
according to Mr. G. Bristow. In view of this, not
enough thought has been given to the significance
of an oil spill.
- The southerners' big push on the North endangers Inuit
freedom and their hunting privileges, according to
Mr. B. Goose. An offshore oil blowout will change
everything important in the Inuit way of life.

C-3 Development - General Cont'd.

Land claims should be settled before a pipeline. Mr. S. Oliktok said that the pipeline will affect both the Indian and Eskimo hunting grounds. Everyone must get together and work together for a better life.

Vol. 41
4015-4016

c-4 Pipeline

- The Eskimos are treated like nothing by the oil companies, according to Mr. J. Memoganak. The companies tell the same old stories over again to make the people believe that there is no danger. An underground pipeline won't stay in place - it will be pushed out of the ground by frost action. Land claims should be settled before development. Mr. A. Joss agreed that the buried pipeline would heave. He noted that ice bergs could push it around and on land, frost cracks would damage the line.
- The pipeline experiences in Alaska aren't wanted here, according to Mrs. A. Goose. Furthermore, the native people aren't represented on the Arctic Waters Oil and Gas Committee and they didn't elect the Minister in Ottawa. The Inuit never have much voice. But the people of Holman Island don't want the pipeline. "I hope the government will listen to what the Inuit say... they want to rush us all the time." Mr. D. Kanayok said that if the pipeline was built "everything will go upside down". Drugs and booze would come. "The people aren't just fighting for their land - they don't want to lose their life." He questioned the need for an Arctic Pipeline.

Vol. 41
3927-3928

Vol. 41
3933-3934

Vol. 41
3975-3977

Vol. 41
4011-4012
4016-4017

c-5 Offshore Drilling

- The people who live in the north know the ice pressures and the strength of the ice when it moves, according to Mr. J. Memoganak, and it is this knowledge that makes them afraid when they think about offshore drilling. The ice can also scour the bottom of the sea. Cracks open and close. Currents will spread an oil spill and the seals won't have a place to breathe. Mr. A. Joss agreed, adding that old ice is sometimes 12 feet high. The oil rigs would be pushed around by the ice. Mr. P. Pagotak said there should be no drilling until there is a 100 per cent assurance that there will be no spillage. The ice and currents move fast and a spill couldn't be contained. The people "know they don't have the money but they do have pride in living off the land and they don't want it taken away". Mr. Kataoyak explained that a spill would spread and kill organisms in the food chain and finally would kill the fish, seals and whales. More study of these things is necessary. The companies "are experts on drilling, sure, but what about these other things." Mr. Inuktalik said that an oil spill would spread quickly in the strong currents and the oil companies wouldn't be able to clean it up as they say they can.
- Some sort of fact-finding committee should be established to gather data from the government, industry and the people and then have an Inquiry into offshore drilling, according to Mr. B. Goose. That way people can understand what they are getting into. Not enough is known yet. A drill ship in Hudson Bay had to quit drilling because of bad weather. Canmar can expect similar problems because the weather in the

Vol. 41
3923-3927

Vol. 41
3931-3933

Vol. 41
3937-3938

Vol. 41
3942-3944

Vol. 41
3952-3953

Vol. 41
3959-3961

c-5 Offshore Drilling Cont'd.TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- Beaufort Sea is worse. The Inuit who live near the ocean should have a lot of facts before they give approval. Mrs. A. Goose pointed out that in all the meetings the people said they didn't want drilling because they have to live off the ocean. Vol. 41
3973-3975
- Mrs. M. Kuneyuna said that the ocean is the main resource for the people and that's why they are opposed to offshore drilling. If there was a mistake, there would be a lot of problems for the Native people and their livelihood. The white people wouldn't give Inuit money to buy groceries from the south. Vol. 41
3979-3980
- Offshore drilling is a dangerous thing to do because it could spoil the area the people use to make a living, according to Mr. G. Okheena. The people from the south come and explain things but they probably won't clean up a spill. A spill will make a really hard time for the Eskimos. Mr. J. Kuneyuna said that if there was a spill all the sea mammals would die off right away and they are the people's main resource. The people at Tuktoyaktuk will be the most affected. Already seismic work there is scaring the whales away and they are appearing near Holman Island for the first time. Vol. 41
3992-3995
Vol. 41
3995-3996

c-6 Wildlife

- The movement of whales was described by Mr. A. Joss. He pointed out that over the past two years, they had been sighted in the Holman area. Mr. B. Goose said the whales were coming to Holman because of all the disturbance in the Delta area. Vol. 41
3953-3956
- Statistics on the community's use of game and fish were given by Mr. R. Goose, the Wildlife Officer, to show its dependence on the land. Caribou kills average 6 per family since October. Twenty-five serious trappers have caught 900 white fox since November 10. Since last spring, 1,700 ring seals were taken with each pelt worth \$35.00. The domestic fish harvest totals about 5,000 to 6,000 pounds per year. Eight beluga whales have been killed this year. The whales were not seen in the area until recently. Seals have been steadily decreasing. The settlement's polar bear quota of 16 animals was reached after 1½ weeks of hunting. Each hide is worth \$700 to \$800. Musk oxen have been sighted recently and the people are asking for a quota on them. In total, fur bearing animals provide a total settlement income of \$100,000. This does not include the income equivalent for the food or the income from handicrafts. Vol. 41
3962-3973
- The CWS seal research conducted in the area was described by Mr. J. Memoganak who participated in the studies. In 1974, the seals were very skinny and of poor quality. Seals were found dead in their breathing holes. Many had a sickness in their lungs. Recently, the condition of the seals has improved. Vol. 41
3985-3988

c-7 Employment

- The Coppermine people are happy because they make money from the oil companies that are working near Tuktoyaktuk, according to Mr. A. Joss. However, they are happy only as long as the activity is far away from their settlement and their hunting areas. Vol. 41
3934-3935

D. Miscellaneous

- The Inquiry celebrated its first anniversary while in Holman Island.

Policy and Planning
(ACND) Division
April 21, 1976.

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUME NO. 42)

SACHS HARBOUR COMMUNITY HEARINGS
MARCH 4 and 5, 1976

TABLE OF CONTENTS		PAGE
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING		178
B. ENVIRONMENTAL		178
C. SOCIO-ECONOMIC		
c-1 Traditional Life and History		178
c-2 Land Claims and Land Use		178
c-3 Development - General		179
c-4 Offshore Drilling		180
c-5 Transportation		181

TOPIC: Sachs Harbour Community Hearing

DATE: March 4 and 5, 1976 in Sachs Harbour

WITNESSES: Community Hearings are 'informal'. People wishing to speak are sworn but are not subject to cross-examination.

HIGHLIGHTS

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

A. Technical/Engineering

Nil.

B. Environmental

Nil.

C. Socio-Economic

c-1 Traditional Life and History

- "Long before I was born many people lived here - before our time. I'm an old person and I still live here" Vol. 42
Mrs. S. Tiktalik said. There is lots of wildlife and 4032-4037
the people can live off the land, that's why they are here. There were no white people in those days. People roamed the land. Mr. W. Kiptana said that the people suffered a great deal in the past. He described his travels throughout the western Arctic, part of it with the explorer Steffenson. But now, since the oil companies have come, the wildlife has decreased. Vol. 42
Mrs. S. Tiktalik recalled her childhood and described 4037-4039
seeing Steffenson - the first whiteman in the area. Vol. 42
Mrs. S. Sydney recalled her experiences as a young 4039-4040
woman sailing in the Beaufort Sea on a schooner. Vol. 42
- The way of the Eskimo has always been to help each other, 4061-4062
according to Mrs. A. Elias who described her childhood Vol. 42
and life as a young woman when she went to school at 4065-4070
Shingle Point for a year, then hunting whales, and trapping in the Delta. The people never asked for government help. In 1941, she said she came to Sachs. Things aren't the same anymore. The kids are mixed up. They don't have enough education for jobs and they don't know how to live off the land. Ever since the government and liquor came there have been instances of the people hurting each other. The government should be thanked for the heated homes with lights though. The land is a bank for the people of Sachs. They live off the land.
- The history of settlement on Banks Island was described Vol. 42
by M.J.L. Rousselot, an archaeologist who has been 4071-4079
studying and living in the area for the past year. Some 4083-4091
sites on the Island are 3,700 years old. The people who occupied these sites lived like the Eskimos did before the whiteman came.

c-2 Land Claims and Land Use

- The land use maps for the Banks Island areas were Vol. 42
described by Dr. Usher who prepared the maps as part 4023-4025
of the Inuit Land Use and Occupancy Study. They were filed as exhibits.

c-2 Land Claims and Land Use Cont'd.TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- Only three people in Sachs have jobs; the rest live off the land, according to Mr. N. Elias. He described finding a caribou with seismic wire wound around its neck. Vol. 42
4060-4061
- The use of the Island for hunting and trapping was described by Messrs. P. Essau and D. Nasoguluak. Mr. A. Carpenter said he was head of the Hunters and Trappers Association which has a membership of over 20 trappers of which 12 are full time trappers. The three trappers explained how the people managed the wildlife resources on the 25,000 square mile Island by trapping and hunting in specified areas and leaving the rest for the animals to breed. They noted that the musk oxen on the island are increasing as well as the wolf population. Vol. 42
4079-4081
4097

Vol. 4118-41125

c-3 Development - General

- Most of the people are worried about the future with oil companies on the land, according to Mr. W. Lucas. Mr. F. Carpenter described how he came to the harbour in 1938 and established the first residence. Everything was good until the oil companies started working. He said the future looks scary particularly with respect to the ocean and the effects of drilling and blasting: Mr. P. Essau pointed out on a map the areas where he went to hunt and trap. Two years ago, the oil companies ran over his traps deliberately. But they didn't care because they were leaving soon. Caribou were killed, entangled with seismic wire. "The people here are worried. They look after their land." Mr. W. Kuptana asked if the government and oil companies would provide the people with necessities if there was an oil spill. A spill would kill the only food resource. Without help, the people would starve to death. Mr. D. Keevik said he didn't think there should be a pipeline since the children would lose their ability to trap. Vol. 42
4025-4026
4028
Vol. 42
4026-4028

Vol. 42
4028-4030

Vol. 42
4040-4041

Vol. 42
4134-4135

Vol. 42
4041-4042
- Mr. F. Carpenter said the people of Sachs look after their land and if their people wanted to come to hunt and trap they would have to follow the rules. With too many people, the land would be spoiled.
- Seismic wire with the geophones still attached have been found entangled on caribou, according to Mr. P. Esau. He also described an oil spill of 4,000 gallons that was discovered by a Native monitor on a seismic operation. Mr. D. Nasagaluak said he had also shot two caribou entangled in seismic wire, yet the companies say they pick up the wire. Will oil spills in the ocean be handled the same way? Vol. 42
4043-4045

Vol. 42
4245-4246
4060
- The government and oil companies have operated since 1968 as if there were no people on Banks Island, according to Mrs. A. Carpenter. Work is started long before the people are consulted. Mr. Chrétien (former Minister of DIAND) came in 1970 and said he was sorry but he didn't realize that the people were concerned about drilling. He said he couldn't do anything about it. There have been many, many meetings since. The Federal and Territorial Governments assist the oil companies. They always have answers, but more research is needed on an oil spill in the Beaufort. Recently, DIAND approved a Polar Shelf project without consulting the people. Vol. 42
4051-4055
- Since the government has come it seems they have taken over everything, according to Mrs. M. Elias. The government is now a substitute way of life. People were happy before. People run by the government act just like kids. School should be optional. Many people with no education are good workers. Vol. 42
4062-4065

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

c-3 Development - General Cont'd.

- The jobs the oil companies talk about are good for some people but not for others, according to Mr. P. Esau. The trappers make good money but costs are high. Mr. A. Carpenter, head of the Hunters and Trappers Association, said he has never had a permanent job. He is, and always will be, a trapper. The people have always opposed development, although some winter work has been approved. The oil companies say they may not be able to control a blow-out for two years. A lot of animals would be killed. The oil companies admit that they don't have an effective way to clean up the oil. Mr. L. Carpenter said the main concern was for the people and their way of life. A pipeline would change things for the worse. The young people would be drawn away from the Native culture. Young people are becoming more aware of their culture recently. The oil companies talk of all the good they do but never admit to the damage. When the people, who know the land better than the experts, say "no" the companies go ahead anyway. They are playing games with the people. The talk of radicals isn't right. The people who need the oil may fight for it too. The Eskimos are scared because they don't know where all this will stop. The pipeline will take away their freedom and way of life. Vol. 42
4082-4083
- Not many young people trap although it is a good trade, according to Mr. F. Sydney. Trappers don't need grade 12. Their only boss is the weather. Things are tough for young people without their grade 12. Through all the meetings no one really listens to the people. They can't tell what's going to happen to the land now. Mr. R. Lucas said that the pipeline shouldn't be built. After the pipeline what would the people turn to. Schooling should include teaching young people to hunt and trap. Mr. S. Carpenter said he didn't think the pipeline should be built. It would adversely affect the animals and people. Vol. 42
4092-4094
Vol. 42
4125-4129
Vol. 42
4132
Vol. 42
4134

c-4 Offshore Drilling

- The planned offshore drilling was described for the people of Sachs Harbour by Mr. J. Hnatiuk of Gulf Oil (a participant with Dome in one of the wells). No drilling is proposed near Banks Island. The drilling would take place only during the open water season using the very latest of equipment. There is very little chance of a blow-out but if one should occur all the oil companies would unite to clean it up. The government will specify the kinds of clean up equipment to be used. It will be cleaned up before it gets to shore. The second drill ship could be used to drill a relief well if necessary. If the ice moved in, the oil would collect under the ice. In the event oil does reach shore "sensitive" areas will be protected. Vol. 42
4046-4050
- There are two sides to the offshore drilling story, the Judge said. He explained that Mr. Hnatiuk had told one side but Dr. Milne of DOE has said that neither government nor industry has the capacity to clean up a spill. The Arctic environment could take five to ten years to recover from a spill. Everyone acknowledges that this is a serious matter. The Judge explained that he wasn't in a position to comment on the two proposed Dome wells but he is looking into it and will tell the government the significance of many wells in the Beaufort and a pipeline under the Beaufort to carry the products to land. Vol. 42
4055-4057
4094-4096
- Native land claims must be settled to guarantee compensation and a livelihood for the people if there was a blow-out, according to Mrs. A. Carpenter. There Vol. 42
4057-4060
4096-4097

c-4 Offshore Drilling Cont'd.TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

hasn't been enough research. When the tanker Manhattan was anchored off Victoria Island there was a big hole in its hull which shows that people can't conquer the Arctic Ocean. An oil spill would spread out over hundreds of miles in small pockets, in open leads etc. The companies can't be sure they can clean that up.

- The plans for offshore drilling and the contingency plans were explored by Messrs. A. Carpenter, D. Nasogaluak and Essau (hunters and trappers) in their cross-examination of Mr. Hnatiuk of Gulf Oil. Mr. Hnatiuk explained the low probability of a blow-out and outlined the clean-up measures that could be employed if a blow-out did occur. He agreed with the Judge that more research on such things as the food chain in the Beaufort would be desirable but added that a lot can be learned as the drilling is underway. The Judge added that Milne had said that the only fool proof way to proceed would be to drill a companion hole at the same time as the exploratory hole. Mr. Hnatiuk disagreed. In answer to questions from the hunters and trappers, Mr. Hnatiuk explained that an oil spill under the ice would be traced using beacons placed on the ice. The Sachs representatives questioned the usefulness of beacons in ice that breaks up and in the Beaufort where there is a considerable current under the ice. Mr. Hnatiuk acknowledged that it may not be possible to find all the spilled oil. Mr. Carpenter said that more detailed contingency planning is required. "You're not even half way yet." Mr. Hnatiuk said equipment would be tested as soon as it was available. The Judge questioned the viability of burning off oil entrapped in ice and cited the napalming of the Torry Canyon in a much more favourable environment as an example of the unfeasibility of that approach. DOE experts also disagree with the method. Mr. Hnatiuk admitted that more experimentation is needed. Experiments planned for this winter were cancelled but Dome is still planning some in the south. They can't get permission for experiments in the Beaufort Sea.

Vol 42
4097-4116c-5 Transportation

- Freight destined for communities would be given first priority by Arctic Gas, according to Arctic Gas's representative in answer to a question by Mrs. Carpenter. He said that after construction freight rates may decrease because of the revenue from construction shipping. The Judge pointed out that the converse also could happen - the rates could go up to pay for the equipment necessary to move the construction materials.

Vol. 42
40116-40118

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUME NO. 43)

NORTH STAR HARBOUR COMMUNITY HEARING
MARCH 7, 1976

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>PAGE</u>
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	184
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	184
C. SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
c-1 Seismic and Development - General	184
c-2 Offshore Drilling	185

TOPIC: North Star Harbour Community Hearing

DATE: March 7, 1976 in North Star Harbour.

WITNESSES: Community hearings are "informal".
People wishing to speak are sworn but are not
subject to cross-examination.

HIGHLIGHTS

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

A. Technical/Engineering

- nil

B. Environmental

- nil

C. Socio-Economic

c-1 Seismic and Development - General

- There are 18 people living in North Star Harbour, according to Mr. B. Chicksi. If a pipeline were built there would be work for three years but all the animals would be chased away. How would future generations live? What benefit would a pipeline be to them? Vol. 43
4155,
4139-4140
- Since seismic work has started things have been changing, according to Fred Wolkie. The number of seals has been decreasing, dead seals have been found on the shore and the seals aren't as fat as they once were. The seismic work kills the fish that the people rely on for food. Mr. J. Carpenter said the people moved to this area because of the abundance of animals and fish. People from the south aren't concerned about these things. The Native people suffer because of the imbalances caused by hydrocarbon development activities. The Native people have no education so they don't have a chance for jobs. The companies come and bring their own men. "We can't make it their way, but they're sure to come here and bring their own people and we'll have no opportunity to participate..." Vol. 43
4140-4142
- Mr. D. Carpenter said the Inuit have experienced the impact from a southern influx in places like Tuktoyaktuk. The Inuit are concerned about the land for future generations. It is their land. Things should slow down. It's Inuit country and it's their livelihood. Mr. A. Kimaksana said a blowout would affect wildlife and the people who depend on it. The talk shouldn't concentrate only on a pipeline - it should consider people's lives. That's more important than money. A lot of older people aren't educated enough to get a job on a pipeline but a lot of younger people are willing to work on it. Vol. 43
4145-4147
- Mr. S. Wolkie said it's not uncommon to see seals killed by seismic blasts. Such blasts also kill fish and frighten caribou. Vol. 43
4147-4148
- Vol. 43
4149-4151
- Vol. 43
4153-4155

c-2 Offshore DrillingTRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- A drilling rig doesn't stand a chance in the ice and strong currents of the Beaufort Sea, according to Mr. F. Wolkie. Mr. G. Anaviak said the huge ice ridges make the ice so rough that it is difficult to understand how an oil spill would be cleaned up. Also, the current is so fast and goes in so many directions that it would spread a spill over a very wide area. Mr. S. Wolkie said that the pressure ridges gouge the sea floor even in deep water so a pipeline under the Beaufort will be affected. There aren't enough studies yet. Nobody really knows anything about pressure ridges.

Vol. 43
4142-4144

Vol. 43
4148-4149

Vol. 43
4151-4153

Policy and Planning
ACND Division
April 22, 1976.

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

SUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(Transcript Volume 44)

Tuktoyaktuk Community Hearing

March 8 and 9, 1976

TABLE OF CONTENTS	PAGE
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	
a-1 Topping Plant	188
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	
b-1 Offshore Drilling	188
b-2 Miscellaneous	189
C. SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
c-1 Inuit Traditional Life and History	189
c-2 Development-General	190
c-3 Land and Land Claims	191
c-4 Reindeer Herd	191
c-5 Hunters' and Trappers' Association	191
c-6 Employment and Education	192
c-7 Church Spokesmen	192
c-8 Miscellaneous	192

TOPIC: Tuktoyaktuk Community Hearing.

DATE: March 8 and 9, 1976 in Tuktoyaktuk.

WITNESSES: Community hearings are informal. People wishing to speak are sworn but are not cross-examined.

HIGHLIGHTS

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

A. Technical/Engineering

a-1 Topping Plant

- A topping plant must be one of the conditions of pipeline construction, according to Mr. J. Steen. In response to the Judge's questions, the Imperial Oil representative said that if Taglu were built to capacity, it would produce five times as much liquid hydrocarbons as Norman Wells but the processing and distribution of this product are expensive. The products would be used as a plant fuel with the balance reinjected into the ground. If an oil pipeline were built, the products would be shipped south. The whole issue of a topping plant is under study by industry and by DIAND. Vol. 44
4189
4348-4350

B. Environmental

b-1 Offshore Drilling

- The Inquiry is examining the long term risks associated with increased offshore drilling that may occur after a pipeline is built, according to the Judge in his opening remarks. Vol. 44
4157-4161
- It isn't right for the oil companies to work in the ocean and spoil the water, according to Mr. Wolkie. It will affect the bugs the seals eat, then the seals and then the polar bears. Mr. J. Steen said that a blow out in the Beaufort Sea would be a national disaster and there should be no support for offshore drilling until the oil companies demonstrate they can handle a blow-out. The strong currents and ice conditions are so severe that drilling can't be done safely despite the companies' assurances. Mr. J. Norberg said he had sailed and trapped in the Arctic Ocean for the last twenty years and was concerned about the whales. The people are concerned about offshore drilling so why does the government go ahead all the time? Land claims should be settled first. Vol. 44
4175-4176
- The storm which destroyed part of an artificial island didn't cause a risk of a spill, according to Imperial Oil's representative in response to the Judge's questions and the testimony of Dr. Schwartz. It couldn't have happened during drilling because that takes place in winter. Gulf Oil's representative explained some of the misconceptions evident in the opinions expressed about the industry oil spill experiments. Vol. 44
4187-4189
- The nature of and risks associated with, a blowout were described by a representative from Gulf Oil and Imperial Oil in response to questions by Mr. V. Steen. The oil spilt in one year would be equivalent to a slick $\frac{1}{4}$ inch thick over an area two miles by two miles. It would likely be about 1 mm. Vol. 44
4339-4342
4347-4348

Vol. 44
4317-4339
4342-4346

b-1 Offshore Drilling Cont'd.TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

thick and cover a total of 25 square miles. It would break up and spread westward. Only 20% of blowouts require a relief well to be drilled. A relief well would be drilled the following summer, ice conditions permitting. The spilt oil would be burnt off in the spring, as much as possible. It would be tracked by beacons on the ice over the winter. Experiments are underway to perfect this scheme. Work is ongoing to determine how to build sea bed flow lines to transport offshore hydrocarbons to shore. Ice scour is a problem. There is a good possibility that Tuktoyaktuk would become a large base for offshore work. The Judge pointed out that there is a dispute between industry and others, such as witnesses from DOE, about the ability to clean up an Arctic oil spill. Gulf's representative added that feasibility studies are on-going to determine how production facilities will be designed. Imperial Oil said that enough research has been done to justify the current offshore exploratory drilling.

b-2 Miscellaneous

- Gulf Oil is not proposing to dredge in the Husky Lakes - Eskimo Fingers area, according to the Gulf representative. Vol. 44
4346-4347
- The Judge asked Arctic Gas to provide information, if it existed, on whales that was mentioned in Dr. Schwartz's testimony (see below). Vol. 44
4284-4285

C. Socio-Economicc-1 Inuit Traditional Life and History

- Life in the outer Delta and Beaufort Sea region since 1910 was described by Mr. R. Koesak. There was annual cycle of sealing, fishing and hunting. Although times were hard, no one ever starved. But since oil exploration started, things have got worse on the land. Mr. F. Nuyaviak recalled the use of muzzle loaders and how whales were trapped in shallow water and killed. The Eskimos had their own bosses then. Then the Catholics were boss. There was no whiteman's food in those days. Mr. F. Nuyaviak described when the caribou skin was the only Eskimo clothing and how careful the people were with animals. Mr. J. Walkie described his life in the Horn River and Banks Island areas. The trapping was good and there was always a lot of food. The children were educated by their parents. He described the year when ice never left Sachs Harbour and food was scarce until he managed to get to Lady Harbour. Mr. B. Pokiak described his life since 1930 in the Delta and Banks - Victoria Islands area. He said that the north was his bank. Lately, the seals haven't been good. Mr. C. Gruber said he was born on Kendall Island and when his dad died he lived on Banks Island and at Cape Perry. Once, when he came back to Tuktoyaktuk, he found his house was gone and the DEW line was built in its place. "That shows how white people treat Native people." Mr. J. Jacobson described his travels and trapping along the Arctic coast. For the past 30 years he said he has lived in Tuktoyaktuk as a carver, labourer and fisherman. Mr. F. Cockney described his life as he remembered it since he was born at Shingle Point in 1921. He said he has lived on Kendall Island, the Delta and Banks Island. He worked for six years at the oil companies' base camp. When growing up the older people used to get together and plan how to look after their land.

c-1 Inuit Traditional Life and History Cont'd.TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

Mr. E. Felex described how he learned to live from his dad. Then the DEW line came. Now fish are dying and there are no more herring. The Inuit are all opposed to the Beaufort Sea drilling. Mr. M. Noksana described the traditional fishing, sealing and whaling. When the seismics came no one told the people. It tore up the land and ruined the fishing and sealing. Mrs. P. Gruben described where he father used to travel and the abundance of game at that time. She said she went to school for two years at Single Point. After, she was married and living in Banks Island, she said a letter came from the DEW line asking to buy their house. They had no way of replying but when they went back to Tuktoyaktuk, their house was pushed onto the beach. Now the people all live together. It would be better if they still lived apart, she said.

Vol. 44
4247-4251Vol. 44
4276-4280c-2 Development - General

- If there is a pipeline, there will be trouble on the land and in the ocean, according to Mr. F. Nuyaviak. The animals will disappear. Mr. J. Nasagaluak said that there used to be a lot of fish and seals, but since 1940 it has changed. It's due to the oil companies or something. The Eskimos are worried because they don't have farms - they only have hunting and trapping. If that is spoilt, they will have nothing. Mr. J. Steen said that when the DEW line labouring jobs came, the Inuit changed from being their own boss to being told what to do. The people have to prepare for development. Developments such as hydro dams are of grave concern and the people are entirely against them. The Native people are dependent on the land. Controlled development can be supported but if there is an influx of people there will be problems. Mr. V. Stein traced the history of white-Eskimo contact since the whalers came. The white people always took everything and left the Eskimos to pay. Now the oil companies say they want to drill in the Beaufort Sea and they say it won't hurt anything. No way. If drilling takes place, it will finish off the animals and fish. The Eskimos will be finished. The white man has proven he can't be trusted. That's why the Eskimos are asking for a land settlement. Dr. A. Schwartz traced the boom-bust nature of the past history of the Inuit peoples. The Inuit have lived in the area for at least 2,000 years. In the 1950's, the DEW line came and the rights of Inuit people were ignored by the Americans who controlled the project. The people got little benefit. The pipeline will be the same. The pipeline isn't opposed by the people, they just want to participate on an equal basis. The people co-operate but this co-operation isn't always matched by the oil companies. The incidents such as a critical whale report, an oil spill and the destruction of part of an artificial island were not disclosed by the oil companies. The pipeline has placed enormous issues at stake. The environment must be protected. The Inuit must be compensated for the loss of their land and they should get resource royalties. The Husky Lakes and Cape Bathurst areas must be protected. The pipeline must be 100% Canadian and northerners should get the first chance at construction contracts. Mr. C. Gruber said that if there was a leak during offshore drilling, there would be no way to shut it off. Also, the people are upset at the game wardens for pushing them around.

Vol. 44
4168-4170
Vol. 44
4176-4178Vol. 44
4179-4182
4186-4187
4189-4190Vol. 44
4199-4203Vol.
4203-4215Vol. 44
4253-4258

c-2 Development - General Cont'd.TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

As a monitor on seismic operations, he said the company blasted in the lakes at night to try and avoid detection. They killed hundreds of fish and seals. Mr. J. Jacobson said that the Eskimo Lakes and Cape Bathurst area should be a reserve so the people have something to fall back on in case the pipeline is built. He added that it is hard to understand how the government can hire so many people and send them all over but can't afford to monitor the oil companies. Mr. M. Noksana said he was worried about the pipeline. Land claims should be settled first so that the Eskimos can get something out of it. The government says they haven't got money to do what the people want yet when the government wants to do something, they have lots of money. What will happen to the offshore drilling when the ice moves? The people never get a chance to talk at the Imperial Oil meetings. "I have a big family here who will grow up and depend on the land. If nothing is left they will blame me. Now is my chance to talk..." Ms. E. Andreason said that although education is very important, she wouldn't send her kids away from home to go to school like she had to do. It is too hard. The resources of the north should benefit the people of the north. The pipeline would affect the whole lifestyle of the Inuit. It will be good for the government but what about the people who will suffer. It is Inuit land, food and air. Without it, the Inuit have nothing. The land claim is the vehicle for Inuit culture and identity. Mr. J. Raddi said he has worked for the government for 22 years. The fish around Tuk have decreased because of the increase in boat traffic and because of the seismic work in the Beaufort Sea. If there is road construction, it should go the Husky Lakes, so it would help the people, not to Inuvik where there is booze and trouble. After the pipeline is built there will be no more fish and the people will have to sit at home waiting for relief.

Vol. 44
4255-4256Vol. 44
4280-4284Vol. 44
4286-4289Vol. 44
4312-4316c-3 Land and Land Claims

- The Tuktoyaktuk and Teulatuk land use maps as prepared for the I.T.C. land use and occupancy study were described and filed as exhibits by Dr. Usher (who prepared them). Vol. 44
4230-4233
- Development can't stop while land claims are being negotiated but the government should get off its butt and settle the Inuit claim, according to Mr. J. Stein. Vol. 44
4190-4191
- Mr. B. Pokiak said that the land belongs to the Inuit but the current changes are causing the wildlife to disappear. Vol. 44
4260-4262

c-4 Reindeer Herd

- The five-year drive that brought the reindeer from Alaska along the north slope to the Tuktoyaktuk area was described in detail by Mr. M. Nokgana, who was one of the herders. He said the hardships of the drive were worth it because the reindeer are really helpful to the people. They would be hungry without it. As has been said before, the land is like a bank for the Eskimo. Vol. 44
4263-4276

c-5 Hunters and Trappers Association

- The land, the ice and the water are all parts of the Inuit life, according to Mr. R. Pokiak, president of the Tuktoyaktuk Hunters and Trappers Association. Since the recent exploration activity there has been Vol. 44
4216-4229

c-5 Hunters and Trappers Association Cont'd.

a scarcity of animals. Now there is a new threat - offshore drilling. The pipeline could be built but it should be done with care and with the advice of the people who know the land. The people in Ottawa don't know the local conditions yet they proceed with development projects like offshore drilling and the pipeline seismic work. Recently, the people are getting more say but its still not enough. Now the government people in Yellowknife are just like those in Ottawa. They are ignorant of the land. Development is coming too fast. The people on the land are often just pushed aside. Land claims must be settled because without the land the people have nothing. People still live off the land in the Tuk area.

c-6 Employment and Education

- Stringer Hall in Inuvik should be reopened as a training center for all trades related to the pipeline work, according to Mr. J. Stein. Native people aren't willing to go to Fort Smith for training anymore. They want to be closer to home. Miss A. Etagiak said an area training center was needed if the native dropout rate was to be reduced. Without education natives won't be able to participate on the project. Vol. 44
4183-4184
- Vol. 44
4296-4297

c-7 Church Spokesmen

- The people of Tuktoyaktuk are for controlled development but object to strangers barging into their land, according to Pastor D. Freeman. Ninty-nine percent of the blame for northern problems rests on government. The ITC land claims proposal is reasonable and mature. They (Inuit) must be allowed to make their own mistakes. The Inuit must be allowed to become part of Canadian society. They are capable of governing themselves. Vol. 44
4192-4198
- The Inuit require a large amount of land because of the large land and ocean requirements of the animals upon which the Inuit depend, according to Father Leneur. This is often misunderstood in the south. In the past, the Inuit have adopted well to circumstances imposed on them but their survival is still dependent on the sea and the land. The people are frustrated by all the external restrictions being placed on them. The Inuit want to be part of Canada and part of development but they want to keep their identity. They want assurances, by way of their land claim, about the sea and the land. Vol. 44
4304-4312

c-8 Miscellaneous

- Sentences for liquor-related offences are too lenient, according to Mr. J. Stein. When the gas plants and pipelines are being built, liquor should be limited to three cans of beer a day. No hard liquor should be allowed. Also, fishing rods and rifles should be banned. Vol. 44
4184-4186

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY
SUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(Transcript Volume No. 45)

Tuktoyaktuk Community Hearing.

March 10, 1976

Table of Contents

	Page
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	194
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	194
C. SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
c-1 Local Knowledge of Polar Ice and Year Old Ice	194
c-2 Animal Movements	194
c-3 Duration of the Beluga hunt	195
c-4 Hunting and Trapping	195
c-5 Land Use	195
c-6 Migration of Geese	195
c-7 Compensation for Loss of Renewable Resources	195
c-8 Co-operation	195
c-9 Government Housing	195
c-10 Timing	196
c-11 ITC/COPE Land Claims	196

TOPIC: Tuktoyaktuk Community Hearing

DATE: March 10, 1976

WITNESSES: Community Hearings are informal. Witnesses are sworn but not cross-examined.

HIGHLIGHTSTRANSCRIPT
REFERENCEA. Technical/Engineering

Nil

B. Environmental

Nil

C. Socio-Economicc-1 Local Knowledge of Polar Ice and Year Old Ice

- Mr. Vince Steen said Canmar Drill site #1 is in year old ice area and would not be affected by polar ice. On the other hand with respect to further offshore drilling he said open water exists between the land fast ice and the polar pack from Herschel Island to east of Banks Island during winter. He suggested wind and currents would carry oil from a blowout and was critical of potentials for burning off oil either in cold weather or in spring when it would be well dispersed. Johnny Norberg spoke of large scale shift in polar pack ice and said nothing would stop it once it got started and provided examples of boats caught in the drift ice and carried for some distance for long periods. He said pipeline trenches would have to be deep in offshore waters. Vol. 45
4363
- Vol. 45
4368-4369
- Vol. 45
4370

c-2 Animal Movements

- Vince Steen said Bowheads were seen in the summer at Herschel Island, Kay Point 2-3 miles offshore, 3 miles off Toker Point and 5 miles off Atkinson Point. He said he had seen Bowhead whales at Cape Dalhousie in August and September and other people had seen them in the spring in open leads. Vol. 45
4371-4373
- Mr. Steen said Belugas are seen migrating west in May then seen in leads at Herschel Island, Shingle Point and Kay Point coming eastward.
- Seals are found 10 miles offshore in the Tuktoyaktuk area and offshore at Warren Point where water is clearer.
- In winter the Tuk people hunt seals from shore-fast ice, following the seals as they move out to open water. By February the open water is 40-60 miles out of Tuktoyaktuk and 20-30 miles out from Atkinson Point. He said seals, polar bear and whales would be first to be affected by a blowout.

c-3 Duration of Beluga Hunt

- Some discussion centered about research on beluga and the period they remained in Kugmallet Bay, carried out for Slaney & Associates. Mr. Vince Steen said some older bulls (beluga) came into Hendrickson Island area later in September. Mr. Mark Noksana said beluga whales are available after August. He described how a seismic boat working back and forth kept whales away.

Vol. 45
4402
Vol. 45
4397-4398

c-4 Hunting and Trapping

- Mr. V. Steen said one third of the Tuktoyaktuk people live off the land, one third of the people work in the summer and trap in the winter and the remainder work at permanent jobs. Those in wage employment hunt seals, birds and caribou on weekends and time off.

Vol. 45
4373-4374

c-5 Land Use

- Alphonse Voudrack explained hunter-trappers need a large area to harvest game and fur. Trappers use alternate areas in different years in order to let resources recover. He said oil company activities in the Liverpool Bay area had resulted in the disappearance of moose from the area. He spoke of intrusions by oil company personnel who had used his cabin.

Vol. 45
4393

c-6 Migration of Geese

- W. Nasogaluak said bases for oil company activities at the mouth of the Mackenzie Delta had affected the migration of geese. He said the government pays no attention to hunter trappers when they point out the effect of oil activities on local resources. He asked how the Tuktoyaktuk people could depend on the Department of Indian and Northern Affairs if they didn't understand or believe things were happening to the people.

Vol. 45
4355-4357

c-7 Compensation for Loss of Renewable Resources

- Mr. Nasogaluak suggested that an elected panel from Aklavik, Inuvik, Tuktoyaktuk, Sachs Harbour, Paulatuk, Holman Island and North Star Harbour be elected to handle compensation for loss of renewable resources and decide about offshore drilling and the pipeline.

Vol. 45
4358

c-8 Co-operation

- Pastor Dave Freeman called for the Inuit and non-Inuit people to co-operate. He said he was in full agreement with a land claims settlement. He pointed out that it was now the twentieth century and that the new technology in the north, kickers, canoes etc., had arrived as a result of using resources elsewhere. He pointed out that government in the south often did things such as building freeways which many people didn't understand but that change was inevitable.

Vol. 45
4409

c-9 Government Housing

- Mr. Dave Anderson said he saw little pride where government owns most of the housing. He felt there should be provision for home ownership. The government housing policy had created

Vol. 45
4378

dissension among the people. He traced the history of the government housing program in Tuktoyaktuk.

Vol. 45
4379

c-10 Timing

- Mrs. Ethel Townsend said the native people needed time and goals of southerners coming into north should be accountable. She said the native people needed time to train people and northerners now holding responsible positions affecting people need to have their own goals defined. She questioned why there were no native people on the Inquiry staff. Mr. Justice Berger explained that he had considered this but had felt native people could best serve the native organizations participating at the Inquiry.

Vol. 45
4386

c-11 ITC/COPE Land Claims

- Helen Gruben asked about land claims and questioned why Inuit people would have to move out of Inuvik. Mr. Sam Raddie said Nellie Cournoyea of Inuvik would be visiting Tuktoyaktuk and the other settlements to explain the ITC/COPE land claims proposals.

Vol. 45
4408

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(Transcript Volume No. 46)

Paulatuk Community Hearing
March 11, 1976TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>PAGE</u>
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	
NIL	198
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	
NIL	198
C. SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
c-1 Inuit Way of Life	198
c-2 Consultation	198
c-3 Importance of the Land	199
c-4 Land Use Map	199
c-5 Land Claims	199
c-6 Exploratory Wells - Beaufort Sea	199
c-7 Oil Blowout	199
c-8 Drill Ships	200
c-9 Oil Spread from Blowout	200
c-10 Seals	200
c-11 Caribou Tagging	200
c-12 Alaskan Pipeline Impact	200
c-13 Residential Schools	201
D. MISCELLANEOUS	201

TOPIC: Paulatuk Community Hearing

DATE: March 11, 1976

WITNESSES: Community hearings are informal. Persons wishing to speak are sworn but not cross-examined.

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

HIGHLIGHTS

A. Technical/Engineering

B. Environmental

C. Socio-Economic

c-1 Inuit Way of Life

- Mr. Peter Green spoke of changes in the Inuit way of life, particularly with the use of the skidoo. The Inuit expect change, he said, but they do not want changes which would entirely alter their life style. The media often distort the Inuit way of life. He said Inuit consider themselves, not the government or the oil companies, as experts in the north. Development has to be on Inuit terms. Vol. 46
4432-4446
- He said Mobil Oil seismic work was being carried out southwest of Paulatuk on a caribou migration route important to the Paulatuk people. The Paulatuk community had stipulated Mobil Oil should move out of the area before March 1st when the caribou move northward toward the coast, but the company had not done so. He said a copy of the letter requesting this had been sent to COPE, to Mr. J. Steen, Territorial Councillor, and to the Fish and Wildlife Service on March 10 but Mobil was still active and the community had seen no action. This was discouraging. The government didn't give a damn about the Paulatuk people. The government pays no attention.

c-2 Consultation

- Mr. Peter Green said the government and oil companies are working hand in hand. Consultation with the community involved only a one-day meeting with papers being prepared by the government in advance. Government and oil companies should consult more with the people and keep them informed. The Paulatuk area is a good area to live in and the Inuit people really depend on the land and water. Mr. Green said he didn't want to live the life southern Canadians live depending on supermarkets. At Paulatuk people can hunt every day and he hoped they could do the same in the future. Vol. 46
4441

c-3 Importance of the LandTRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- Many people spoke of the importance of the land, of their attachment to it and their needs as hunter-trappers. Mr. Peter Green said people did not want to lose their way of life. For many years now, game has been plentiful. Paulatuk is a good area to live in with its caribou and fish. He said the Inuit way of life is a very good way of life.

Vol. 46
4443
Vol. 41
4452

c-4 Land Use Map

- Individuals commented on the land use maps which were displayed indicating the resource area of the Paulatuk people extending south in the treeline country and along the arctic coast in an east-west direction.

c-5 Land Claims

- Mrs. Rosemary Kirby asked Mr. Hnatiuk, who represented Gulf Oil, if Beaufort Sea exploratory wells could be delayed until land claims were settled. Mr. Hnatiuk answered that companies would like to see land claims settled, and added they would use some safety standards before and after land claims. Mrs. Kirby said she would like to see land claims settled before any major resource development occurs.

Vol. 46
4485

c-6 Exploratory Wells - Beaufort Sea

- Mrs. Rosemary Kirby asked if there were any precedents where government withdrew permission to oil companies. Mr. Hnatiuk replied that he couldn't think of any, but that there were often changes and delays until problems were ironed out. Approval of two exploratory wells didn't mean oil companies would automatically get approval for new wells - each well proposal means a new application.

Vol. 46
4483-4484

c-7 Oil Blowout

- Mr. Hnatiuk said chances of an oil blowout in the Beaufort Sea were very remote, about 1 in 20,000. He added most blowouts were natural gas. The companies would work with government on controlling any blowouts. Companies planned to use rubber booms which might not work in high waves or when ice came in. An oil spill might be burned off in spring. The companies were carrying out tests to find out ice directions in order to track oil polluted ice. Mr. Hnatiuk said a large iceberg moving over an oil spill might snuff out fire burning off oil and would then have to be relit. Speaking of the Balaena Bay experiment, Mr. Hnatiuk said of the 250-275 barrels put under ice all but six barrels were burned off.

Vol. 46
4488
Vol. 46
4499-4500

c-8 Drill Ships

- In reply to a question from the Judge, Mr. Hnatiuk said drill ships would not be tested in arctic waters before moving into Beaufort Sea. He said ships would have support from very strong ice resistant boats and would probably encounter ice on their way around Point Barrow. He said the drill ships would move into shallow water if an ice pack moved into the drilling area. Vol. 46
4502

c-9 Oil Spread from Blowout

- Mr. Hnatiuk said, under questioning from Mr. Garret Ruben, that oil from a spill could stretch out for hundreds of miles. Norah Gruben said Inuit feed from the sea and oil companies should feel ashamed of what they are trying to do. Vol. 46
4516

c-10 Seals

- Garret Ruben noted seals had been scare for the past two years. Previously, he said, he and his brother had been able to get 22-28 seals a day halfway up to Cape Parry. Now they have to go all the way to Letty Harbour to get one seal. He spoke about a seal study being carried out at Browne Harbour where in 1974, government scientists killed over 300 seals and left the seals to rot. The Inuit people could have used the hides and meat. In 1975, the government brought people from Holman to salvage hides, but the meat, which the people could have used, was still left to rot. Mr. Ruben said Inuit would end up in prison if they did something like that. He said people now have to go further to hunt. No seals which had been branded by the government had been recovered. He said he thought the branded seals must have died. Vol. 46
4472-4475

c-11 Caribou Tagging

- Mr. Tony Green questioned the value of government efforts and asked why people should come around disturbing all the animals. Garret Ruben said they were worried about the animals. Peter Green said the Inuit were tired of people funded by government and companies coming into the land, compiling it and doing research. Vol. 46
4521
- Edward Ruben said the people want to protect their country. They don't want the Paulatuk hunting-trapping area disturbed. Tony Green outlined his recent trapping trips to the Horton River saying he had got two moose on each of two trips. He said he usually went out for fourteen days and then remained in the settlement for ten days. Vol. 46
4455

c-12 Alaskan Pipeline Impact

- Mrs. Rosemary Kirby said she and her husband had visited Alaska and found the cost of living was twice as high in Anchorage as it was a year ago. Vol. 46
4460

c-12 Alaskan Pipeline Impact (Cont'd.)TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- Nelson Green said he heard pipeline companies get first choice of all goods and services to the disadvantage of settlements.
- Judge Berger told the Paulatuk people the Inquiry had heard witnesses from Alaska and he had gone to see what was happening in Alaska for himself.

c-13 Residential Schools

- Abe Ruben spoke of his ten years in residential school in Inuvik where Inuit students were forbidden to speak Inuit. He said that many students couldn't cope with hostel life or Inuit life during summer vacation and many couldn't cope with town life. When they were kicked out of school they ended up working in construction jobs and boozing it up on their time off.
- He said many teachers in Inuvik did not take time to visit other communities and get to know native people.
- Noel Green said he was a drop-out from Inuvik school and didn't know much about the pipeline, but he hoped it wouldn't affect the people.

Vol. 46
4475-4479D. Miscellaneous

- Johnny Ruben said the Letty Harbour trading post was closed in 1936 and the people moved to Paulatuk where, in 1936, the Catholic mission started a small store.
- Mr. Garret Ruben said the Inuit moved from Paulatuk to Cape Parry to work on the Dewline when it started but moved back in 1966. In 1967 a Co-op store was formed there.

Policy and Planning
ACND Division

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

SUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUME NO. 47)

Community Hearing
Arctic Red River, N.W.T.

March 13, 1976

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>PAGE</u>
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	204
NIL	
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	204
NIL	
C. SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
c-1 Chief's Statement	204
c-2 The Importance of the Land	204
c-3 Seismic Lines	204
c-4 1921 Treaty	204
c-5 Government Decision	205
c-6 Creek Blocked by Seismic Operation	205
c-7 Government Assistance	205
c-8 Game Wardens	205
c-9 Training	205
c-10 School System	206
c-11 Pipeline Break	206
c-12 Alternative Transport Modes	206
c-13 Earthquake	206
c-14 Refinery in North	206
c-15 Inuit - Indian Pipeline Workers	206
c-16 Mackenzie River Crossing	206
c-17 Camps Away From Settlements	206
c-18 Benefits from Development	206
c-19 Government Low Rental Housing	206
c-20 Alternative Route Twenty Miles East of Travaillant Lake	207
c-21 Control of Construction Workers	207
c-22 Co-operation on Land Claims Settlement	207
c-23 Welfare System	207
c-24 Mackenzie and Dempster Highway	207
c-25 Inquiry Report	207
c-26 Pipeline Decision	207
c-27 Miscellaneous	208

TOPIC: Arctic Red River Community Hearings

DATE: March 13, 1976 in Arctic Red River

WITNESSES: Community hearings are informal. People wishing to speak are sworn but not cross-examined.

HIGHLIGHTS:

C. Socio-Economic

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

c-1 Chief's Opening Statement

- The Chief, Andre Hyacinthe, said the Arctic Red River people did not want to let the land go. He said the people were worried sick ever since talk of the pipeline began. The white men never tell the Indian people anything. Since the white man started making cut lines the country is a no go. He said the Indian people do not want a pipeline in the Travaillant Lake country where the lakes are all fish lakes. The Chief said Arctic Red people want land claims settled first.

Vol. 47
4528

c-2 The Importance of the Land

- Julienne Andre, the oldest person in the settlement spoke of her life on the land. She said God gave land to the Indians and asked what would their children do if they gave up their land. The Indian people don't want the white man's money for the land. She said it was good to stay in the bush. Norbert Natzie said the Indian people are poor. The land claims should be settled instead of talking about a pipeline.

Vol. 47
4530-4533

Vol. 47
4538

c-3 Seismic Lines

- Julienne Andre said ever since seismic lines came through there were no moose, no caribou, no fish, no beaver. Nap Norbert said oil companies were building roads everywhere and tearing up the land. There were no caribou, mink, marten, lynx and beaver and rats were very scarce. He said seismic lines have to be stopped.

Vol. 47
4533

c-4 1921 Treaty

- Robert Andre said 1921 Treaty was one of peace and friendship. Today, he said the Government is saying the Indians sold the land. The Indian people are being overrun by the government and resource developers - multi-national corporations. The Indian people must have special status, own language, laws, culture and justice. He said Indian people had learned much from third world. The Indians want to develop their own economy. The Indian people want to have their own system of government - exclusive rights to fish, hunt and trap. They want to strengthen economy at local level under collective control. At the community level, Mr. Andre said control should be at the chief

Vol. 47
4536-4537-
4538-4539-
4540

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

and band council levels. Agnes Andre said the people don't want money, they want to keep their land to the ends of the earth. If the Indian people lose the land then where would they go?

Vol. 47
4591-4592

c-5 Government Decisions

- Mrs. Alestine Andre said Ottawa was making all the decisions. All the Indian people have in return is seismic scars on the land, the Dempster Highway, wire on caribou heads and low rental housing. The Indians know what happened in Alaska and James Bay. She said government planning based on principle of get it over and done with. Mrs. Andre said the future has been continuously planned by the government for the Indians. She said life is very hard for Indian people - the government system is complex with lots of red tape. Mrs. Andre said if government goes ahead they will end up with a bunch of wild Indians. Mrs. Andre said the Indian people want a say in development, Indian people want development at their pace. Speaking about the proposed pipeline, Mrs. Andre said the Indian people want trained Indian monitors every 30 miles to check the pipeline for breaks. Mr. Edward Nazon said the people are scared of becoming like the natives in the south in the provinces who are pushed around.

Vol. 47
4598

Vol. 47
4600

Vol. 47
4602-4603-
4604

Vol. 47
4571

c-6 Creek Blocked by Seismic Operation

- Gabe Andre said ever since oil companies started in lots of places there has been no fish, game or fur. In June, he said he found a blocked creek where oil companies had been working. The creek was used by fish moving from one lake to another. He said he had trapped at Travaillant Lake for eight years. On one lake, he said he found 4 barrels frozen in the ice. Travelling around the country he saw lots of garbage left by exploration companies. He asked why the CN line wasn't cleaned up since most of the line is 2-3 feet off the ground. Speaking of cut lines he said moose and caribou had to walk a long way to get around brush piled up by oil companies.

Vol. 47
4541

Vol. 47
4542-4543

c-7 Government Assistance

- Gabe Andre said old age pensions, family allowances are inadequate to meet the high costs of food for old people and clothing for children. Mrs. Alestine Andre said when pipelines were built, the price of everything would skyrocket. Mr. James Andre said it only cost 40¢ to knock a moose over compared to a \$6 steak from the store.

Vol. 47
4544

Vol. 47
4602

Vol. 47
4575

c-8 Game Wardens

- Gabe Andre asked what the game wardens were for since he never saw them out in the country. Mrs. Alestine Andre said the Indian people want to control game laws and save animals for the future. As more outsiders are licenced overkilling will result. She said native people have always had laws in regard to the land and animals.

Vol. 47
4545

Vol. 47
4603

c-9 Training

- Tony Andre said Indian people who don't know how to write can't get a job anywhere. He said he could drive any vehicle and speak three languages. He said poor people should be the first to get jobs.

Vol. 47
4547-4548

Nap Norbert said he had taken fire fighting, radio operator courses and received papers but still didn't get a job.

c-10 School System

- Mr. Norbert said young Inuit-Indian people are caught between two systems. the white system and the Indian system. He posed the question as to which way the young people would go - their ancestors' way of life or technical ways of a white man. Vol. 47
4568

c-11 Pipeline Break

- Mr. Nap Norbert asked what would happen if pipeline broke and oil spilled. Mr. Daryl Carter of Arctic Gas said gas would catch fire or escape in air. Mr. Pat Beer of Foothills in reply to Mr. Norbert said the gas contained in the pipeline would rise very quickly or burn very quickly. Mr. Norbert said he was pretty sure an oil pipeline would follow the gas pipeline. Vol. 47
4559
Vol. 47
4563

c-12 Alternative Transport Modes

- Mr. Norbert asked about other transportation modes besides pipeline. Judge Berger explained other modes would be considered by the National Energy Board. Vol. 47
4563

c-13 Earthquake

- Mr. Edward Nazon posed the question about the possible effect of earthquakes on pipelines, saying there had been an awful earthquake in June, 1940. Vol. 47
4570

c-14 Refinery in North

- James Andre asked why a refinery wasn't built in the north rather than building a pipeline. The oil could be shipped south by NTCL and a pipeline wouldn't have to be used. Vol. 47
4572

c-15 Inuit - Indian Pipeline Workers

- James Andre said Inuit-Indian pipeline workers would get involved in dope, prostitution during time off. He asked what a little town like Arctic Red River would be able to do if this happened. Vol. 47
4574

c-16 Mackenzie River Crossing

- Many speakers said crossing the Mackenzie River would be impossible due to too much ice and too fast a current. They said ice was different every year. Alestine Andre said the people want trained Indian pipeline monitors, trained as drivers to inspect the Mackenzie River crossing. Vol. 47
4604
Vol. 47
4607

c-17 Camps Away From Settlements

- Odilla Coyen said she didn't believe construction workers would be kept in camps away from the settlements. She said she had heard about what was happening in Alaska. She said doctors and nurses would spend all their time looking after construction workers. Vol. 47
4577
Vol. 47
4578

c-18 Benefits from Development

- William Norman said Indian people didn't receive any benefits from mines and road building. The white man just took everything away. Before the Vol. 47
4581-4582

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

white man came there were good times. Now that old seismic lines were growing back they were getting a few moose. Gabe Bluecoat said the white man only thinks about money. Noel Jerome said pipeline companies might promise jobs to Indians but only union people would get the jobs.

Vol. 47
4581

Vol. 47
4589

c-19 Government Low Rental Housing

- Mrs. Alestine Andre said native people were content with their own housing. Low rental housing was inadequate and the cause of social instability.

Vol. 47
4605

c-20 Alternative Route Twenty Miles East of Travaillant Lake

- Willie Simon suggested pipeline routing should be moved twenty miles eastward away from the Travaillant Lake area into the boundary zone between the Fort Good Hope and Arctic Red River trapping areas. This would take the pipeline away from the Travaillant Lake area which the Arctic Red River people consider so important.

Vol. 47
4622

c-21 Control of Construction Workers

- Willie Simon asked Arctic Gas and Foothills if men would stay in camps. Mr. Carter said Arctic Gas's policy was not to let construction workers into small settlements. Mr. Pat Beer of Foothills said company policy was not to let construction men into the settlements. Justice Berger, noting that unions would have a strong say, said he had asked unions to come to the Inquiry and tell what they would do.

Vol. 47
4624-A

c-22 Co-operation on Land Claims Settlement

- Willie Simon asked why government and Indians didn't get together and get land claims settled. It had been going on for six years.

Vol. 47
4630-4632

c-23 Welfare System

- Willie Simon asked who dreamed up welfare system suggesting it was crazy. The Arctic Red River people were proud people and managed to stay away from welfare, but elsewhere welfare was spoiling the people.

Vol. 47
4634-4635

c-24 Mackenzie and Dempster Highway

- William Norman asked why the government had stopped Mackenzie Highway. Judge Berger said the government had no money to complete the highway. He said the government had indicated the Dempster Highway would be completed in 1977.

Vol. 47
4636

c-25 Inquiry Report

- Barney Natsie asked Judge Berger not to spend a lot of money travelling around and then throw his report in the waste paper basket.

Vol. 47
4650

c-26 Pipeline Decision

- Robert Andre asked who would make the final decision about the pipeline. Judge Berger said the Prime Minister and the Cabinet would make the final decision. Mr. Andre then asked about the role of the National Energy Board. Mr. Justice Berger said the National Energy Board had to decide about the

Vol. 47
4654

gas supply and the cost. He said the government would weigh up all the results of the Inquiry and National Energy Board hearings.

Vol. 47
4654

c-27 Miscellaneous

- Baptiste Pascal, born in 1898, outlined his travels as a hunter-trapper saying he had travelled to the Anderson River, visited Kittigazuit, Baillie Island. He said he spent two years in the Mackenzie Mountains in the early 1920's hunting moose and caribou and had crossed over into the Yukon. Arctic Red Rivers was a well known place for fish and the Fort McPherson people even came to fish at Arctic Red River. Vol. 47
4643
- Many witnesses spoke of their love of the land and the importance they attached to it and their fears about pipelines. A composite land use map was displayed indicating land use from the Anderson River area, Sitidgi Lake west to the Peel River and Peel Plateau and south to the Snake River. Mr. Robert Andre said there were still many Arctic Red River people out on the land. Mr. Andre said when land use map was completed, utilization of the land would result in a map being covered by black lines with no green showing indicating the extensive use made of the land by Indian people. Vol. 47
4614
4615

Appearances: Mr. Daryl Carter, Arctic Gas
Mr. Pat Beer, Foothills Pipe Lines Ltd

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUME NO. 68)

FORT PROVIDENCE COMMUNITY HEARINGJuly 16, 1976TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>PAGE</u>
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	210
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	210
C. SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
c-1 Land Claims	210
c-2 Employment	210
c-3 Development	210
c-4 Laterals	211
c-5 Land Use	211
c-6 Axe Point	211
D. MISCELLANEOUS	212

TOPIC: Fort Providence Community Hearing

DATE: July 16, 1976

WITNESSES: Community hearings are "informal". Although witnesses are sworn they are not cross-examined. Fifteen witnesses gave evidence in Fort Providence. Representatives of Arctic Gas and Foothills in attendance are listed in Part (D) below.

HIGHLIGHTS:

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

A. Technical/Engineering

Nil

B. Environmental

Nil

C. Socio-Economic

c-1 Land Claims

- Chief Albert Canadian supported the stand taken by most Indian people that no development whatsoever take place until such time as the lands settlement and everything pertaining to it is settled with the Federal Government. Vol. 68
7826

c-2 Employment

- Mr. F. Elleze expressed the view that jobs created by the pipeline must be meaningful and interesting to native people. Vol. 68
7836
- Of the six hundred and fifty (650) native people in Fort Providence only thirty (30) have full or part-time jobs. The rest make their living off the land, according to Mrs. H. Geddes, and for this reason she would hate to see the land destroyed on account of the pipeline. Vol. 68
7844
- Arctic Gas and Foothills explained their policies to enable native people to participate in all facets of the pipeline and related activities. Arctic Gas does not expect people to walk in to the more technical and senior jobs on the pipeline, as there has to be a transition period but Arctic Gas will provide the training necessary for native people to get into senior jobs. Vol. 68
7846

c-3 Development

- "Progress will come eventually, but when it comes native people would like to understand why it is necessary and see it come at a rate that native people can take", according to Chief Albert Canadian. Native people must be given a chance to participate in what is being planned. Vol. 68
7828

- Chief Canadian stated that many people did not understand what the impacts of the pipeline were and asked the pipeline companies for a simplified explanation so that the young people and the old people have a better understanding of what is to happen. If the old people understood the pipeline then the pipeline and all the changes may not hit them as hard. Vol. 68
7896-7898
- Mr. Horte said that Arctic Gas would be prepared to devote whatever time it took and whatever effort it might take to explain in as simple a manner as possible the various impacts. Vol. 68
7897

c-4 Laterals

- Mr. Ellwood and Mr. Horte explained their respective company's policies relating to the provision of natural gas to the community. Vol. 68
7873-7878
- T. Malewski felt that if the pipeline is built then the people of Fort Providence should try to obtain some advantages from it. He asked the Judge to recommend that whichever company does build the pipeline builds laterals to the communities. Vol. 68
7878-7879

c-5 Land Use

- Mr. Thom described the land use research map of the Fort Providence region. Vol. 68
7888-7894
- Chief Canadian described a project that the Band Council has recently undertaken to get the young people back on the land again. Native children between the ages of 8 and 16 are taught the everyday life or routine of bush living. A summer camp is to encourage the students to remember the old days, not necessarily to live them. Native people are far from forgetting who they are and how they live; summer school in a sense is land use by native people. Vol. 68
7894

c-6 Axe Point

- Mr. Wirth described the Axe Point facility and explained how it would provide a variety of jobs for the people of Fort Providence. Vol. 68
7854-7851
- Mr. G. Erian, President of the Northwest Territories Chamber of Commerce, expressed concern over the decision to develop Axe Point as a staging area instead of developing the facilities of the Hay River and Fort Simpson areas. Mr. Erian felt that this type of facility would lead to the development of a new community and that would mean less development and fewer jobs in Fort Simpson and Hay River. If the money needed to develop Axe Point were spent in Hay River and Fort Simpson it would benefit northerners much longer. Vol. 68
7856
- Mr. T. Malewski felt that if and when the pipeline is built the community of Fort Providence should support the Axe Point project because of the opportunities it would provide to the settlement. Vol. 68
7872-7880

D. Miscellaneous

- Arctic Gas was represented by:

Mr. D. Carter	- Counsel
Mr. V. Horte	- President
Mr. A. Wirth	- Vice-President
Mr. A. Workman	- Yellowknife Manager

- Foothills Pipeline Ltd. was represented by:

Mr. J. Ellwood	- Socio-Economic Development
----------------	------------------------------

Policy and Planning (ACND)
Division,
August 30, 1976.

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUME NO. 69)

KAKISA LAKE COMMUNITY HEARINGJuly 17, 1976TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>PAGE</u>
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	214
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	214
C. SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
c-1 Land Claims	214
c-2 Dependency on Government	214
c-3 Land Use	214
c-4 Miscellaneous	214

TOPIC: Kakisa Lake Community Hearing

DATE: July 17, 1976

WITNESSES: Community hearings are "informal". Although the witnesses are sworn they are not cross-examined. Four witnesses gave evidence in Kakisa Lake. Representatives of Arctic Gas and Foothills in attendance are listed in Part (D) below.

HIGHLIGHTS:

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

A. Technical/Engineering

Nil

B. Environmental

Nil

C. Socio-Economic

c-1 Land Claims

- Mr. H. Simba stated "The white man can do whatever he wants after the land claims thing is settled". Vol. 69 7949
- People don't want a pipeline until there is a land claims settlement according to Mr. I. Thom. Vol. 69 7942

c-2 Dependency on Government

- Mr. H. Simba explained how the people used to be very independent and live off the land until the Government agency came to Fort Simpson and started giving Indians supplies. "From that day our dependency grew". Vol. 69 7936

c-3 Land Use

- Mr. I. Thom presented the land use research map based upon research in the Kakisa area. Vol. 69 7946

c-4 Miscellaneous

- Mr. H. Simba stated that the pipeline may go in an area which would not affect the residents of Kakisa. They are living in an age where there is change and where there are many whitemen. He stated that the native people can't gain anything or earn anything by doing no work at all and that they must earn a living like the whiteman. "The whiteman came here without invitation or without any consultation with the native people." Vol. 69 7941

D. Miscellaneous

- Arctic Gas was represented at the Kakisa Lake hearing by:
Mr. D. Carter
- Foothills was represented by:
Mr. J. Ellwood

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY
SUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUMES NO. 70, 71, 72)

Rae/Edzo Community Hearings

August 9, 10, 11, 1976

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>Page</u>
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	216
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	216
C. SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
c-1 Land Claims	216
c-2 The Importance of the Land	217
c-3 Employment	217
c-4 Compensation	218
c-5 Consultation	218
c-6 The Treaty of 1921	218
c-7 Alaska Impacts	218
c-8 Statement of George Erasmus	218
D. MISCELLANEOUS	219

TOPIC: Rae/Edzo Community Hearings

DATE: August 9, 10 and 11, 1976

WITNESSES: Community hearings are informal. Although witnesses are sworn they are not cross-examined.

HIGHLIGHTS:

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

A. Technical/Engineering

Nil

B. Environmental

Nil

C. Socio-Economic

c-1 Land Claims

- Mr. Alex Charlo stated that although he did not like a pipeline he would like to see the pipeline construction stalled for a few years to give the native people a chance to settle their land claims first, rather than see a pipeline go through before a land claims settlement. Vol. 70
7965
- A good land claim would give the native people control over schools and developments such as the pipeline and a percentage of the royalties according to Mr. George Balondin. Vol. 71
8022
- Chief Charlo cited some of the developments that have taken place in the area since 1939, and stated that the original peoples of the land have not benefitted from those developments. For that reason he totally agreed with the people in the different communities and with all people in Fort Rae who are against the pipeline. He stated that "we are against the pipeline until the land settlement". Vol. 72
8069-8075
- The native people should prepare themselves for the land claims and for any other developments according to Mr. Ted Blondin. They should prepare for the control over education, economics, and politics. They should have a say in all development and there should be several large portions of land set aside, but not reserves, for people who know no other trade than to hunt, fish and trap. Vol. 72
8088
- With respect to negotiations, Mr. Blondin said "the Government of Canada is asking the Indian people to deal with their way of life and that is too much to ask. It is for this reason that we are not going to deal, we are going to demand". Vol. 72
8089

c-2 The Importance of the Land

- The land according to Mr. Jim Lacordine is important to the native people because they live off the land most of the time and want to protect it. Vol. 70
7965-7968
- Liza Wellin told the Inquiry she did not want a pipeline because she believed it would spoil the land. Vol. 70
7980
- There are some native people who "pretty well take everything from the land, they are really dependent on the land", according to Mr. Pierre Tlokka. The land is important to them and "thats the reason they pretty well have to talk so strong to protect their land, not to spoil it". Vol. 71
8034
- Most native northerners depend on the environment and live off the land as their way of living. It is their kind of life according Miss Gabrielle MacKenzie. She felt that a pipeline would destroy the land and the environment, and the people by destroying their culture for countless generations. She said, "I am against the pipeline because I feel it will bring us only disaster by polluting, wastes on the land, and killing the environment". Vol. 71
8035
- "The land is something that is very important to us, we consider it as money to us. Sometimes we trap and we take all kinds of animals and we make some money sometimes. Thats the only source of income we've got, thats the reason we still try to retain the land", according to Mr. Johnny Apple. Vol. 71
8037
- Mr. Charlie MacKenzie said that the native people talk very strongly against the pipeline but speak in favour of the land, the land is very important to the people of the Northwest Territories. Vol. 71
8058
- Mr. Nick Black expressed his concern about the effects a pipeline would have on the land. He did not think the land would remain the same. He wanted to know what would happen to the land and to the animals if the pipeline leaked or broke. Vol. 71
8004-8008
- Mr. Charlie Football felt that the pipeline compressor stations would chase away the animals and ruin the hunting grounds. Vol. 71
8015

c-3 Employment

- Mr. Charlie Football did not feel that native people would be employed if a pipeline were built. Past developments came with promises of jobs according to Mr. Football but native people were not hired. As an example, he cited the Nair Rapids Hydro Project. Vol. 71
8016-8017
- According to Mr. Joe Migwi there are few jobs in the North for native people and when they do get jobs, white people coming north take the jobs away from the native people. The native people then have to go back to the bush for hunting and trapping but the whiteman is spoiling the land. Vol. 72
8112-8116
- "Just because we work for a few years on the pipeline doesn't mean that its going to do us any good for the remaining years and for future generations of native people", according to Mr. Nick Football. The native people are quite positive that they are not going on living off the pipeline. Vol. 71
8141

- Mr. Sam Football did not feel that the pipeline was going to do the native people any good that they could not live off the pipeline like they could the land and that for this reason he was opposed to the pipeline.

Vol. 70
7972

c-4 Compensation

- Mr. Pierre Tlokka said that the caribou did not go around Snare Hydro anymore because of the transmission lines. The hunting grounds have been spoiled but the native people do not get any compensation for having the land spoiled.

Vol. 71
8031

c-5 Consultation

- Joe MacKenzie stated that the native people have their own feelings about their future generation and that they were entitled to make their own decisions for themselves. He did not agree with having other people making decisions for the native people without consultation.
- Chief Charlo stated that before the Treaty was signed in 1921 the land belonged to the native people and that they made all their own decisions. Since then, the Federal and Territorial Governments have been making the decisions but that from now on the native people would like to have a say in what is to happen to their land in the future.

Vol. 70
7982

Vol. 72
8074

c-6 The Treaty of 1921

- Miss Mary Adele Tatchia told the Inquiry of how her forefathers signed the first treaty in 1921 and how the hunting, fishing and trapping rights of the Dene people were guaranteed. "The way that the Dene people understood, it was just a peace treaty signed between the Dene people and the federal government. Now we understand we gave up our land. Our forefathers were not foolish people. If Chief Murphy knew about this, what is happening today on our land and the pipeline, he would not have taken the money and the treaty."
- When the treaty was signed, there was not an agreement that a pipeline or any other development would appear on native lands according to Mr. Alexis Arrowmaker.

Vol. 71
8038

Vol. 72
8077

c-7 Alaska Impacts

- Mr. Blondin stated that he did not want to see the pipeline impacts experienced in Alaska happen in the Northwest Territories. He felt that when the people from the south left the N.W.T., the problems they started would remain.

Vol. 71
8020

c-8 Statement by George Erasmus

- George Erasmus outlined the history of the Dene people in the context of their past, their present and their future. In the past the Dene had their own way of life, their own institutions and made their own decisions. Today according to Mr. Erasmus the Dene are living under an imposed system with the suggestion that the Dene should assimilate with southern Canadians. The Dene have begun a period of reassessing the kind of future they want, and have decided that they want to continue as a distinct people and not to assimilate. Their struggle is for self-determination.

Vol. 72
8061-8068

D. Miscellaneous

- Arctic Gas was represented at the Rae/Edzo community hearing by: Mr. D. Carter/Counsel
Mr. A. Workman/Yellowknife Manager
- Foothills was represented by:
Mr. John Burrell/Vice-President

Policy and Planning (ACND)
Division.
September 29, 1976.

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY
SUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUME NO. 73)

Lac La Martre Community Hearing

August 12, 1976

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>Page</u>
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	222
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	222
C. SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
c-1 The Importance of the Land	222
c-2 Future Generations	222
c-3 Employment	223

TOPIC: Lac La Martre community hearing.

DATE: August 12, 1976

WITNESSES: Community hearings are informal. Although witnesses are sworn they are not cross-examined.

HIGHLIGHTS:

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

A. Technical/Engineering

Nil

B. Environmental

Nil

C. Socio-Economic

c-1 The Importance of the Land

- The people depend on the land for survival, they hunt, trap and fish for a living according to Chief Beaulieu.8158
The reason he spoke at the hearing he said was to protect the land for future generations.

- Mr. Jimmy Rabesca said that the reason they want to stop the pipeline was to protect the things that live on the land. He felt that if something went wrong with the pipeline it would destroy all the animals that live off the land and then the people would have nothing to live on. Mr. Joe Zoe Fish said that the people were trying to protect something that is worthwhile for the people, and that the white people were taking a chance by building the pipeline. If it breaks, it could destroy a great part of their land.

Vol. 73
8162-8179

- The Dene people are highly dependent on the land according to Manzin Mantla. If the pipeline is built and something happens to destroy this land, the people will not be able to live because they have no education and therefore cannot go out and get jobs.

Vol. 73
8207

c-2 Future Generations

- Mrs. Maria Beaverho told the Inquiry that she supported all the other people who were opposed to the pipeline. She was opposed to the pipeline because she said it would affect both the people which exist today and future generations.

Vol. 73
8197

- Mary Adele Simpson said that, "If the new generations are to live in the traditional way, they will depend on fishing, hunting and trapping, so this is the reason why we (the people of Lac La Martre) would like to give our support against the pipeline".

Vol. 73
8220

c-3 Employment

- Mr. Jimmy Nitsiza Sr. felt that pipeline employment for native people would not last very long and that within two or three months the money earned would be gone. If the people saved the land, he said they could live on it for many years.

Vol. 73
8183

- Mr. Francis Zoe felt that people from the south would get all the best jobs associated with planned development, with the poorer jobs going to the native people.

Vol. 73
8222

Policy and Planning (ACND)
Division,
September 29, 1976.

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUME NO. 74)

Rae Lakes Community Hearing

August 13, 1976

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>Page</u>
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	226
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	226
C. SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
c-1 Development	226
c-2 The Importance of the Land	226
c-3 Future Generations	226
c-4 Employment	227
D. MISCELLANEOUS	227

TOPIC: Rae Lakes community hearing

DATE: August 13, 1976.

WITNESSES: Community hearings are informal. Although witnesses are sworn they are not cross-examined.

HIGHLIGHTS:

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

A. Technical/Engineering

Nil

B. Environmental

Nil

C. Socio-Economic

c-1 Development

- People moved to Rae Lakes to get closer to the hunting area according to Mr. Maurice Zoe. However, past developments for example, mining, building of roads and the creation of air routes have pushed the caribou, moose and other animals away from Rae Lakes, and now the people have to travel much further. That is one of the reasons the people are against the building of a pipeline according to Father Amorous. Vol. 74
8291
8300-8303
- Development, especially drastic industrial development, would endanger the traditional ways of livelihood and make it much harder for the people of Rae Lakes to make a living according to Father Amorous. Vol. 74
8300-8303

c-2 The Importance of the Land

- Mr. Bruno Apple and Mr. Harry Simpson stated that the people depend on the land for everything that they need to live on and that if a pipeline were built it would be hard for the people to live off the land. Vol. 74
8254-8258
- Mr. Charlie Charlo compared the land in the North to industries in the south. The land provides the people with their shelter, food and income. He felt that polluting or destroying the land would be wrong and asked where the people would turn to for food, fuel and shelter if a pipeline were built and polluted the land. Vol. 74
8289

c-3 Future Generations

- Chief Arrowmaker told the Inquiry all the people are against the pipeline. If the pipeline is built it will take the traditional way of life away from their children. Vol. 74
8304

- Rommie Wetarde felt that the reason to protect the land and oppose the pipeline was so that their children will be able to live off the land.

Vol. 74
8282

c-4 Employment

- "We don't hold any jobs and the only way with which we can live is by what we catch from our nets and trapping", according to Mr. Jimmy Woga.

Vol. 74
8271

- Joseph Mantla felt that the pipeline would probably provide long-term employment for only the white people.

Vol. 74
8280

D. Miscellaneous

- Arctic Gas was represented at the Rae Lakes community hearing by Mr. D. Carter, Counsel for Arctic Gas.

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY
SUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUME NO. 75)

Colville Lake Community Hearing

August 21, 1976

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>Page</u>
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	230
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	230
C. SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
c-1 Dependence on the Land	230
c-2 Land Claims	230
c-3 Impact of Seismic Lines	230
c-4 Compensation for Trappers	231
c-5 Opposition to the Pipeline	231
c-6 Employment	231
D. MISCELLANEOUS	231

TOPIC: Colville Lake community hearing.

DATE: August 21, 1976

WITNESSES: Community hearings are informal. Although witnesses are sworn they are not cross-examined.

HIGHLIGHTS:

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

A. Technical/Engineering

Nil

B. Environmental

Nil

C. Socio-Economic

c-1 Dependence on the Land

- Chief Cuzon told the Inquiry that the people of Colville Lake depend on the land for everything and that he was concerned about what would happen to the land if something like a pipeline were built. He said it would be hard for him to agree to putting a pipeline through the land.

Vol. 75
8309

- Mr. John Gully felt that because the older people lack an education, they would only be able to get poor paying jobs. He felt that it was better to make a living from trapping than to take a poor paying job and for that reason the people were dependent on the land.

Vol. 75
8347

c-2 Land Claims

- Before any major development such as a pipeline or anything else which might destroy the land, the people want a land settlement, according to Dolphus Shea.

Vol. 75
8326

- Bella T'Seleie did not want her people to have anything but memories of what their life used to be like. Consequently, the young people want control of what is to happen to their lives in the future, she said.

Vol. 75
8332

c-3 Impact of Seismic Lines

- Messrs. Pierre Blanchon, Jim Hardy and John Gully described some of the impacts the seismic lines and other exploration activities have had on the wildlife. There are fewer animals and it is more difficult to trap and make a living. "If just the seismic trail can cause trouble like this, just think what would happen if the pipeline goes through", according to Mr. Blanchon.

Vol. 75
8312
8339
8347

c-4 Compensation for Trappers

- In response to a question on compensation to trappers, Mr. Blair of Foothills stated that if Foothills builds the pipeline they would accept the judgement of the Chiefs or the Band Council to determine which trappers should receive compensation and the appropriate amount to be paid. The amounts would probably be worked out under an arrangement with the Hunters and Trappers Association who would set the guidelines on compensation. Compensation would then be paid within 30 days.

Vol. 75
8342c-5 Opposition to the Pipeline

- "All the people in Colville Lake are of one mind and all are opposed to the pipeline", according to Louis Oudzi. Dora Tobac told the Inquiry that all of the native people are against the pipeline, the native people are concerned about the land, they hate to see it being destroyed or damaged on account of the white southern people and the greed of the oil companies who can't see anything but money or dollar signs.

Vol. 75
8315
8321c-6 Employment

- Dora Toback expressed concern over how the "local boys" would be affected by pipeline employment. She felt that after the pipeline construction jobs were finished, the men would be hesitant to come back to Colville Lake and start making a living again by hunting and fishing. She felt that pipeline employment and the associated high wages would spoil their way of living and that they would not be satisfied with just trapping. She wondered if the Federal Government or the oil companies would help them then, by providing some other form of employment.

Vol. 75
8327D. Miscellaneous

- Arctic Gas was represented at the Colville Lake community hearing by Mr. D. Carter, Counsel for Arctic Gas.
- Foothills Pipe Lines Ltd. was represented by Mr. Robert Blair, President of Foothills Pipe Lines Ltd. and Mr. John Burrell, Vice-President.

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY
SUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

TRANSCRIPT VOLUME NOS 75, 76, 77)

Detah Community Hearing

August 25 and 26, 1976

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>Page</u>
A. TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	234
B. ENVIRONMENTAL	234
C. SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
c-1 Land Claims	234
c-2 Pipeline Breakage	234
c-3 Dependence on the Land	234
c-4 Development	235
c-5 Consultation	235
c-6 The Treaty of 1921	235
D. MISCELLANEOUS	235

TOPIC: Detah community hearing

DATE: August 25 and 26, 1976

WITNESSES: Community hearings are informal. Although witnesses are sworn they are not cross-examined.

HIGHLIGHTS:

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

A. Technical/Engineering

Nil

B. Environmental

Nil

C. Socio-Economic

c-1 Land Claims

- According to Mr. Peter Liske much has changed and will continue to change in the North unless the Dene people prepare themselves for education, social and economic development and political control. Too often in the past, he said, the Dene have been forced to adjust to changes that were beyond their control. "This situation has been allowed to exist and there have been no plans for cooperation with and compensation to the local native people and I feel that the same situation will occur in the Mackenzie Valley should a pipeline be allowed to be built before land claims are settled." Mr. Liske went on to say that no development like the proposed pipeline should be allowed until a land settlement is made with the native people.

Vol. 76
8377-8379

- Alizette Potfighter told the Inquiry that there could not be a pipeline before a land settlement.

Vol. 77
8427

c-2 Pipeline Breakage

- Chief Joe Charlo and Antoine Liske expressed their concern about the possibility of the pipeline breaking due to the extreme cold in the North. "All native people are against the pipeline", according to Chief Charlo, "because they don't want to see the land spoiled".

Vol. 76
8360
8365

c-3 Dependence on the Land

- The native people are not rich, they depend on the land for their livelihood according to Mr. Michael Noel. Before the whiteman came with all their machinery, the caribou and moose used to come around Detah but not anymore he said. He was concerned that the pipeline would spoil the land.

Vol. 75
8373

- Chief Charlo stated that the white people are okay because they have money and can buy things from the store, but the native people live off the land.

Vol. 75
8360

c-4 Development

- Mr. Peter Liske told the Inquiry that although the native people are living near the capital of the Northwest Territories, in the vicinity of the two gold mines, the people are not receiving any benefits nor are they able to sit down and discuss the problems created by two mines over the years. Too often in the past the native people have been forced to adjust to changes beyond their control and even today they do not understand development and its effects on the people according to Mr. Liske. Nor, he said, can they express their feelings of frustration and fear of what will happen to their way of life.

Vol. 76
8377

- "The coming of the whiteman and development has only served to take away from the native peoples' way of life", according to Alizette Potfighter. The caribou and moose no longer come near Yellowknife Bay, the fish are no longer good to eat, the mines have polluted the water and the wildlife has been driven further into the bush, she said.

Vol. 77
8427

- The native people did not receive any benefits from past developments according to Mr. Joe Toby. He thought that native people should receive royalties from all future developments.

Vol. 77
8435

c-5 Consultation

- Mr. Joe Toby felt that the Dene people should be consulted prior to any development on their land. In the past this did not happen, according to Mr. Toby.

Vol. 77
8390-8394

c-6 The Treaty of 1921

- The native people did not know what they were signing when they agreed to the terms of the Treaty with the Government in 1921 according to Chief Charlo, they thought it was "for the white and the native people to be friends and to work together", they did not know that they had signed a treaty for their land.

Vol. 76
8360

D. Miscellaneous

- Canadian Arctic Gas Limited was represented at the Detah community hearing by Mr. John Steeves, Council for Arctic Gas.
- Foothills Pipe Lines Ltd. was represented by Mr. John Burrell, Vice-President.

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

SUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUMES C-14 to C-16)
Old Crow Community Hearings
July 11, 12 and 13, 1975

TABLE OF CONTENTS

(a)	TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	<u>PAGE</u>
(b)	ENVIRONMENTAL	238
	b-1 Fire	238
	b-2 Pipeline Routing	238
	b-3 Pipeline Breaks	239
	b-4 Oil Exploration Companies	239
	b-5 Roads	239
(c)	SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
	c-1 Chief's Opening Statement	239
	c-2 Caribou	240
	c-3 Wildlife Resources	240
	c-4 The Land	241
	c-5 Land Use	241
	c-6 Land Claims	242
	c-7 Wood	242
	c-8 Airstrip	242
	c-9 Construction Camps	242
	c-10 Employment	242
	c-11 Social and Economic Costs	243
(d)	MISCELLANEOUS	243

TOPIC: Old Crow Community Hearing

DATE: July 11, 12 and 13, 1975

WITNESSES: Community hearings are informal. Witnesses are sworn but not cross-examined.

A total of 85 submissions, written or oral, were presented. Speakers ranged from elderly people to youngsters.

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

HIGHLIGHTS:

(a) Technical/Engineering

- Nil

(b) Environmental

b-1 Fire

- Mr. Peter Nukon, a young man spoke of how strong the people felt about the land. He feared that if a pipeline came forest fires would occur. Mr. Nukon spoke of the importance of the timber resource for fuel and building materials. He said a fire at Fish Lake in the spring was not fought by the Government due to its being in a low priority forest fire control area and queried why the Government had established a forestry station at Old Crow.

Vol. 14
1275

- Mr. Lazurus Charlie, an elderly man, pointed out the land was used by ancestors of the Old Crow people and the extensive use made of it when he was young. He felt the pipeline would destroy the land and the caribou. Fires would break out.

Vol. 14
1277-1279

- In response to questions about pipeline breaks and the possibility of fires, Mr. Rowe said there is a 50% chance the gas would ignite and burn between shut-off valves. He pointed out that the fire occurring from a pipeline goes straight up. Arctic Gas would have fire equipment at its regional centres and would fight fires anywhere near the pipeline. Water bombers would be used in fire control as necessary. Arctic Gas would co-operate with the government.

Vol. 16
1493-1501

b-2 Pipeline Routing

- Mr. Stephen Frost spoke of his love of the land and Old Crow being one of the last unspoiled places. He said he understood the United States and Canadian appetite for gas, but he felt a pipeline would damage the land. Both the prime and interior route (just north of Old Crow) would result in damage. He felt Old Crow could not survive an influx of large numbers of people. He asked why the pipeline couldn't be put along the Alaskan Highway.

Vol. 14
1281-1283

- The Old Crow people said a pipeline will damage the land, kill moose, muskrats, beaver and fish. Both the prime route and the interior route will interfere

b-2 Pipeline Routing (Cont'd.)

with the Porcupine Caribou herd on which they depend for food. Compressor stations will frighten away the animals. The proposed pipeline will cross many creeks and rivers and the fishing will be ruined if there is a pipeline break.

b-3 Pipeline Breaks

- Heavy equipment used in pipeline construction will damage the land. Mr. Winston Moses pointed out it would be hard to detect a pipeline break. Even if the pipeline is constructed in winter, there will be damage to the land. Residents said they believed the pipeline would break in extreme winter temperature.
- Mr. Peter Nukon asked if the pipeline would be patrolled. Mr. Doug Rowe, Environmental co-ordinator for Arctic Gas, said the pipeline would be patrolled by aircraft and at times on foot. The only time the pipeline would not be patrolled was when the snow geese were staging on the north slope for their fall migration south. Vol.14 1349-1351

b-4 Oil Exploration Companies

- The Old Crow people spoke of the oil exploration companies first appearing in their land in 1954. Bulldozers used by companies scraped the land clean in making seismic lines. Changes in seismic operations through land use regulations still had not solved all the problems of damage to the land. Wire and explosives have been left lying exposed on the ground. Seismic blasting by one company killed the fish off in Willow Lake. Exploration companies still do a great deal of damage. Barrels are left lying around and oil is spilled on the ground. Ice bridges across creeks and rivers cause damage. Chemicals cause the land to dry out and caribou stay away. The exploration companies are very careless - perform well only when closely monitored. Vol.14 1357-1358
- The Old Crow people held meetings with the government to keep oil companies out of the Old Crow flats. They asked the government to see they received a royalty from the companies but were told by the government they could not have this.

b-5 Roads

- A winter road from the Dempster Highway was established across the Porcupine River at Kloo-Kut, an important archaeological site, despite suggestions by the Old Crow people that a better crossing existed upstream. Vol. 14 1297-1298

(c) Socio-Economicc-1 Chief's Opening Statement

- The Chief, John Joe Kaye, spoke of Judge Berger's June, 1975 visit to Old Crow and the Old Crow flats. He spoke of the many lakes on the Old Crow flats and its importance as a fur area for trapping muskrat, mink and fox. He said the people use not only the Old Crow flats but the general area around Old Crow, hunting moose and beaver up the Porcupine River. The Chief outlined the seasonal hunting and trapping cycle of the 1930's. At that time the people started trapping in November, came into the settlement at Christmas and then returned to the land to hunt and Vol. 14 1271-1274

c-1 Chief's Opening Statement (Cont'd.)

trap until Easter when they returned to the settlement. After Easter the people moved up to the Old Crow flats for ratting until mid-June and then returned overland to spend the summer in the settlement. In August, they hunted caribou and made dry meat in preparation for the winter.

- The Chief feared for what would happen if a pipeline came near and the land was destroyed.

c-2 Caribou

- Mr. John Ross Tizya spoke of the caribou and their migrations between the coast to calve and timberline to winter. He spoke of the Old Crow people's dependence on caribou and fish. He felt a pipeline would damage and destroy the land.
- The Old Crow people depend on the Porcupine Caribou herd for food. Mr. Peter Lord said the community needs 800-900 caribou a year for food. A number of residents spoke about caribou migration routes and recent changes in caribou movements. Hunters said they used to know the routings and timings of the Porcupine Caribou herd during its springs migration to the coast and return migration to the timberline for the winter. In the winter of 1974-75, the hunters did not intercept caribou on their autumn migration or find them on their usual wintering areas. The community as a result, was without its normal food supply. The caribou re-appeared in late May, 1975.
- Older people told how dependent they are on caribou meat as a food source.
- The importance of the whole area for the Porcupine Caribou herd was stressed by the Old Crow people. Caribou Lookout upstream on the Porcupine River is an important crossing place and in turn a prime hunting location for the Old Crow people.

Vol. 14
1279-1281

c-3 Wildlife Resources

- Mr. Peter Lord outlined the importance of the Old Crow flats as a caribou migration route, breeding ground for moose and muskrat, fox, lynx and mink. Streams in the Old Crow flats support fish. The Old Crow flats are one day's trip by dog team from the community. The Whitestone area is important to the Old Crow people. It is the only place for timber and has resources of mink, marten and moose in winter.
- The Old Crow people are happy. The people don't make much money today with few permanent jobs in the community but when pipeline project is finished there would be nothing for the Old Crow people.
- Children leaving Old Crow after Grade 8 go to Whitehorse for vocational training. The young people come back to Old Crow because they know they can hunt and fish and make a living off the land.

Vol. 14
1284-1289

c-3 Wildlife Resources (Cont'd.)

- Later in the hearings Mr. Lord spoke about Renewable Resources Ltd., a consulting firm, having frightened the caribou repeatedly with low flying planes and helicopters and pushing them off their normal migration routes to winter elsewhere, well away from Old Crow. Vol. 16
1642-1648
- Mr. Peter Moses said southern Canadians have land to grow things on whereas the Old Crow people depend on land resources such as caribou, fur and fish.
- Mr. Abraham Peter said white people have taken a lot of money out of the Yukon.
- Mr. Bill Webber, president of the non-status Indian Association of the Yukon said it was very clear the Old Crow people did not want the pipeline and their future was dependent on game, fur and fish. Vol. 16
1637-1639
- The people said they are still dependent on hunting, trapping and fishing. In spring if muskrat trapping is poor on the Old Crow flats they turn to other areas in the Old Crow region.
- There are few permanent jobs in the community. The people still need the land for a living.

c-4 The Land

- The Old Crow people said they loved the land on which their ancestors had lived for many thousands of years. The land is a bank for the Old Crow people. They know the whole country from the Old Crow flats and Porcupine River to the Whitestone, Bell and Minor Rivers and the Johnson Creek area. The people want the land for their children, pointing out that children who have gone away to school in Whitehorse return to Old Crow.
- The Old Crow flats are very important as a place to hunt migrating caribou and moose and a location to trap muskrats, mink and fox.

c-5 Land Use

- A map with Loucheux place names was used extensively during the community hearings to indicate past and current land use patterns, archaeological and historical sites, and areas damaged by seismic work in the Old Crow area. Vol. 14
1299-1301
- Middle-aged people spoke of the 1930's and 1940's and the use of Old Crow flats for muskrat trapping and the Whitestone River, Johnson Creek and Minor River areas for moose hunting and trapping beaver, lynx and marten.
- Older people spoke of the past use of land resources, relating seasonal hunting cycles in the late 1800's and early 1900's, the use of caribou corrals north of the Old Crow flats, the making of dried meat and bone grease and the use of babiche for making fish nets and snares for rabbits.

c-5 Land Use (Cont'd.)

- Historical data on trading posts was supplied by Mr. Joe Netro, a former Old Crow Trader and other elderly people. Mr. Cadzow established a trading post at Ramparts in 1904, bringing in white trappers who over-trapped the Old Crow area and used poison baits. The R.C.M.P. drove the white trappers out. It took many years for the fur resources to come back. Vol. 15
1386-1389

c-6 Land Claims

- People spoke of a land claims settlement saying they want the land claims settled. They were supported by Mr. Elijah Smith of the Council of Yukon Indians who said the Old Crow people had been interfered with by the oil companies and now by a pipeline proposal. Vol. 14
1347-1348

c-7 Wood

- Speakers pointed out the importance of forestry resources in the local economy both as fuel and as building materials. The people built their homes of logs.
- Mr. Bob Sharp, school principal, pointed out a number of factors that should be taken into consideration: Old Crow as a wood-burning community would lose in economic terms if community received oil or gas from pipeline companies. The use of wood in the school provides employment for five local men. He spoke of major economic developments being inflationary and then recessionary in the north.

c-8 Airstrip

- The community airstrip was pointed out as a barrier to access to the land from the community. People said they wanted only a small airstrip but the government sent in equipment to build a large airstrip and said there would be employment for local people. Young men in the community worked on the airstrip but now there is little employment. The airstrip cuts the older people off from gathering berries and snaring ptarmigan and rabbits. People said they would have preferred to have had the airstrip on a bench further from the community. Vol. 15
1406-1409

c-9 Construction Camps

- The Old Crow people fear for a change in their life-style. They see a proposed construction camp eight miles from Old Crow as being very disruptive with construction workers bringing in booze and drugs which will affect the young people. They fear the large number of construction workers who would be in the area. Vol. 15
1410-1411

c-10 Employment

- They see the pipeline as offering only short-term employment with the land being damaged and young people having nothing to do after the pipeline is in place.

* A bench on lower levels of Old Crow Mountain.

c-11 Social and Economic Costs

- Mr. Bob Sharp queried whether Arctic Gas would offset economic disbenefits in Old Crow, guarantee constant freight rates and food price stability or equalization to meet inflationary trends from pipeline development. Vol. 16
1583-1624
- He said the Old Crow people fear the change in life-styles and the social impacts and wondered if Arctic Gas was prepared to pay the social costs of a pipeline.
- He stated the Old Crow people are convinced a pipeline will permanently ruin the Porcupine Caribou herd.
- Mr. Sharp used the Anvil-Faro development as an example of development incompatible with Indian lifestyles and the failure of the Company and government native employment agreements.
- Speaking of local government Mr. Sharp said government in the community is based on consensus.
- Miss Herta Richter, nurse, dealt with stress resulting from outsiders coming into a small community and problems of alcoholism and imported diseases. She felt a pipeline would cause a social disaster in Old Crow. Vol. 16
1570-1579

(d) Miscellaneous

- Loucheux is taught in the local school. Instruction is given as well in land use tradition and skills.
- Bertha Allen spoke of Inuvik and recent changes. New roads and development mean people have to go farther from town for berries. A pipeline in the Old Crow area would result in the same thing happening. She mentioned Kenora and mercury content in water and fish from papermills and other industries. Mrs. Allen accused the government of failing to keep people informed. She thought there should be a union of native men for the pipeline with free tickets home if men were unsatisfied with employment. If there is a land settlement people will have to learn how to handle money and co-operate with each other. Vol. 15
1435-1452
- Dr. Irving, an anthropologist and archaeologist, spoke of his work in Old Crow area. He outlined his research about caribou fences and earlier seasonal cycles of the Vunta Kutchin. He attributed decline in use of caribou fences to Indians obtaining repeating rifles at Herschel Island from the whalers. Vol. 15
1452-1476
- Father Mouchet a Catholic priest, spoke of the Old Crow people having a community, code, self-reliance philosophy, community structure and language which deserve respect. The Old Crow society is fragile and deserves recognition and protection from outsiders. Vol. 14
1302-1329
- Mr. W. Smith outlined in considerable detail the case of Tabetha Smith versus Her Majesty the Queen filed in the Ottawa Registry of the Federal Court (Court Number T-1514-75) claiming the Old Crow lands are still under the protection, sovereignty and dominion of Her Majesty the Queen. Vol. 16
1531-1539

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUMES 22,23)

WHITEHORSE COMMUNITY HEARINGSAUGUST 11, 12, 13, 14, 1975

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>PAGE</u>
A TECHNICAL/ENGINEERING	246
B ENVIRONMENTAL	247
C SOCIO-ECONOMIC	
c-1 Gas to Communities	248
c-2 Northern Business	248
c-3 Education-Training	249
c-4 Employment	249
c-5 Transportation	249
c-6 Land Claims	250
c-7 Human Development	250
c-8 Economic Development	251
D MISCELLANEOUS	252

TOPIC: City of Whitehorse Community Hearings

DATE: August 11, 12, 13, 14, 1975

WITNESSES: Community hearings are "informal". Although witnesses are sworn they are not cross-examined. Twenty witnesses gave evidence in the City of Whitehorse. Representatives of Arctic Gas and Foothills in attendance are listed in part (d) below.

PREAMBLE: Justice T.R. Berger as Commissioner of the Inquiry opened the Whitehorse Community hearings by outlining the Arctic Gas and Foothills pipeline proposals and the concept of alternative routes (the Fairbanks-Whitehorse route, the Fort Yukon route and the Interior route) being examined in the course of the Whitehorse formal hearings.

HIGHLIGHTS

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

A Technical/Engineering

- Mr. Wright, an engineer with thirty years experience in highway building in the north, said the pipeline could be built properly but cautioned against too many restrictions. He called for the use of good engineering principles. Mr. Wright suggested more attention should be paid to existing network of roads in Yukon and possible use of Dempster and Alaska Highways.

Vol 22
2249-2253

Mr. T. Nairn, Territorial Fire Marshal, pointed out in the rush of construction fire safety standards relating to construction camps could be overlooked.

Vol 22
2249-2253

- Mr. A. Fekete, after commenting that the gas pipeline application would be followed by an oil pipeline application, said to his knowledge there is no technique at the present time known on the North American continent or anywhere in the world which would guarantee that a 48 inch or a 40 inch or a 42 inch oil pipeline could not break.

B EnvironmentalTRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- Mr. David Lloyd, an environmental consultant, relating to pipeline construction in eastern Ontario said pipelines could be constructed with minimal environmental damage. He said if damage does occur during construction contractors are generally flexible enough to repair areas and clean up on work sites and can be fast and thorough.
Vol 22
2239-2241

- Mr. A. Workman, Arctic Gas, said pipeline construction at a rate of one mile per day would be carried out during the winter to protect the permafrost.

- Mr. C. Taylor, a retired Yukon businessman, called on Justice Berger to take back a strong report to Ottawa to protect the environment and the people. He said Canadians "high grade" resources.
Vol 23
2355

- Mr. A. Fekete raised the question of an oil pipeline after a gas pipeline application and pointed out that a break in an oil pipeline upstream from the Mackenzie Delta would create major environmental problems but along the Fairbanks-Whitehorse route it would be a significantly smaller problem.

- Mr. D. Greg, a Carcross resident, referred to the delicate ecological balance in the north. He used the extension of the Skagway Carcross road as an example saying it was driving away game animals. There were examples of environmental destruction in the south i.e. the Bennet Dam and the Churchill Falls Hydro Project.
Vol 23
2302-2303

- Mr. D. Taylor pointed out that temporary roads used in pipeline construction have drainage ditches which act as breeding areas for mosquitos. This could create problems around a community like Old Crow affecting both the people and mammals such as moose and rabbits. Mr. Taylor said the mosquito problem would be particularly bad along the interior route. He suggested drainage ditches should be checked regularly to ensure they are draining. Mr. Hemstock, environmental director of Arctic Gas, said Arctic Gas appreciated the suggestion and would have a look at the problem.
Vol 23
2376-2380

C Social-economicc-1 Gas to Communities

- Mr. John McRobb president of the Yukon Transportation Industry said Yukoners pay high prices for fuel. Yukoners should benefit from the pipeline. He suggested pipeline should follow the Dempster Highway into the central and southern Yukon. He said a five year or longer pipeline development period should be considered in order to minimize the boom/bust effect. Vol 22
2258-2260
- Mr. Chris Pearson saw the major plus factor of the pipeline for Yukoners would be reasonably priced natural gas. Vol 22
2275
- Mr. V. Jutronich said he supported the most efficient system which would benefit all consumers. He called on Mr. Justice Berger to ensure that gas companies keep the Yukoners' benefit in mind and said companies should provide a competitive fuel source to Yukoners. Vol 22
2275
- Mr. McCandless said Yukoners should collect a toll tariff on the dollar value of gas being transported through the Yukon. Vol 23
2340
- The brief of the Yukon Conservation Society called for use of Fairbanks-Whitehorse route if environmentally acceptable to provide a gas outlet for Yukon Customers. Vol 23
2352
- Mrs. Iris Warner asked who among Canadians would benefit from an oil/gas pipeline, saying no northern people, native or white, would find employment beyond a few fringe jobs, and no provision is being made for tapping pipe to supply settlements in the Yukon and Northwest Territories. Vol 23
2345
- Mr. A. Workman of Arctic Gas replying to Mr. R. McRobb's call for a gas supply to Yukon communities said it would be impossible to build pipelines through every community in the north. Vol 22
2267-2268
- Mr. Hushion of Foothills Pipelines Ltd. suggested the alternative routes and associated costs related to Arctic Gas Ltd's proposal to move Prudhoe Bay gas should be looked at closely. Vol 22
2268

c-2 Northern Business

- The Whitehorse Chamber of Commerce called on the government to immediately announce its intention with respect to granting a pipeline permit. An early announcement would assist business enterprise in the north in long range planning Vol 22
2227

and would allow for some sort of orderly growth to meet the additional demands for services when required by the pipeline.

c-3 Education-Training

- Mr. Chris Pearson said every effort should be made to allow northerners to train for permanent pipeline jobs and not just short term jobs. Vol 22
2230

c-4 Employment

- Mr. C. Pearson made reference to Alaska situation and expressed fears about a labour shortage in the Yukon. The Yukon had only recently begun to acquire a stable population of skilled people. Vol 22
2227
- Mr. McRobb said the Yukon Transportation Association felt the government should have a strong say in preventing runaway labour agreements. Vol 22
2260
- Miss Anita Cabret recommended women be hired for the pipeline. Vol 23
2296-2297
- Mr. McCandless spoke about the boom effect of short period pipeline construction and how workers in southern B.C. left their home communities and did not return. He later suggested that local wage rates be paid to pipeline builders in the Yukon. Vol 23
2340

c-5 Transportation

- Mr. McKaymie recommended use of the Fairbanks-Whitehorse route for the pipeline saying infrastructure is already there. He suggested the Highway could be used for a trunk line bringing out Mackenzie Delta gas. Vol 23
2352
- Mr. Taylor said the Yukon Conservation Society supported the Foothills pipeline proposal if objective research showed it to be better than a railway and environmental impact could be kept within acceptable limits. The Yukon Conservation Society felt there should be no pipeline construction until the Canadian demand requires it and unless Mackenzie River Delta reserves are adequate to justify it so that the addition of Prudhoe Bay Reserves are not necessary. Vol 23
2352

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- Mr. Taylor quoting the brief of the Yukon Conservation Society said gas should be brought out by the Whitehorse-Fairbanks route from Prudhoe Bay to Fort Nelson, or via El Paso proposal routing or follow the existing pipeline route from Fairbanks to Haines, Alaska, noting it should not be routed through Klavane Park.

Vol 23
2352

- Mrs. Iris Warner suggested that railroads (one in the Yukon and one in the Northwest Territories - carefully engineered and environmentally sound) would offer gainful employment during construction and after for a lot of northerners as well as cheap and convenient transportation.

Vol 23
2350

c-6 Land Claims

- Mr. R. Candless supported the Council for Yukon Indians in their call for a land claim settlement before pipelines or other major developments. Mr. R. Cooper said the occupying population had taken for granted their right to land in the Yukon. Mrs. P. Delaney read a letter from Mr. Bill Webber, President of the Yukon Association of non-status Indians, supporting the Council for Yukon Indians in calling for a land settlement before further large-scale developments happen in the Yukon. The Council for Yukon Indians brief was submitted during the Whitehorse formal hearings.

Vol 23
2333-2334

Vol 22
2294-2295

- The brief of the Yukon Conservation Society called for a settlement of land ownership and called for an overall land use plan in the Yukon including ecological reserves for northwest Canada. It also called for a thorough examination of alternative transportation routes.

Vol 22
2254

- Mr. J. Armstrong said he believed the Indians are justified in being concerned about the social impact of developments. He said he had come to have a real respect for Indians, but the effect of beer parlours and lounges had been bad.

Vol 22
2254

c-7 Human Development

- Mr. C. Pearson stated the Whitehorse Chamber of Commerce felt route designers should carefully weigh the impact of an interior pipeline routing which would have a serious impact on Old Crow. Route designers should give serious consideration to using existing transportation corridors and highways as a possible route for the pipeline.

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- Mrs. O. Posiwaschek, an alderman of Whitehorse, said she anticipated Whitehorse would acquire a lot of short term accommodation if a pipeline came through and that planning should be carried out so short term accommodation would be fitted into proper neighbourhood areas after the pipeline project was finished. Vol 22
2292
- Mr. Bob Cooper pointed out that the attitude of many southern workers towards native people was not good and imported workers did not contribute to local economies. He expressed pessimism as to how the pipeline companies would overcome the negative attitudes of imported southern workers. Vol 23
2382-2390
- Miss A. Cabret suggested that family planning programs and birth control information and perhaps rape crises centres be set up to counter-act the social problems which would result from pipeline development. Vol 23
2298
- c-8 Economic Development
- Mr. Roy McKammy said wage and price controls would be needed if a pipeline were constructed. Mr. Raymond Genelli said people in the service industry in the Yukon are currently suffering from inflation due to the high cost of living in the Yukon. Vol 23
2372-2373
- Mr. Jutronich said that there would be certain initial problems in pipeline construction but that these would be offset by the availability of cheaper heat and power, which would allow the mining of lower grades of ore in the Yukon. Vol 22
2274
- Mr. C. Pearson said he hoped a lesson had been learned from Alaska and construction paced so there would not be a boom/bust economy. Miss A. Cabret said a pipeline project would create a further burden on the chronic Whitehorse housing problem. She pointed out that thirty years after the Alaska Highway boom and overcrowding in Whitehorse, a couple of hundred people were still living in squatter residences. There was already traffic congestion in Whitehorse and Miss Cabret wondered if the pipeline consortium or the federal government were prepared to reimburse the city for widening or rebuilding the streets to meet the demands of pipeline construction. Vol 22
2228
Vol 23
2364
Vol 23
2365

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- Mr. A. Netherton felt there should be a socio-economic study of Whitehorse to measure impact. He said he believed this would provide the type of evidence the Inquiry needed. Mr. Justice Berger said he would ask a member of the Inquiry Appraisal Staff to consider the matter.
- The brief of the Yukon Conservation Society calls for the development of a comprehensive energy plan.
- Mrs. Iris Warner said all Canadians will be the losers if Arctic gas and oil are channelled out of the country.

Vol 22
2287Vol 23
2349D Miscellaneous

- Many of the people appearing at the evening community hearings attended the formal hearings as well on alternative pipeline routings.

- Mr. G. Wing queried why Justice Berger had tolerated threats of violence by native people at the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry hearings. Justice Berger said it was not for him to pass judgement upon things people had to say at the Inquiry.

Vol 22
2223-2225

- Arctic Gas was represented at the Whitehorse community hearings by:

Mr. J.J. Marshal - Counsel
 Mr. D. Carter - Counsel
 Mr. A. Workman - Yellowknife Manager
 Mr. A. Hemstock - Environmental
 Director.

- Foothills was represented by:

Mr. Hollingworth - Counsel
 Mr. Hushion - Vice-President.

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUMES NOS. 49, 50, 51)

Vancouver, B.C.
May 10, 11 and 12, 1976TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>Page</u>
1. BUSINESSES	
1(a) Vancouver Board of Trade (Mr. Scöten)	255
1(b) White Pass & Yukon Corp. Ltd. (Mr. P. Holms)	255
1(c) Pacific Western Airlines (Mr. J. Moul)	255
2. RELIGIOUS GROUPS	
2(a) Education Office, Interchurch Committee, (Rev. W. Maultsaid)	256
2(b) Co-operative Christian Campus Ministry of Vancouver (Mr. D. O'Brian)	256
2(c) B.C. Conference of the United Church of Canada (Rev. J. Shaver & Rev. A. Anderson)	256
2(d) Christian Churches of Chemainus (Mr. H. Burrow, Mr. V. St. Dennis and Mr. G. Solly)	256
2(e) First United Church of Vancouver (Mr. B. Hennessy, Ms. V. Odedkoff)	257
2(f) Sisters of the Greater Vancouver Area (Sister J. McCall)	257
2(g) Ladysmith United Church (Mr. J. Manly)	257
2(h) Anglican Church - Northwest B.C. Development (Mr. J. Stokes)	257
2(i) Anglican Church Committee on Social Responsibility (Mr. T. Eden)	257
2(j) Sisters of the Child Jesus (Sister M. Sadler)	258
3. ENVIRONMENTAL GROUPS	
3(a) SPEC - Society for Pollution and Environmental Control (Mr. G. Gallon)	258
3(b) Greenpeace (Dr. P. Spong)	258
3(c) Creative Survival (Mr. D. Doloyns)	259
3(d) Federation of B.C. Naturalists (Mr. R. Stace-Smith)	259
3(e) West Coast Environmental Law Association (Mr. A. Moyes)	259
3(f) VOICE (Mr. T. Pierce)	259
3(g) B.C. Environmental Council (Mr. P. Chataway)	260
4. EDUCATION GROUPS	
4(a) International Development Education Resource Association in B.C. (Mr. J. Tannenbaum)	260
4(b) Churchill Secondary School (Mr. L. Chark)	260
4(c) Nanaimo High School (Mr. J. Symon)	260
5. UNIONS AND POLITICAL GROUPS	
5(a) B.C. Federation of Labour	261
5(b) Sam Guthrie Club (NDP) (Mr. Paine)	261

6. NATIVE ORGANIZATIONS

6(a)	Union of B.C. Indian Chiefs and Non-Status Indians (Mr. B. Wilson)	261
6(b)	Native Brotherhood of B.C. (Mr. G. Cook)	261
6(c)	Tsartlip Band (Chief P. Paul)	261
6(d)	Native Law Students Association of Canada	262
6(e)	Indian Homemakers Association (Ms. Rose Charlie)	262
6(f)	Tcheshaht Band (Mr. G. Watts)	262
6(g)	American Indian Movement (Mr. V. Belcort and Mr. L. Badwound)	262

7. OTHER CITIZENS GROUPS

7(a)	B.C. Human Rights Commission (Bishop DeRoo)	263
7(b)	Voice of Women (Ms. L. D'Easum)	263
7(c)	Committee for Justice & Liberty Foundation (Mr. H. Antonides)	263
7(d)	Capilano College Media Class (Ms. A. Sturm)	263
7(e)	B.C. Peace Council (Ms. D. Morrison)	264
7(f)	Canadian University Service Overseas - Metro Vancouver (Mr. M. Sakamoto)	264
7(g)	Canadian University Service Overseas - U.B.C. (Ms. B. McDougall)	264
7(h)	Tamahous Theatre Workshop (Ms. A. Hagan)	264
7(i)	Downtown (Vancouver) East Side Residents Association (Mr. B. Erikson)	264
7(j)	Vancouver Downtown East Side Women's Center (Miss L. Hurst)	265
7(k)	Vancouver Committee for Cross-Roads International (Miss J. Wight)	265
7(l)	Vancouver Branch, UN Association of Canada (Mr. L. Berry)	265

8. INDIVIDUAL SUBMISSIONS

8(a)	Sister Giovanna	265
8(b)	Mr. R. Potts	266
8(c)	Mr. W. Taylor	266
8(d)	Alderman H. Rankin	266
8(e)	Mr. K. Farquharson	266
8(f)	Mr. A. Pope and Mr. M. Lewis	267
8(g)	Mr. B. Gillie and Mrs. M. Gillie	267
8(h)	Mr. J. Daly	267
8(i)	Mrs. B. Geddes	267
8(j)	Mr. T. Simmons	268
8(k)	Mr. D. Hodgkinson	268
8(l)	Mr. H. Crosby	268
8(m)	Mr. M. Ferretta	268
8(n)	Mr. J. Lambert	268

9. PARTICIPANTS COMMENTS

9(a)	Foothills Pipe Lines (Mr. Littledale)	268
9(b)	Canadian Arctic Resources Committee (Dr. Pimlot)	268
9(c-1)	Canadian Arctic Gas (Mr. V. Horte)	268
9(c-2)	Canadian Arctic Gas (Mr. A. Hemstock)	269
9(d)	NWT Indian Brotherhood/Métis Association (Chief J. Antoine)	269

10. MISCELLANEOUS

APPENDIX "A"	270
APPENDIX "B"	272

TOPIC: Southern Hearings: Vancouver, B.C.

DATE: May 10, 11 and 12, 1976 in Vancouver.

WITNESSES: People wishing to speak are not subject to cross-examination but each of the Inquiry participants had the opportunity to reply to evidence heard at the end of each session.
(See Appendix A for the procedure followed in the southern hearings).

NOTE:

Summaries of the southern hearings are done by the affiliation of the individual presenting the brief rather than by topic as has been the case for all other summaries.

HIGHLIGHTS:

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

See Appendix B for the Judge's opening remarks.

1. Businesses

1(a) Vancouver Board of Trade (Mr. Scoten)

- The Mackenzie Valley pipeline is of National significance because of Canada's reliance on foreign energy resources. The development of the north can benefit the northern people and all Canadians if it is done carefully. The northern resources are necessary until new energy technology is developed. There must be no unreasonable delay. The pipeline will benefit the long-term northern residents. Impacts can be reduced with the proper controls. A north-south compromise on the pipeline is possible. The pipeline's ancillary benefits will have a positive influence in the north. It will not harm the traditional native economy.

Vol. 49
4783-4792

1(b) White Pass & Yukon Corp. Ltd. (Mr. P. Holms)

- The Arctic Gas pipeline is necessary for the continued well being of a transportation company like White Pass & Yukon. It is desirable to broaden the north's industrial base. This can be done with benefits to the north and south.

Vol. 50
4860-4863

1(c) Pacific Western Airlines (Mr. J. Moul)

- The upgrading of northern transportation has permitted industrial and population growth in the north. People would resist going back to the old ways. The pipeline follows the natural events of the north that have brought the amenities of the south to the north.

Vol. 51
5078-5081

2. Religious Groups2(a) Education Office, Interchurch Committee,
(Rev. W. Maultsaid)

- The world view confirms that the minorities control of resources is colonialistic. The growth oriented economy benefits those in the mainstream and marginalizes the disadvantaged. The pipeline serves the interest of the minority mainstream population. The Inquiry has provided the opportunity to pause, listen and learn. It is addressing the issues of social justice. Land claims must be settled and northern people must be involved in the decision-making process. Past colonial patterns must change. Vol. 49
4771-4776

2(b) Co-operative Christian Campus Ministry of Vancouver
(Mr. D. O'Brian)

- The Campus Ministry supports the native peoples struggle for a just land claims settlement before a pipeline. It is an issue of justice and responsible stewardship of the land. To refuse a land settlement would lead to the death of the Canadian native peoples. The pipeline places southern needs over those of the north. One people cannot be destroyed to support the life style of another. Large developments like the pipeline can be a threat to all human life. A 10 year moratorium is needed to properly assess the need for such a project and to achieve a land claims settlement. Vol. 50
4854-4859

2(c) B.C. Conference of the United Church of Canada
(Rev. J. Shaver & Rev. A. Anderson)

- The northern land claims issue and the Inquiry may provide the insights into solving our energy problems. Changes must take place in energy consumption. The pipeline issue raises questions on: (1) the protection of the northern environment, (2) what "development" really is, (3) the role of land claims in providing an appropriate development model for the North. Vol. 50
4880-4884

2(d) Christian Churches of Chemainus (Mr. H. Burrow,
Mr. V. St. Dennis and Mr. G. Solly)

- The situation in the north is similar to the problems of resource developments in the third world. The questions are: who is the development for and; who will benefit. A land claims settlement guaranteeing hunting, trapping and fishing rights and resource royalties must occur before the pipeline is built. A settlement would ensure cultural survival and self government for northern native peoples. Independent environmental studies should be done to avoid the highly questionable Beaufort Drilling approvals. A moratorium is required to pursue these issues. A fundamental social change is required to bring the life style of people in the southern part of North America into a global perspective. Vol. 50
4919-4928

2(e) First United Church of Vancouver
(Mr. B. Hennessy, Ms. V. Obedkoff)

- The downtown east side in Vancouver has many parallels to the situation facing the people of the Mackenzie Valley. The east side is populated by those who are in the way of development. They are unemployables and are often the end products of "development". The boom-bust nature of the pipeline will produce more of these people. Native people who are largely dependent on welfare live in the east side. Contrast them to the Dene and Inuit of the north who have an identity and a viable economy. Fast cash is a lure to boom-bust projects but later there are complaints about the cost of social services. The pipeline will not serve the needs of northern residents. It isn't a development for people, it's a development for developers with others paying the price. The same thing is experienced in Vancouver's east side. Therefore, the risks of the pipeline are known to be too great. There should be a 10 year moratorium on northern development so the indigenous peoples can be protected and land claims settled.

Vol. 50
4953-4963

2(f) Sisters of the Greater Vancouver Area
(Sister J. McCall)

- The sisters of greater Vancouver support northern peoples rights for justice, dignity and stewardship. The human rights are embodied in the UN Declaration of Human Rights must be given greater priority than the need for northern resources. Conservation of resources is a moral and practical necessity for the survival of humanity. The Dene and Inuit demands are strongly supported. There should be no development before land claims are settled.

Vol. 50
5019-5024

2(g) Ladysmith United Church (Mr. J. Manly)

- It isn't certain that the pipeline serves the economic interests of Canadians. Many of the environmental questions have not been adequately answered. The real owners of the land, the Native people, haven't been consulted. They are treated like colonials. Land claims must be settled before a pipeline and the rights of northern people to self determination must be realized. The consequences of a pipeline before a land settlement will amount to genocide. The pipeline should not be built in the Mackenzie Valley.

Vol. 50
5039-5043

2(h) Anglican Church - Northwest (B.C.) Development
(Mr. J. Stokes)

- The developments in Northwest British Columbia have strong similarities to the pipeline in three areas: (1) land claims - they should be settled before development, (2) resource extraction - is it in the overall best interest of the country(?) and, (3) way of life of the local people will be substantially altered by a project for which they had no input. Now is the time for Canada to begin implementing to resolutions it subscribed to at the Stockholm U.N. Conference on the Environment. The boom situation in northern B.C. has caused all kinds of social problems. Rapid growth is not beneficial. The purpose of development is man and the evolution of a society that serves man.

Vol. 51
5099-5108

2(i) Anglican Church Committee on Social Responsibility
(Mr. T. Eden)

- The Committee in coming to terms with moral and ethical questions from a religious perspective asks if the pipeline responds to the needs of the community. We are becoming alienated from the world in which we live. For the people in the south the issue is clear - it is our way of life, where luxuries become necessities, which may destroy what we are trying to preserve. More doesn't mean better. We must ask: (1) what are the decent limits of human consumption, (2) can we afford regional, national and global disparities, (3) do we need more fuel or more conservation, (4) does our materialism reflect a loss of appreciation of others and nature, and (5) can the resolution of this issue begin a new and better society. Land claims in the north must be supported. There should be a moratorium to permit these pertinent issues to be addressed. Vol. 51
5155-5163

2(j) Sisters of the Child Jesus (Sister M. Sadler)

- The sisters strongly support the northern peoples in their quest for justice. Why must we force on others a life style we question ourselves? The northern peoples have the right of self-determination. The Native people may be pointing the way for our own society. Stewardship of the North must be in the hands of those who care. The decision on the pipeline will reflect who we are and what we are. This decision can provide leadership at home and abroad in matters of justice, fairness and self-determination. Vol. 51
5168-5173

3. Environmental Groups

3(a) SPEC - Society for Pollution and Environmental Control
(Mr. G. Gallon)

- The pipeline should be delayed until: (1) adequate environmental studies are done, (2) adequate technical solutions are developed to minimize environmental damage, (3) conservation becomes part of Canada's energy policy, (4) DIAND is divested of its dual responsibilities of developer and protector of the North and (5) Native land claims are settled to the satisfaction of all parties involved. Present technology is inadequate to clean up oil spills (slides of B.C. oil spills and clean-up efforts were shown). Urban people must learn to conserve energy rather than destroy the environment of rural areas. Vol. 49
4792-4801

3(b) Greenpeace (Dr. P. Spong)

- Man is very ignorant of whales except when it comes to how to kill them. They are the highest developed mammals in the oceans. The effects of the Beaufort Sea drilling on whales will be critical. We must face the probability that the bowhead and beluga whales will be displaced. We can't claim ignorance in this case. Animal life on the planet should be accorded privileges and rights similar to people. Vol. 49
4801-4809

3(c) Creative Survival (Mr. D. Doloyns)

- The pipeline requires many more years to consider. The periferal problems associated with the project aren't well understood. Does the pipeline provide a long-term service to the planet? Probably not!!! The voices of the Native peoples must be heard. They hold the truths for all of us. Vol. 50
4874-4880

3(d) Federation of B.C. Naturalists (Mr. R. Stace-Smith)

- The pipeline is an issue that affects all Canadians. It is naive to say that the project will provide a golden opportunity to move a wage economy into the north. The pipeline is just one part of the intrusion. The Federal Government seems committed to a pipeline despite the lack of oil spill clean-up technology. The lack of hearings on an eastern Arctic pipeline is cause for some concern. The need to conserve energy is obvious. The effect on the birds, fish, mammals, vegetation, terrain, air and water leads to the conclusion that the pipeline is not in the National interest. Conservation needs to be stressed but that isn't in the interests of the oil companies. Historically the government has been unable to manage the resources. Vol. 50
4885-4893

3(e) West Coast Environmental Law Association
(Mr. A. Moyes)

- If the pipeline is approved there should be an independent review office to act as a public watchdog. It would act as auditor of the project, examiner of the conduct of all parties and reporter to the public. It is clear that the government will not be a disinterested party in the project. The watchdog agency should be independent and report directly to Cabinet. It must have unconditional funding and a wide range of expertise. The independent watchdog agency would assure that the project was built as properly as possible while the government agency could ensure it was built as quickly as possible. The watchdog agency must have access to all corporate and government levels and assure full public participation. In that way the pioneering work of the Inquiry will continue. Vol. 50
4935-4950

3(f) VOICE (Mr. T. Pierce)

- The N.W.T. is witnessing the sort of development that happened in northern B.C. about 30 years ago. To avoid past mistakes the people must be involved in decision-making and land claims must be settled. The traditional cost/benefit analysis based on the free market system holds dire consequences for the environment and social circumstances. Large corporations that have moved into northern B.C. have abused their privileges. Despite promises of jobs there is 27% unemployment. The projects have worsened the situation. Longer term, more insidious effects of development have involved the general undermining of the northern society. This illustrates that the benefits of such developments are vastly overplayed and the costs are under-rated. For this reason it is imperative that the Dene and Inuit achieve a just land claims settlement before this development. Vol. 50
5108-5116

3(g) B.C. Environmental Council (Mr. P. Chataway)

- A trip to Alaska and the Mackenzie Delta showed that not all the aspects of the project were understood before the Alyeska pipeline was built and more time is needed to understand the social and economic impact. The claim that there will be more jobs is offset by the increase in population. The pipeline affects everyone. Industry attracts power away from government. Crime increases. The Council supports native land claims with provisions for their own political and social controls.

Vol. 51
5173-51874. Education Groups

4(a) International Development Education Resource Association in B.C. (Mr. J. Tannenbaum)

- The Association supports the land claims of the Dene and Inuit but is not under any illusion that the government will respect the rights of Native people. The actions of government and the NEB indicate that the basic decisions on the pipeline have been made. The Association opposes this so called "development". The government is playing the south against the north on this issue. The northern people must be able to participate in the development process. The present situation is similar to the third world. There are only two choices - self-determination for the native people or genocide. In Canada, profit determines policy. In an attempt to counteract this, the Association supports the Native people.

Vol. 50
4988-4992

4(b) Churchill Secondary School (Mr. L. Chark)

- The industries view that everyone will be winners in this project isn't true. The corporate profit rip-off on the northern frontier is objectionable. The north must be preserved as a vital part of our heritage. The Inquiry isn't about a pipeline but about whether or not we should exploit the people and resources of the north. The oil companies are running the show in the north with the government's co-operation. People and environment have been forgotten in the push for profits. The justification is to improve the needs of "fuelish" southerners. Is the pipeline to satisfy the wishes of the majority by suppressing a minority? The government has been irresponsible and negligent. Overnight the people have been alienated by foreign companies and the federal government. The pipeline will adversely affect the northern environment and will cause social disintegration in the north. The Native people simply want their land back so they can control their own destiny. They want to be equal partners in Canada. The pipeline isn't in response to Canadian needs. Its American needs that will be met and Americans will benefit.

Vol. 50
5006-5019

4(c) Nanaimo High School (Mr. J. Symon)

- The pipeline will have a detrimental effect on Canada. Land claims and environmental problems should be worked out first. We must not blindly rush ahead with such a massive project.

Vol. 51
5201-5203

5. Unions and Political Groups

5(a) B.C. Federation of Labour

- Canada has a shameful record in settling land claims. Vol. 49
Land claims must be settled before development. 4819-4824
The Federation is totally opposed to the
proposed Mackenzie Valley Pipeline development.
If it were to proceed it would represent a blunder
in planning for Canada's future and would represent
a callous disregard for Canada's northern Native
people. It is clear that when developments are
imposed Native people can't cope unless the
development is on their terms after settling land
claims. Therefore, land claims settlement must be
a first priority. Also, existing technologies aren't
sufficient to guarantee adequate environmental
protection.

5(b) Sam Guthrie Club (NDP) (Mr. Paine)

- The pipeline will be inflationary and will only Vol. 50
benefit the United States. If the north were damaged 5039-5046
we would all be poorer. The pipeline wouldn't
improve the Mackenzie Valley or its people. A
ten year moratorium should be instituted to examine
conservation and non-fossil fuel alternatives.

6. Native Organizations6(a) Union of B.C. Indian Chiefs and Non-Status Indians
(Mr. B. Wilson)

- The coming of Europeans brought genocide in the guise Vol. 49
of development. This continues today in the north 4825-4831
with the proposal to build a pipeline. Attitudes
must change or mistakes of the past will be
repeated. It's not a matter of opposing development -
it's a matter of individual rights and a recognition
of Native Institutions. They claim there will be
jobs but how many Indian engineers, welders, lawyers
are there? Indians will get the slop jobs. In the
name of development the Indian way of life will be
trampled and they will end up on reserves where they
will go on paying for development. It is genocide.
For a pipeline and the energy gadgets it will mean
a whole history will be wiped out. Land claims
are the means of survival and the means of changing
attitudes on consumerism and the treatment of
minorities. Land claims represent survival. The
Inquiry represents hope for this survival.

6(b) Native Brotherhood of B.C. (Mr. G. Cook)

- The B.C. Brotherhood support the Indian people in Vol. 50
their land claim. 4852-4854

6(c) Tsartlip Band (Chief P. Paul)

- The pipeline has a lot to do with Indian land claims Vol. 50
and it may change the historic trends in this 4897-4903
country. This has been brought about by the
power of Indian groups to stall development. The
Indians in the south have seen the effects of
developments that ignore the interests of people
who live in the area to be developed. The land
is the Indian culture. Development destroys that
culture and forces Indians onto reserves or become
"white". The Indians have offered Canada their total
being and have received little in return. Now this
is being repeated in the north. Without a land
claims settlement the Indian culture will die. The
pipeline is north versus south, Indian versus white,

wants versus needs, conservation versus consumerism, survival versus extinction. Canada must show the way for the world. Land claims represents the right to be a people. It is the means by which Indian people will be given the opportunity to participate. The pipeline must not be allowed.

6(d) Native Law Students Association of Canada

- A land claims settlement should be close to the hearts of all Canadians because it is essential to the maintenance of a way of life. There are now 29 Native law students in Canada. This is an important consideration when looking at the Native rights issues. Vol. 50
4915-4919

6(e) Indian Homemakers Association (Ms. Rose Charlie)

- The suffering of the past gives some idea of what will happen to Indian women in the north if the pipeline goes ahead and thousands of workers flood north. The government and industry are only concerned with money. Unless land rights are settled northern Native people will be destroyed as they were in the south. The government has been selling out the Indian peoples birthrights for years while the Indian gets poorer and poorer. The Association very, very strongly supports the northern Native people and their land claims. Vol. 51
5082-5084

6(f) Tcheshaht Band (Mr. G. Watts)

- The example of the southern Indians should serve to prevent suffering by northern Indians. In the south the lands and water were taken away from the Indian peoples. Prosperity was replaced with deprivation, unemployment and malnutrition. The culture and language died since it was tied to the environment. There should be no northern development until northern native peoples are recognized as true owners of the land, have total control and have their own institutions. The survival of northern people is more important than pipelines. Vol. 51
5163-5167

6(g) American Indian Movement (Mr. V. Belcort and Mr. L. Badwound)

- For the past 484 years Indian people have been struggling for survival. There have been many inquiries like this one before, and like them, this Inquiry's report will probably end up in the archives while the pipeline goes ahead. Each year the whiteman gets more greedy and oppressive. Indian people are stripped of their liberties. Indians of all nations must unite in opposition to the whites. There will not be a pipeline. A militant force must deter the rape of mother earth. Land claims must be settled before a pipeline is built. The Dene Declaration is the AIM Declaration. In view of past actions it appears that the Indians were civilized and the invaders were the savages. Indians must be given the opportunity to walk their own path. Unless those who disunite the Indian people are checked, the path will be one of death. AIM is the freedom fighters of this century. The red man stands alone in the world in saying no to the industrial monster. The Inquiry is in a unique position. It could be the conscience of the world. Vol. 51
5188-5196

7. Other Citizens Groups

7(a) B.C. Human Rights Commission (Bishop DeRoo)

- The primary ethical issue in Canada today concerns the rights of Native peoples. The Inquiry is a model of respect for human rights in a participatory democracy. The energy corporations views are laced with assumptions that need to be questioned. The proposed northern development will benefit the United States and an affluent minority of Canadians. Even if Canada gets what the corporations promise, the northern people will be trampled in the process. The massive capital requirements of the project will affect national and regional programs of more social benefit. Questions of who decides and who shapes our future must be asked. Justice is as important as economic benefit. We can't afford not to take the time to involve native peoples. There should be a delay or moratorium until the land claims are settled. To do otherwise would be a travesty of justice.

Vol. 49
4777-4783

7(b) Voice of Women (Ms. L. D'Easum)

- The pipeline will interfere with northern wildlife many of which are endangered species. There isn't one northern species that we know enough about. Is a few years oil and gas worth destroying the northern wildlife areas? Man is out of pace with everything else in the biosphere and reality. Everything isn't a resource to be exploited. We must change to survive. In Sweden where the climate is similar to Canada's the per capita energy consumption is half of Canada's. There is little research into energy alternatives but if the oil companies had a lease on the sun and depreciation allowances, we would have had solar power long ago.

Vol. 50
4928-49357(c) Committee for Justice & Liberty Foundation
(Mr. H. Antonides)

- The CJL Foundation urges: (1) a 10 year moratorium on the pipeline and all other frontier petroleum product transportation and, (2) a settlement of land claims. Using the NEB statistics it is evident that there is 34 years supply of gas (statistics described). The land claims issue provides a unique opportunity to break with the mistakes of the past. It should be a source of pride for all Canadians. Time is needed now to settle these claims, develop a national energy policy and to develop conservation measures. Our lifestyle must change to one based on human growth.

Vol. 50
4996-5005

7(d) Capilano College Media Class (Ms. A. Sturm)

- Land claims is a struggle for survival by Native peoples. The class strongly supports this struggle. Our whole development philosophy, lifestyle, profit motives etc., must be questioned as part of the pipeline project. The final question will be whether the government is strong enough to listen or will it be dominated by oil companies and ram the pipeline through.

Vol. 50
5035-5039

7(e) B.C. Peace Council (Ms. D. Morrison)

- The pipeline is a unique issue which requires the Peace Council to take a stand. Land claims must be settled to allow Native peoples to determine their own future. The genocide of the past must not be repeated. It is hoped that the government has the courage and wisdom to say no to this development. All Canadians will be happier and have more self respect knowing that justice is done. Vol. 50
5047-5049

7(f) Canadian University Service Overseas - Metro Vancouver (Mr. M. Sakamoto)

- As Canadians who have lived and worked in third world countries, CUSO supports the Native peoples land claim and their appeal to control their own development. As the president of Tanzania, Julius Nyerere, said: "Without hesitation or apology I assert that if wealthy nations - and I include Britain, Australia, Canada, New Zealand in that category - still have an ambition for material growth and greater consumption then they need to ask themselves whether they are serious in their desire to reduce the gap between the rich and poor countries and eradicate poverty from the earth". Vol. 50
5066-5071

7(g) Canadian University Service Overseas - U.B.C. (Ms. B. McDougall)

- The whole issue of use of energy in Canada must be questioned before a pipeline can be justified. The government and industry assumption of what development is, isn't that of CUSO. Canadians are realizing something is wrong in our society. The social indicators are there. The Dene and Inuit realize this and are asking for development to suit their own needs through a land claims settlement. CUSO agrees with them. The pipeline must be postponed. The North is Canada's last frontier to show what we want as human beings. There should be no pipeline before the land claims are settled to the northern peoples satisfaction. Vol. 50
5024-5027

7(h) Tamahous Theatre Workshop (Ms. A. Hagan)

- The pipeline issue represents a conflict of two cultures. It is a conflict of democracy and capitalism. An oil and wise culture is threatened by an energy hungry culture. The people of the north have a right to determine their own future. Why are we so obsessed with the supply side of the equation? Why not address our piggish insatiable demands? Vol. 51
5119-5121

7(i) Downtown (Vancouver) East Side Residents Association (Mr. B. Erikson)

- The east side skid row is the result of progress in our society. It represents one effect of pipeline-like developments. Native people are stripped of their land and rights and forced into skid row where they end up in jail or on welfare. The social and economic costs are astronomical. The oil companies exploitation of the northern lands will aide this process. The battle on skid row is to have governments enforce their own laws. As in the north, the people want control in their own community. The idea of a pipeline is to put profits over people. The project must be abandoned. Vol. 51
5121-5127

7(j) Vancouver Downtown East Side Women's Center
(Miss L. Hurst)

- One third of the women on skid row are Indians. Skid row people are the victims of our industrial and materialistic society. The greatest effect is on women and children. They are the most vulnerable. Developments like the pipeline cause a chain reaction - displaced Native people will migrate to the cities and place a greater stress on an intolerable situation. Development must be halted until land claims are settled. The companies argument that the pipeline is an opportunity for the north to progress is an arrogant assertion of materialism. It is even questionable if Canadians as a whole will benefit. The oil industry is 90% foreign owned.

Vol. 50
5134-5138

7(k) Vancouver Committee for Cross-Roads International
(Miss J. Wight)

- The construction of the pipeline will not serve the needs of the majority of Canadians. It is astonishing to realize that it is being proposed for the benefit of all southern Canadians. The land claims issue is the most important one and must come first. The injustices to Natives are an outrage. It is a discredit to a country founded on freedom and equality. The northern culture based on the land is worthy of respect. The government has failed to protect the rights of Native peoples. Pipeline types of development must be rejected. They reaffirm colonial patterns of development. It represents the satisfaction of corporate interests at the expense of a peoples destiny.

Vol. 51
5139-5143

7(l) Vancouver Branch, UN Association of Canada
(Mr. L. Berry)

- The UN principles on human rights, protection of minorities, eradication of colonialism and protection of the environment are all applicable to the pipeline project. Habitat documents state that economic development should lead to a satisfaction of human needs and provide an equitable distribution of benefits. The needs of northern people must take precedence over others. The pipeline would bring them few advantages and will erode their lifestyle. Land claims should be settled first. Time is also needed to do an independent assessment of reserves and to investigate the permits held by foreign corporations. The full rights of Native peoples must be recognized along with the establishment of their own institutions.

Vol. 51
5196-5201

8. Individual Submissions

8(a) Sister Giovanna

- As a teacher in an institution it is apparent that many of the native inmates are a result of colonial policies instituted one hundred years ago - Their spirit has been destroyed. They have an opposite view from that of our industrial society. We can't permit this to happen again in the N.W.T.

Vol. 50
5049-5053

8(b) Mr. R. Potts

- As in the past with the treaties, this Inquiry will serve to clear the way for development. The government will extinguish the northern culture with the pipeline development. Native people are surplus to the system imposed on the north from the south. The pipeline applicants should bear all the costs of the Inquiry. The Inquiry should make no terms and conditions because none are possible to protect the northern environment.

Vol. 50
5053-5066

8(c) Mr. W. Taylor

- As a human development consultant it is apparent that the voice of the native people reflects the concerns of many people in "progress". The question is which way is forward? The problem is the different cultures of the proponents and the native people. In the past genocide has been the rule. We now must all learn to live according to the Indian philosophy. In the past developments have been guilty of terricide - a killing of the earth. We must embark on a program of conservation and "soft" energy development (solar etc.). The white race must change. There must be a moratorium on the pipeline until society has figured out which way is forward when considering "progress".

8(d) Alderman H. Rankin

- The pipeline issue highlights three points: (1) the energy crisis in Canada is a phoney issue, (2) Canada hasn't got, but desperately needs, a national energy policy and (3) development in the N.W.T. should wait until land claims are settled.

Vol. 49
4810-4919

8(e) Mr. K. Farquharson

- The technical problems of the Mackenzie pipeline are soluble. The real problem is an ethical one. The issue is the survival of a land based culture in the path of a southern oriented project. The Dene and Inuit must be able to play a full part. The north and hence Canada will only be strong if the northern culture survives. The pipeline is a side issue. The situation now is exploitive colonialism. That must change. The best route for a pipeline would be along the Fairbanks Corridor.

Vol. 49
4831-4835

8(f) Mr. A. Pope and Mr. M. Lewis

- The decision on the pipeline will affect Canada's economy because of the scale of the investment required. We must question our whole lifestyle at this important decision crossroad. The project would further erode Canadian sovereignty. The Inquiry has provided a unique insight into Canadian feelings on the pipeline and related issues. People are concerned about what will happen to the report once it is given to the government. Although the government has dedicated millions to covering two weeks of the Olympics, they have been negligent in conveying to the people of the south the events surrounding the Inquiry. Land claims should be settled first so northern people have some degree of control. The energy claims of the south also need to be resolved or the present problems will continue.

Vol. 49
4835-4847

8(g) Mr. B. Gillie and Mrs. M. Gillie

- As a former director of education in the Territorial Government it is evident that decisions on the north tend to be made by those who really have no stake in the area. The northern people have been pushed into oblivion. Those who won't or couldn't be like the whiteman are ignored. We only see the tip of the personal misery. It will take time to reverse these social processes. Will we sacrifice that for a few years of energy? The pipeline will not bring benefits for the Native people. The government is throwing aside human concerns and common sense. Land claims must be settled. We must differentiate between exploitation and development. The northern educational system is in its infancy. Time is needed for that to mature and time is needed for cultural rejuvenation. Time is necessary now. This is the opportunity to right a great wrong. Vol. 50
4864-4874

8(h) Mr. J. Daly

- As a fisherman it is important that other Canadians, such as the northern native people, also be assured of the opportunity of harvesting fish or wildlife. The pipeline must be opposed and land claims settled. Drilling in the Beaufort Sea is a criminal act. Why not wait? If the resource is needed later it can be extracted with the co-operation of the Native people. In the meantime, we should conserve. But the government is gutless in this regard. Vol. 50
4904-4907

8(i) Mrs. B. Geddes

- From personal experience in the north dating back to 1927 the pipeline raises serious concern about the northern people inclusion in the decision-making process. We should look at the reasons we need this energy. Development must involve the Native people. Vol. 50
4950-4952

8(j) Mr. T. Simmons

- The principle issue is change - social, economic, cultural and biological. Who will benefit from the pipeline project? The projects buy "energy time". It is a last attempt to gain marginal supplies. Native land claims must be settled. They are a past debt we owe to the native people. The northern people must be given local control and self-determination. The pipeline should be delayed and perhaps it could be avoided altogether if we reoriented ourselves. Vol. 50
4964-4977

8(k) Mr. D. Hodgkinson

- Northern development should be curtailed until the northern people have a provincial type of status in their own tradition. The past Treaties approach hasn't worked. Good government everywhere has to reflect the culture of the people governed. Canada is richer by the contribution of its diverse peoples. There must be responsible municipal and a provincial type of government in the north to provide the necessary checks and balances. Vol. 50
5028-5035

8(1) Mr. H. Crosby

- The issue is the control of development. The problem is environmental and cultural destruction. The acceptable solutions include: no pipeline, a moratorium, settlement of land claims and involvement of northern people. The Territorial Government should have powers similar to the provincial governments then they could deal with the land claims and pipeline issues. Canada should live up to its commitment to the UN Declaration on non self-governing territories.

Vol. 51
5127-5134

8(m) Mr. M. Ferretta

- The pipeline is the whitemans lifeline but the whitemans ways are poison. One should beware of the guest who steals and rapes, asks your opinion and says goodnight!!

Vol. 51
5144-5146

8(n) Mr. J. Lambert

- When two ways of life conflict as on this project, the problem is political. Indians have rights equal to those of the English and French. The pipeline shouldn't be forced on them.

Vol. 51
5154-51559. Participants Comments

9(a) Foothills Pipe Lines (Mr. Littledale)

- The Delta reserves are sufficient to justify a pipeline of the scale proposed by Foothills.

Vol. 50
4908-4910

9(b) Canadian Arctic Resources Committee (Dr. Pimlot)

- There should be an inquiry into the plans for off-shore drilling as is being proposed throughout Canada's north. The government's recent energy statement will stimulate exploration in these frontier areas. (The role of CARC was described).

Vol. 50
4910-4912
Vol. 51
5205-5211

9(c-1) Canadian Arctic Gas (Mr. V. Horte)

- The views expressed at this hearing could lead to an atmosphere of confrontation. If the project is to be built everyone must be a winner. Its not a win/lose situation. Any development must meet the test and aspiration of northerners. It hurts to be branded a profiteer with no conscience. All public utilities are regulated by the government. It isn't profiteering. No pipeline will be built if it will have the consequences that people are suggesting. Arctic Gas does not subscribe to environmental destruction or genocide. If the project is done properly it will have a positive effect on the north. Much of what is being said is utopian philosophy. The problem is how we go about attaining our goals. A no growth approach doesn't provide the answers. The pipeline isn't the great solution to Canadian problems but it is a major factor to provide. We can't afford to import our energy. The financial and environmental consequences are too great. A pipeline will have the least impact. The health of the whole nation is in the balance.

Vol. 50
4978-4987

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

9(c-2) Canadian Arctic Gas (Mr. A. Hemstock)

- Those who are concerned about the pipeline's environmental effects obviously haven't read Arctic Gas environmental research and the work done by the Environmental Protection Board. (This work was described). The pipeline goes through a part of the north that has already been opened up.

Vol. 51
5147-51539(d) NWT Indian Brotherhood/Métis Association
(Chief J. Antoine)

- The Dene are comprised of 17,000 people living in 26 communities associated with five tribes. They have occupied the Mackenzie Valley since time immemorial. They own the 450,000 square miles in the area. The Treaties 8 and 11 were peace treaties - they didn't give up the land. Now the government says it is crown land. That is one of the reasons for the land claims. The other is to give the Dene a say in what is going on. The pipeline won't benefit the Indians. Time is needed now for the Dene to secure their future.

Vol. 50
5072-507710. Miscellaneous

- A film on the work of the Inquiry in the north was shown.
- The Judge described his role and the role of his report in the decision-making process on the pipeline issue.

Vol. 50
4893-4897
Vol. 51
5116-5118
5211-5214

APPENDIX ASouthern Hearings Procedures

(described by Ian Scott; Commission Counsel)

I thought it might be useful at this stage to outline for those who are here the procedure that we intend to follow in Vancouver and in the other cities of Southern Canada that we will visit in the next few weeks, because it will differ slightly from the procedure that has been followed in the formal hearings at Yellowknife and in the community hearings that have been held in the 28 communities up the Mackenzie Valley and the Mackenzie Delta.

The procedure has been designed by us with the assistance of counsel, who act for the major regular participants in the Inquiry, to ensure that the proceedings will be as informal and as relaxed as possible, hopefully guaranteeing that it will be possible for you to make your submissions in a comfortable way. The atmosphere of this mini-Versailles in which we find ourselves is somewhat different from the atmosphere, Mr. Commissioner, in the Explorer Hotel in Yellowknife. It works a little against that, but I think we can overcome it.

I should say first of all that we proposed regularly to sit three sessions a day, a morning session, an afternoon, and an evening session. Before these hearings in Southern Canada began, we advertised in newspapers in all the principal cities in Southern Canada asking those who wished to make public submissions to write or telephone us in advance, indicating their intention. The purpose, of course, was so that we would have some idea of the numbers of persons who wished to be heard by the Commissioner, with a view to allowing us to allocate the time required in Southern Canada and allowing us to map out a timetable in each particular city. As a result, the people who responded to our ads and wrote or telephoned us, have been given appointments and will be appearing before the Commission at one of the sessions each day. I want to emphasize, however, Mr. Commissioner, because I know it's your view, that the purpose in giving appointments is not to close out others who may want to make submissions to the Inquiry, although they have not responded to our advertisement. It therefore follows that if anybody here or elsewhere wishes to make a submission to the Inquiry, we are anxious to hear from him or her and a submission can be made in one of two ways:

- If you wish to make a written submission, no matter how informal, you may do so by writing to the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry in the City of Yellowknife, the Northwest Territories, at any time before the Commission's report is made,
- If you wish to be heard in person at a hearing in Southern Canada and have not given notice to us, if you would be good enough to speak to me or to Mr. Waddell, who is seated at the small table at the other side of the room, sometime this evening, we will do our best to make it possible for you to make an oral submission to the Inquiry when it's here in Vancouver.

I should emphasize that the persons who will be making submissions in Southern Canada will, by consent of counsel, not here be subject to cross-examination. However, to ensure that each of the participants who wishes to do so is entitled to comment on the submissions that have been made, we have made it clear that at the end of each session each of the participants will be allowed ten minutes if they elect to use it to respond to what has been said.

Now seated in front of me are a number of counsel, and supporting staff of the regular participants, and they include of course parties who have participated not only in all the community hearings but in all the formal hearings at Yellowknife, and among them are, of course, the counsel for the two applicants, Canadian Arctic Gas Pipeline Limited and Foothills Pipe Lines Ltd., counsel for the Canadian Arctic Resources Committee, a consortium of persons and organizations interested in the environment, counsel for the Northwest Territories Indian Brotherhood and Métis Association; counsel for the Inuit Tapirisat of Canada and the Committee for the Original Peoples Entitlement; counsel for Yukon Indians; and not present tonight but present on other occasions, counsel for the Association of Municipalities of the Northwest Territories and the Northwest Territories Chamber of Commerce.

When the submissions are called we will ask the person making the submission whether it be formal or more lengthy to take his place at the table with the microphones. He will be asked to take his oath or to affirm. The purpose of doing that is because it is a practice we have followed not only at formal hearings, but in the community hearings as a testament of the importance of the matters that the Inquiry has to consider.

APPENDIX BJudge's Opening Remarks

Ladies and gentlemen, I want to welcome you to the first of a series of hearings that the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry is holding in the provinces of Canada. We intend at these hearings to give the people who live in the provinces an opportunity to express their views on the subject of this Inquiry.

We in Canada stand at our last frontier, and we have some important decisions to make, decisions for which all of us will share a measure of responsibility. Two pipeline companies, Arctic Gas and Foothills Pipe Lines, are competing for the right to build a gas pipeline to bring natural gas from the Arctic Ocean to Southern Canada and the United States.

The Government of Canada has established this Inquiry to see what the social, economic and environmental consequences will be if the pipeline goes ahead, and to recommend what terms and conditions should be imposed if a pipeline is built.

We are then conducting an Inquiry about a proposal to build a pipeline along the route of Canada's mightiest river, a pipeline costlier than any in history, a pipeline to be built across our Northern Territories, across a land where four races of people (white, Indian, Métis and Inuit) live, where seven different languages are spoken, the first pipeline in the world to be buried in the permafrost.

The pipeline project will not consist simply of a right-of-way; it will take three years to build, it will entail hundreds of miles of access roads over the snow and ice, it will mean that 6,000 workers will be needed in the north, and 1,200 more -- 6,000 workers will be needed to build the pipeline and 1,200 more to build the gas plants in the Mackenzie Delta. It will mean pipe, barges, wharves, trucks, machinery, aircraft, airstrips. In addition it will mean enhanced oil and gas exploration and development in the Mackenzie Valley, the Mackenzie Delta, and the Beaufort Sea.

The Government of Canada has made it plain that the proposed gas pipeline is not to be considered in isolation. The Government of Canada in the Expanded Guidelines for Northern Pipelines tabled in the House of Commons, has said that this Inquiry must proceed on the assumption that if a gas pipeline is built, then an oil pipeline will follow.

So we must consider then the impact of an energy corridor that will bring gas and oil from the Arctic to the mid-continent. Now it will be for the Government of Canada, when they have my report and the report of the National Energy Board, to decide whether the pipeline should be built and the energy corridor established. These are questions of national policy to be determined by those elected to govern our country.

My task and the task of this Inquiry is to make sure that we understand the consequences of what we are doing to enable the government to make an informed judgement.

The Inquiry began its hearings in Yellowknife on March 3, 1975. That's something like 15 months ago. Since then we have held many months of formal hearings listening to the evidence of engineers, scientists, biologists, anthropologists, economists, listening to the people who have made it the work of their lifetime to study the north and northern conditions. The environment of the Arctic has been called fragile. That may or may not be true. Arctic species certainly are tough, they have to be to survive but at certain times of the year, especially when they are having their young, they are vulnerable.

Now, if you build a pipeline from Alaska along the Arctic Coast of the Yukon you will be opening up a wilderness where the Porcupine caribou herd calves on the Coastal Plain and on the foothills every summer. It is one of the last great herds of caribou in North America. Then it is proposed that the pipeline from Alaska should cross the mouth of the Mackenzie Delta, where the white whales of the Beaufort Sea have their young each year. Millions of birds come to the Mackenzie Delta and the coast of the Beaufort Sea each summer from all over the Western Hemisphere to breed and to store up energy for their long journey south in the fall. Can we build pipelines from the north under conditions that will ensure the survival of these species?

These are some of the questions we are examining. But it is the people of the north that have the most at stake here, because they will have to live with whatever decisions are made. That is why the Inquiry has held hearings in 28 cities and towns, villages, settlements, and outposts in the north, to enable the peoples of the north to tell me, the government, and all of us what their life and their own experience has taught them about the north and the likely impact of a pipeline and energy corridor.

The Inquiry has been from Sachs Harbour to Fort Smith, from Old Crow to Fort Franklin, and has heard from 700 witnesses in English, French, Loucheux, Slavey, Dogrib, Chipewyan and Eskimo. Our task is to establish constructive approaches to northern development. If we are to do that we have an obligation to canvas all of the questions before us. Some of these questions are:

- Should native land claims be settled before the pipeline is built?
- If it is built and the native people want to participate in its construction, how can we ensure that they are given an opportunity to work on the pipeline?
- Can they develop skills on the pipeline that will be of some use to themselves and to the north after the pipeline is built?
- Can we provide a sound basis for northern business to obtain contracts and sub-contracts on the pipeline?
- What about the unions? We are told they have an awesome measure of control over pipeline construction in Alaska. Should they have the same measure of control over pipeline construction in the Mackenzie Valley?

- What about the local taxpayer in the larger centres such as Yellowknife and Inuvik?
- If you have a pipeline boom you will have to expand your schools, your hospitals, your Police Force, your local services. What measures ought to be taken to enable the municipalities and other institutions of local government to cope with the impact?

We Canadians think of ourselves as a northern people, so the future of the north is a matter of concern to all of us. In fact, it is our own appetite for oil and gas and our own patterns of energy consumption that have given rise to proposals to bring oil and gas from the Arctic. It may well be that what happens in the north and to northern peoples will tell us what kind of a people we are. That is why we are here to listen to you tonight.

I think that before I go any further I should introduce to you some visitors from the north who accompany this Inquiry wherever it goes. The C.B.C. Northern Service has established a broadcasting unit that broadcasts every night over radio and television throughout the Northwest Territories and the Yukon to the peoples of the north in their own languages, and the northern broadcasting unit is with us tonight. They consist of Whit Fraser, who broadcasts in English; Abe Okpik, who broadcasts in Inuktitut the Eskimo language of the Western Arctic; Jim Sittichinli who broadcasts in Loucheux; Louis Blondin, who broadcasts in Slavey; and Joe Toby, who broadcasts in Dogrib and Chipewyan.

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS(TRANSCRIPT VOLUMES NOS. 52 & 53)CALGARY COMMUNITY HEARINGSMAY 13 AND 14, 1976TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>PAGE</u>
1. <u>Businesses</u>	
1(a) Canadian Petroleum Association (Mr. J.S. Poyen)	277
1(b) Sun Oil Company (Mr. A.D. Brown)	277
1(c) Foremost International Industries (Mr. M.E. Thiel)	277
1(d) Petroleum Industry Committee on Employment of Northern Residents (Mr. B. Sider)	278
1(e) Steel-Flo Industries Ltd. (Mr. G.C. McCaffrey)	278
1(f) Rymes Engineering Ltd. (Mr. J.E. Rymes)	278
1(g) Calgary Chamber of Commerce (Mr. H.G. Pearce)	278
1(h) Dominion Bridge (Mr. R.O. Jonasson)	278
1(i) Con Ventures Ltd. (Mr. C. Nicol)	279
1(j) Linberg Transport (Mr. A. Lrye)	279
2. <u>Religious Groups</u>	
2(a) Council of Social Affairs, Roman Catholic Diocese of Calgary (Fr. Gauthier)	279
2(b) Calgary Christian Action Committee (Mr. J. Binnema)	279
2(c) Knox Presbyterian Church (Filed)	280
2(d) Church and Energy Conference, United Church of Canada (Rev. G. Willms)	280
3. <u>Environmental Groups</u>	
3(a) Sierra Club - Western Canada (Mrs. M. Prior)	280
3(b) Environment Conservation Authority, Province of Alberta (Mr. H.A. Buckmaster)	280
4. <u>Educational Groups</u>	
4(a) Faculty of Environmental Design, University of Calgary (Prof. P. Elder)	280
4(b) Department of Anthropology, University of Calgary (Dr. J. Ryan)	281
4(c) Biology Class, Bishop Grandin School (Mr. G. Mayer)	281
5. <u>Unions and Political Groups</u>	
5(a) Mayor of Calgary (Mr. R. Sykes)	281
6. <u>Native Organizations</u>	
6(a) Stoney Tribal Council (Chief J. Snow)	282
6(b) Métis Historical Society (Mr. T. Lusty)	283
6(c) Blackfoot Reserve (Mr. A. Wolfleg)	283
6(d) Calgary Urban Treaty Indian Alliance (Mr. R. Littlechief)	283
6(e) American Indian Movement (Messrs. E. Burnstick and N. Small Legs)	283

	<u>PAGE</u>
7. <u>Other Citizens' Groups</u>	
7(a) Arusha Cross Cultural Center (Mr. M. Serediak)	284
7(b) Committee for an Independent Canada (Dr. G. Donovan)	284
7(c) Southern Support Group for Native Land Claims (Mr. S. Tyler, Miss D. Greyeyes)	284
7(d) Committee for Responsibility in Science (Mr. A. Carter)	284
7(e) Canadian University Service Overseas (Miss C. Crouteau)	285
8. <u>Individual Submissions</u>	
8(a) Mrs. E. Reed	285
8(b) Mr. N.C. Lannos	285
8(c) Mr. W.J. Milne	286
8(d) Mr. R. Potts	286
8(e) Ms. C. Osborne	286
8(f) Mr. L.P. Turbayne	286
8(g) Mr. W. Getty	287
8(h) Mr. K. Iwaasa	287
8(i) Mr. B. Cudby	287
9. <u>Participants Comments</u>	
9(a) Canadian Arctic Resources Committee (Dr. D. Pimlott)	287
9(b) Foothills Pipe Lines (Mr. R. Blair)	287
10. <u>Miscellaneous</u>	288

TOPIC: Community Hearing: Calgary, Alberta.

DATE: May 13 and 14, 1976 in Calgary.

WITNESSES: Community hearings in southern Canada are informal. People wishing to speak are sworn but are not cross-examined. Participants at the Inquiry formal hearings are allocated time at the end of each session to reply to evidence. (See appendix A of the Vancouver summary for procedural details.)

HIGHLIGHTS

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

1. Businesses

1(a) Canadian Petroleum Association (Mr. J.S. Poyen)

Vol. 52
5231-5243

- The Canadian Petroleum Association agrees with the National Energy Board projection that states that the frontier reserves will be required by the early 1980's. The Mackenzie Delta reserves have the earliest prospect for delivery to the markets in the south. But for increased exploration there must be a commitment to a transportation system. The Inquiry terms and conditions must consider the impact on all Canadians if there is a delay in gas availability in the early 1980's. Land claims is an issue between the government and the native people and it should not be allowed to delay the delivery of reserves from the delta. The petroleum industry has a good record on environmental issues as is demonstrated by the development of the Delta Environmental Protection unit. Reasonable and sincere environmental regulations must be established and the association supports such regulations. There will be some social impact. But social changes have been introduced in the north since the 19th century. The pipeline will assist northern people in developing their own communities and will help minimize many of the problems in the north. This will be accomplished through increased self-sufficiency and self-reliance that will result from the regional economic benefits of the pipeline. All issues must be balanced against the consequence of Canada becoming increasingly dependent on foreign energy supplies.

1(b) Sun Oil Company (Mr. A.D. Brown)

Vol. 52
5260-5263

- The Inquiry must consider total impact to all Canada if the pipeline is delayed. Sun Oil supports the legitimate environmental and social economic needs of northerners but if there is an undue delay of the pipeline, it will affect the economic viability of the country as whole.

1(c) Foremost International Industries (Mr. M.E. Thiel)

Vol. 52
5291-5298

- Canadian measures to minimize environmental and social impact are as effective as anywhere in the world today. The petroleum boom in Alberta showed that the people and the country as a whole have a resiliency that is unexpected. There are no visible scars but there is a better standard of living in Alberta today. It is recognized that the Mackenzie Valley area is not similar. The people and ecology are different but the concerns are exaggerated. There are technical controls available to minimize impact and we have learned from the past. Foremost equipment has been used extensively on snow roads as proposed by the pipeline companies and this is being done without serious environmental

1(c) Foremost International Industries (Mr. M.E. Thiel) Cont'd. REFERENCE

damage. A pipeline permit should be granted as soon as possible.

1(d) Petroleum Industry Committee on Employment of Northern Residents (Mr. B. Sider) Vol. 52
5324-5331

- The petroleum industry accepts the responsibility to provide opportunities for northerners to participate in northern development through employment, training and education. It makes good economic sense to train a local labour force. (The membership and the objectives of the committee were described. The Judge asked the witness to provide additional statistics on the number of native and non-native employees and the total work force by season in the delta area.)

1(e) Steel-Flo Industries Ltd. (Mr. G. C. McCaffrey) Vol. 52
5349-5353

- As a secondary industry dependent on the petroleum industry it is apparent that if there is a delay in the construction of the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline it will affect industries throughout Alberta. A major Canadian gas transmission project is needed to assure the continued viability of secondary industries dependent on oil resources.

1(f) Rymes Engineering Ltd. (Mr. J.E. Rymes) Vol. 52
5365-5381

- Canadian expertise in construction under Arctic conditions is well documented internationally. It is simply not true that construction must halt in the winter. The use of snow and ice roads is a well established and well known technology. It is irresponsible to suggest that the pipeline project will have to shut-down for two months in the winter. This has not been the Canadian experience. (The Judge outlined the dispute between Arctic Gas and Foothills on winter construction. He also noted the Alyeska experience which seems to have indicated that winter construction was not viable.)

1(g) Calgary Chamber of Commerce (Mr. H.G. Pearce) Vol. 52
5444-5455

- The basic question is, will Arctic reserves be available in time? There will be economic consequences for all Canadians if the country has to make foreign purchases of oil and gas in the future. Canada needs energy to survive and it must have a secure domestic supply. The development of arctic oil and gas offers Canadian energy independence. Alternative energy will not provide the answers until the late 1980's. The choice then is between Arctic oil and gas and importing foreign crude. The latter will have a staggering economic effect that will be felt by all Canadians. There will be some regional impact due to the pipeline but this can be minimized and can be compensated for. The environmental impact can also be minimized. The pipeline will offer an economic choice for northern people between wage employment and the pursuits of a traditional lifestyle. The social effect will be positive as has been evident with the past developments. As has been evident in Alberta, the pipeline development will have a ripple effect so that there will be continuing benefits to the region which is being developed.

1(h) Dominion Bridge (Mr. R.O. Jonasson) Vol. 53
5464-5469

- The growth of the petro-chemical industry is a key factor in the continued health of the Alberta economy. Canada must increase its self reliance to maintain its economic well-being.

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

1(i) Con Ventures Ltd. (Mr. C. Nicol)

Vol. 53
5516-5534

- Because of the energy urgency in Canada one can't endorse the position of a land claim settlement before a pipeline is built. Those who are engaged in northern development are environmentally conscientious but wherever there is a human activity there will be some environmental damage. There is urgency for decisions on northern development because those decisions are the key for the economic security of Canada. Northern energy supplies must be found and transported as soon as possible. There must be a speed-up in the process if we are to get usable energy by the early 1980's. Canada must win the right to move United States gas from Prudhoe Bay to American markets in the south, if the Beaufort Sea reserves are to be economic. Some of the native speakers tend to forget about the benefits of oil and gas developments on their own reserves. In addition, the Alberta government recognized that a portion of the revenues from hydro-carbon developments must be set aside in a Heritage fund. This will benefit all Albertans. There will be a \$40 billion energy deficit in Canada if frontier reserves are not hooked up. Canada will then be in a position similar to Great Britain and Italy.

1(j) Linberg Transport (Mr. A. Lrye)

Vol. 53
5546-5553

- Despite what has been heard about the pipeline in the north, there is a silent majority willing to see development. The delay in a land claims settlement and the resulting delay in other projects has a detrimental effect on northern businesses. Unless decisions are taken rapidly, it could be that the pipeline will be driven out of the Mackenzie Valley and the northern people will lose out completely.

2. Religious Groups2(a) Council of Social Affairs, Roman Catholic Diocese
of Calgary (Fr. Gauthier)Vol. 52
5247-5254

- Society must be purged of social injustices. Those in power have a moral obligation to show leadership by promoting the rights of the underprivileged. The native people must also negotiate in good faith. Canadians must re-orient their lives so that they are less energy wasteful. Their present energy consumption is scandalous. It is regrettable that native land claims are clouded by positions for or against the pipeline projects. The issue is far greater than compensation for resources taken. It is an issue of people wanting to be masters of their own lives like the rest of Canadians. The resource benefits must be for the greatest common good by prudent use of the resource.

2(b) Calgary Christian Action Committee (Mr. J. Binnema)

Vol. 52
5353-5364

- There should be a moratorium on all northern development and in particular on a northern energy corridor until: 1. land claims are settled, 2. native people have a voice in the decision making process, 3. further environmental studies are done and, 4. conservation measures are developed. The way we approach northern development is a signpost of who we are as individuals and as a nation. This project must be approached with great caution. The pipeline issue highlights the problems of conflicting values between southern Canadians and native people in the north. One lifestyle is being threatened by a project to support another lifestyle. The Department of Indian and Northern

2(b) Calgary Christian Action Committee Cont'd...

Affairs in the past has taken a paternal and colonialistic approach. Its conflicting mandate between development and protection of native rights is intolerable. Time is needed to settle the problems in the north and time is needed for us to examine our priorities in the south. This means that there should be a moratorium. The dignity of the nation is at stake. Resources are gifts, not possessions. We must stand with the native people in their attempt for justice.

2(c) Knox Presbyterian Church (Filed)

Vol. 53
5462-5463

- The main recommendation of the Inquiry should be that there will be no development that will be detrimental to the native people and that there shall be no development before land claims are settled. This is the fundamental core issue.

2(d) Church and Energy Conference, United Church of Canada
(Rev. G. Willms)Vol. 53
5553-5558

- Opposition to the proposed development originates because the local people feel left out of the action. Land claims must be settled before any activity begins. The pipeline can be built in an environmentally sound manner. We must aim for a zero growth rate in our energy consumption. Conservation measures must be developed and alternate energy sources examined. A land claims settlement will be the vehicle through which the native people can be part of northern development.

3. Environmental Groups

3(a) Sierra Club - Western Canada (Mrs. M. Prior)

Vol. 52
5244-5247

- There should be a moratorium on the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Project. Studies indicate that the high energy cost of building and operating the pipeline will not be recoverable over the life of the project. The government and the nation must know the net energy balance before construction begins. The rights of native people must be upheld and they require time to prepare for the project. Time is required for additional environmental impact studies and in particular time is required to examine alternate routes such as the Fairbanks Corridor.

3(b) Environment Conservation Authority, Province of Alberta
(Mr. H.A. Buckmaster)Vol. 52
5331-5335

- Timing is the most important consideration for this project. Time can be gained by altering policies of energy consumption south of 60°. More time is required to settle land claims in the north so that the native people can participate in the decision making process. People north of 60° should also be assured of long term energy supplies.

4. Educational Groups4(a) Faculty of Environmental Design, University of Calgary
(Prof. P. Elder)Vol. 52
5336-5348

- Moral constraints should be implemented on the project at this stage. No one group or individual should achieve their goals through the frustration of the rights of others. There must be an attempt to achieve a balance between justice and utility. Northern resources are not yet needed. Are unnecessary energy consuming gadgets more important than native peoples' rights? When native people are excluded from

4(a) Faculty of Environmental Design, University of Calgary
(Prof. P. Elder) Cont'd.

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

government, a breakdown is inevitable. Our duty to the future, as well as to the present, dictates that conditions be imposed on the pipeline to require maximum conservation of oil and gas, minimum rates of consumption, and a stipulation of the types of uses for these treasured resources. Instead of approving any large scale energy developments, the government should implement conservation programs to postpone the need for such a project. Linked to such a program would be a prioritization of our energy uses. Also, there needs to be a rigorous statement of the net energy balance should the project be carried out. World needs for energy now and in the future must come ahead of our present wasteful uses. And use conditions should imposed on all exports of our energy. Southern people do not have any moral right to exploit northern resources if the exploitation imposes harm on the native people which cannot be compensated. A just land settlement with northern native people should be a pre-requisite to any further northern development. Also political control must shift and colonial rule by the south must end. It should be a major national priority to preserve the native peoples' traditional culture and lifestyle. Morality, to which we all pay lip service, demands nothing else.

4(b) Department of Anthropology, University of Calgary
(Dr. J. Ryan)

Vol. 52
5396-5407

- The northern native people were not consulted when the decision to build the Mackenzie Highway was made. It changed their life from one full of meaning to one dependent on alcohol and welfare. This has its parallel for the pipeline proposals. Native land claims must be supported. The government view that the north is a place to be exploited rather than developed is deplorable. Local people must be involved in all decisions. The development at Fort McMurray gives some indication of the cost of the type of developments that are being proposed. What is the rush to develop for? The Native peoples' position is clear and straightforward. They say their land is not for sale. They do not oppose development but it is a question of the type and the conditions of development. The Department of Indian and Northern Affairs should be divided. Of the 8,000 people in the department, only 300 are native and all but ten are in secretarial positions.

4(c) Biology Class, Bishop Grandin School (Mr. G. Mayer)

Vol. 53
5442-5444

- The pipeline development represents desecration of a people and the environment. It is the most ridiculous move the Canadian government could make. The government must put people first. People must take precedence over greed. The north and its people are priceless.

5. Unions and Political Groups

5(a) Mayor of Calgary (Mr. R. Sykes)

Vol. 52
5223-5231

- Few people from the business community participate at the Inquiry. There is disenchantment in the public mind with the Inquiry process. A lot is said about the preservation of native culture but no one has defined what native culture is. Life in the north is insecure and hard. When all the romance and rhetoric is put aside, no one wants the old style of life. Canadians are the only people who consistently pull themselves up by the roots to see if they

5(a) Mayor of Calgary (Mr. R. Sykes) Cont'd.

are still growing. All Canadians are immigrants. It is just a matter of when they came. Canadians have had enough of land claims and compensation. They are not willing to tolerate any more. There can't be special status for any Canadians. To survive in an international market economy, Canada must exploit her resources as intelligently as possible. The time lost so far has cost a great deal. A delay can be more damaging than the things being considered by the Inquiry. The pipeline must be built now since it relates to the economic survival of all Canadians. The pipeline will be built because it must be. The only question is the route. The Inquiry has become a platform for trouble makers. It exploits the concerns of people whose fears are based on ignorance. It undermines public confidence in private enterprise which is the foundation of our country. It was a mistake that the Inquiry was ever set up from a national unity point of view. The Inquiry has become a burden to working Canadians. It is time to stop talking and to get to work.

6. Native Organizations

6(a) Stoney Tribal Council (Chief J. Snow)

Vol. 52
5265-5284

- History is repeating itself. What the native people in the south experienced in 1876, the native people in the north are experiencing in 1976. We live in a money and pollution oriented society. Today, the rush is for oil. The pipeline is based on greed, self-interest and profits. The multi-nationals are leading in the rush with the politicians right behind. Will the Inquiry convince the government of the need to reach a just land settlement of land claims? The Stoney Indians are bewildered with the development that is happening in their region. There is no consultation with the local people. The Stoney Indians' land claim is now before the courts. It has taken eight years to reach this impasse. There are hundreds of outstanding grievances to be solved. Why don't the federal and provincial governments co-operate to settle the outstanding claims? Before dams and super highways were built the Indian people had a good life from the land. Now their valleys are flooded and the people are dependent on welfare. The values of the society which proposes this type of progress must be questioned. The Mackenzie Valley Pipeline project will have similar effect on the native people in the north. If the people had the land, they could do something for themselves. The Indians always lose by development. Past treaty promises have not been honoured. The Indian people have lost their land, lakes, rivers, streams and resources. They have lost their hunting and fishing rights. They have been forced onto reserves and into a new way of life with no say in the decisions which affect them. Rules and regulations are all drafted in Ottawa without consulting the people involved. Treaty rights have been forgotten. These experiences serve as a warning to the people of the Northwest Territories. It is white greed and technology that is destroying the land, not the Indian. The Dene must have control over their own destiny. The Minister of Indian and Northern Affairs has called the Dene Declaration gobbledy-gook. The dictionary defines gobbledy-gook as an unclear form of language: usually bureaucratic jargon. The Minister is confused. It is his own department that is full of gobbledy-gook! The Minister should apologise to the Dene people. The Dene Declaration is a clear statement of rights. It is what democracy is all about. The Dene are a majority and are asking for powers over their own institutions and destiny. The Indian people have enough problems without having to confront

6(a) Stoney Tribal Council (Chief J. Snow) Cont'd.

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

bureaucracy. The Stoney tribal council fully supports the Dene people. The land claims must be recognized or social and cultural problems will become insurmountable. The government will destroy the people unless there is a land claim settlement. The federal government has demonstrated that it can't be trusted. It has exhibited an exploitive attitude. The native people are always pushed aside for progress. When will this end? When will there be justice? We must learn to live in harmony with nature. This is a hard lesson for politicians and developers to learn. The Indian people are pointing out the alternative.

6(b) Métis Historical Society (Mr. T. Lusty)

Vol. 53
5486-5495

- The Native way of life is viewed as inferior and native people are not accorded equal status in the decision making process. The Native people have historically gained little in return for their co-operation with the white man. This can't continue indefinitely. The native people asked for a postponement of northern development, not a cessation. They ask for participation in the control and decision making processes which will affect their destiny. Aboriginal claims must be settled before any development. If business insists on cornering native people they had best heed the native peoples' feelings - feelings that are running high. Will the events of the Riel Rebellion be repeated? It is up to the rest of Canada to decide which direction history will take.

6(c) Blackfoot Reserve (Mr. A. Wolfleg)

Vol. 53
5536-5540

- Indian people have paid for development in human lives. Indians as a group remain outside the mainstream of Canadian society. The Dene people must have a just land claim settlement before a pipeline is built.

6(d) Calgary Urban Treaty Indian Alliance (Mr. R. Littlechief)

Vol. 53
5540-5543

- The native peoples' culture and lives will be destroyed by the Department of Indian and Northern Affairs and the multi-national corporations. They are creating a welfare state by perpetuating social stagnation. Aboriginal rights must be recognized or the mistakes of the south will be repeated in the north.

6(e) American Indian Movement (Messrs. E. Burnstick and N. Small Legs)

Vol. 53
5559-5565

- The Canadian government has failed the native people of Canada in all ways in every field in the past. The scars of the past are still here. The native people have tried to be part of society and have failed. Today the Dene people of the north want a say in northern development. It is a moral, civil and human rights issue. The government has not given the Indians a fair shake. All their treaty rights have been violated. The American Indian Movement will back the Dene if they are forced to take violent moves. People like Mayor Sykes and Mr. Buchanan, the Minister of Indian and Northern Affairs, don't care about native people. If the pipeline is built, it will lead to corruption and tremendous social problems. The grass roots and social problems that Indians face aren't recognized by Canadians. People must think of their children and their children's children when considering this project. The American Indian Movement is speaking truth. If nature is violated, then people are violating themselves. If the Indian people are threatened with violence such as this project represents, they will respond accordingly. The Canadian Indian is unpredictable. They will do anything to defend themselves. So, it is a decision of whether or not the pipeline will go

- 6(e) American Indian Movement (Messrs. E. Burnstick and N. Small Legs) Cont'd.

through. You're either in the water or out of it!

7. Other Citizens' Groups

- 7(a) Arusha Cross Cultural Center (Mr. M. Serediak)

Vol. 52
5382-5391

- There should be an inventory of northern land and human resources. Then questions should be asked about who is responsible and who makes the decisions. Questions need to be asked about the goals and objectives concerning the employment of northern people to see if they are compatible with the aspirations of the indigenous inhabitants. Questions also need to be asked about the benefits of major development to the native communities. Would the project achieve the national goals of all Canadians or just those of southern Canadians? The project may be a trojan horse brought into the city; the north. Past history does speak well for Canada and its treatment of native peoples. The people are not things. Humanity is not a possession. The economy must serve the people not the reverse. The development of the north must be for northern people. We must stop exploiting the north if we are to have a true north, strong and free.

- 7(b) Committee for an Independent Canada (Dr. G. Donovan)

Vol. 53
5455-5462

- The Mackenzie Valley Pipeline must not be considered in a vacuum. Alternatives to bring the reserves from the Arctic Islands will be precluded if a decision is made on the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline in isolation. The social costs such as have been evident on the Alaska Pipeline can't be ignored. They can't be allowed to happen in Canada. The Committee for Independent Canada is not opposed to pipeline development. They only ask that we know all the costs before a decision is made.

- 7(c) Southern Support Group for Native Land Claims
(Mr. S. Tyler, Miss D. Greyeyes)

Vol. 53
5495-5508

- Land claims must be settled before a Mackenzie Valley Pipeline can proceed. Without land claims, there will be no real control and involvement for native people. The pipeline is a project created for and by the people in the south. The province of Alberta champions the provincial control of resources so they should sympathize when the native people ask for the same thing in the north. The pipeline will set development precedence and it therefore must establish the control mechanisms now. We must also ask serious questions about our irresponsible consumption of resources. The answers will not be found in the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline project. They raise ethical and moral issues. We must listen to the native people and their demands for real political power. Colonialism and paternalism must be things of the past. The Department of Indian and Northern Affairs has led to this past conflict through its double roles of developer and protector of native peoples' rights. Inevitably the people lose. History shows us a clear pattern of the treatment of native peoples that must now change. The Dene of the north have good grounds to fear the white man's justice. In the past, development has meant suffering for native people.

- 7(d) Committee for Responsibility in Science (Mr. A. Carter)

Vol. 53
5511-5515

- The committee opposes the Mackenzie Valley project before land claims are settled. The government seems biased towards rapid development before adequate environmental and

7(d) Committee for Responsibility in Science
(Mr. A. Carter) Cont'd.

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

social safeguards are developed. This approach is linked to the colonial attitudes of the government. Although the Department of Indian and Northern Affairs say they will negotiate on land claims, the past performance does not confirm this. The issues in the north go beyond economic and social concerns. They are fundamentally political.

7(e) Canadian University Service Overseas (Miss C. Crouteau) Vol. 53
5543-5546

- Development involves the freeing of people in every respect. The struggle of the native peoples in Canada is similar to that of peoples in the Third World. The native people are asking for rights similar to those that French-Canadians enjoy. They are asking for the right of self-determination. To deny this would be to treat them in a way that the blacks are treated by whites in South Africa. The experience of native people in southern Canada has taught the native people in the north the consequences of development. For this reason, the native people of the north deserve full support in their struggle to achieve a land claims settlement.

8. Individual Submissions

8(a) Mrs. E. Reed Vol. 52
5254-5259

- Canadians should decrease their energy consumption. Already 50% of the energy consumed is wasted. There is a need for more research into renewable energy. The Dene and Inuit aboriginal rights issue is a moral and ethical one that must be addressed by government. The approach of the past to settle claims by money and establishment of reserves does not work. It should not be repeated. A just land settlement will take time and it cannot be achieved with the pressure of development. The native people are also asking for self-determination. Time is required for the establishment of their own institutions so they can be included in the decision making process. However, past actions have been racist. The native people need time to deal with these and other problems. The risks of the project at this time outweigh its benefits. There is a need for a five or ten year moratorium.

8(b) Mr. N.C. Lannos Vol. 52
5285-5290

- Justice demands that the rights of the native people be recognized. There should be a moratorium on the pipeline development to permit a just land claim settlement and to permit the native people to become involved in shaping their own future. Human rights and values must be given foremost consideration. Is the project really northern development or is it simply southern development at the expense of the north? Development must not destroy the northern culture and its environment. To prevent this from happening will require time. The very large investment that will be required by the pipeline will put a strain on the human and economic resources even in Calgary. Time is needed to plan for the development. Time is required to consider the moral and economic issues at stake. Justice demands that the development serve dignified human development.

8(c) Mr. W.J. Milne Vol. 52
5298-5308

- If the northern gas was moved by airship tanker, it would soften the impact from an economic and environmental point of view. There is forty years' experience with airships carrying up to eight million cubic feet of gas to prove

8(c) Mr. W.J. Milne Cont'd.

that this is a viable alternative. Shell International is currently investigating such a technique to move Algerian gas to Europe. An air ship is envisaged that would be capable of carrying 70 million cubic feet of natural gas. It would be capable of carrying 600 tons as ballast. Such ballast could be products such as oil. The airship could fly at 100 miles per hour from the Delta to the 60th parallel or further. 70 such airships would have a capacity equal to that of the Arctic Gas Pipeline. It would cost \$4.3 billion and result in a slightly lower tariff. The capacity of the system could be built up in stages.

8(d) Mr. R. Potts

Vol. 52
5320-5323

- The exploitation of the native people began with Columbus and continues today with the project as proposed by the pipeline companies. The federal government's ability to manage energy matters is in serious doubt. Since 1970 there has been a switch in the assessment of Canada's energy needs. Land is essential to the native peoples' survival. They say that the land is their life. The failure of the government to consult with the native people is a failure to recognize their humanity. Land claims must be settled before the pipeline is built and should incorporate a fair royalty for the resources taken out of land traditionally belonging to native people. The Department of Indian and Northern Affairs dual roles must be separated.

8(e) Ms. C. Osborne

Vol. 52
5391-5396

- The decision to permit drilling in the Beaufort Sea is regrettable. The area is critical for all wildlife. There is more environmental work required before such a project should go ahead. The James Bay situation is an example of the government's haphazard planning. It is an ecological horror story. The same is true of the Dempster Highway. The wildlife resources of the north are no less precious than the petroleum resources. More time and more research is required before the project should be allowed to go ahead.

8(f) Mr. L.P. Turbayne

Vol. 52
5407-5409

- Canadian experience on massive development projects indicates that we are not ready for all the problems that would be associated with the pipeline. The settlement of land claims should be a first priority. There should be a speeding up of alternative energy research. Just because we can build the pipeline does not mean that we should build it.

8(g) Mr. W. Getty

Vol. 53
5418-5437

- The Mackenzie Valley Pipeline is a concern to all Canadians in the south because we are all our brother's keepers. That is the cornerstone of a democratic society. Canadians have maintained a cultural diversity held together by interdependence and this balance must be nurtured. One region must not force its views on another. The Inquiry must identify the balance of needs of one region over another. The rights must be identified and steps taken to assure that the minority rights are protected. The problems on this project are similar to those facing developing countries worldwide. Development must be balanced between economic and social considerations. In the past this balance has been too heavily weighted on the economic side. Native people have not been able to participate in development. They must be given the opportunity to participate at their own pace. Past promises to native

8(g) Mr. W. Getty Cont'd.

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

people have been broken for industrial and development interests. The land claims of southern native people are still under dispute and before the courts. It's not much wonder that the native people do not trust the government. It is not surprising they are asking for a land claims settlement before this development. For example, the traditional Stoney tribal society was healthy six years ago but it changed drastically when development became a reality in the area. Now all but two families are on welfare and alcohol is a problem. The social structure is collapsing. This is due to the rapid imposed change and due to the insensitive actions of government which refuses to protect the interests of the people. The government is ignoring its legal and moral responsibility for native people. There is great potential for violence. Many people are looking at this Inquiry as the last hope for native people. Violence seems to be the only possible alternative - an alternative last resort.

8(h) Mr. K. Iwaasa

Vol. 53
5438-5441

- We place too much trust in economies of scale and technological rationalization. Growth at a constant rate can't go on forever. There should be a moratorium on the pipeline development until native rights are settled and until alternate energy developments are underway.

8(i) Mr. B. Cudby

Vol. 53
5470-5486

- The pipeline and native rights are mutually exclusive issues. A decision on a pipeline must be made considering the best interests of everyone. The Dene position that the land is not for sale may be correct. The land is not theirs. Walking on the land does not establish ownership. The native peoples were quite rightly upset when the white man intruded on the land. But this was largely because of unkept promises. The natives didn't view the land as belonging to them in an ownership sense. Therefore, ownership is not a viable concept. The treaties were entered into at the request of the Indians for their own protection. They were mutually acceptable to both parties at the time. With hindsight it can be said that the native people should have been given control over lands they required to maintain their lifestyle. The representative government in the north must parallel the provincial system. People must control their own destiny in places where they live. The revenue must accrue to the people and their government in a way similar to what the provinces now enjoy. In their demand for a land claims settlement, the native people tend to forget that they have responsibilities as well. The present land claims arguments in the north are grossly unrealistic. The native people have a grievance and accommodations should be made.

9. Participants' Comments

9(a) Canadian Arctic Resources Committee (Dr. D. Pimlott)

Vol. 52
5309-5313

- The Canadian Arctic Resources Committee tries to foster public participation in hearings such as are being held on this issue. This is a worthwhile activity. The mayor of Calgary's superficial perception of the process is dismaying.

9(b) Foothills Pipe Lines (Mr. R. Blair)

Vol. 52
5309-5313

- The charge that the regulatory process is holding up the connection of northern gas is false. To have a pipeline

9(b) Foothills Pipe Lines (Mr. R. Blair) Cont'd.

by 1982, as required, it is desirable to start preliminary work on the project in 1977. Therefore, it will be desirable to receive authority by the end of 1977. This would be the ideal, although if necessary, the project could be completed on time with a later regulatory action. Therefore, if the project is looked at as a Canadian project to carry Canadian gas, a regulatory and parliamentary commitment in late 1977 would not delay the delivery of frontier gas. This gives time to evaluate the environmental impact, to negotiate land claims, to study the social and economic impact and to choose between the alternatives carefully. The Fairbanks Corridor for a pipeline to deliver American gas to American markets may help to relieve the immediate United States problems. The urgency is for Americans to receive gas. It is not in the Canadian interests to override Canadian problems to satisfy this need. The Arctic Gas project is urgent because of the nature of United States involvement. Foothills is not interested in crashing a pipeline project through against the interests of northern residents. There are sufficient reserves in Alberta to meet the requirements for some years to come.

10. Miscellaneous

- The Judge described the work of the Inquiry at the opening of various sessions of the Inquiry in Calgary.
 - Vol. 52
 - 5215-5220
 - Vol. 52
 - 5314-5320
 - Vol. 53
 - 5412
 - Vol. 53
 - 5510-5515
 - Vol. 53
 - 5572-5573

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUMES NOS. 54 AND 55)

Edmonton, Alberta
May 17 and 18, 1976

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>PAGE</u>
1. BUSINESSES	
1(a) Edmonton, Chamber of Commerce, (Mr. D. Mackenzie)	291
1(b) The Association of Professional Engineers, Geologists and Geophysicists of Alberta (Mr. E. Berlie)	291
1(c) Slave Lake Developments Ltd. (Mr. E.P. Manning)	292
1(d) Canadian Utilities Ltd. (Mr. D.M. Murray)	292
1(e) Alberta Northwest Chamber of Mines, Oils and Resources (Mr. H.H. Sommerville)	292
1(f) Inland-Ocean Cement Industries (Mr. W.S. Bannister)	292
1(g) R. Angus (Alberta) Ltd. (Mr. R. Barry)	292
1(h) Dalcro Engineering Ltd. (Mr. J.R. McDougall)	293
1(i) Alberta Construction Association (Mr. R.A. Steele)	293
1(j) Associated Engineering Services Ltd. (Mr. A.E. Meyer)	293
1(k) Alberta Roadbuilders Association (Mr. R. McFarland)	294
2. RELIGIOUS GROUPS	
2(a) Anglican Diocese of Edmonton (Dr. T. Leadbeater)	294
2(b) Anglican Diocese of Athabasca (Mrs. D. Rathbone)	294
2(c) Development and Peace Committee, Executive Catholic Diocese (Mr. R. Johnson)	295
2(d) Western Canada Synod, Lutheran Church of America (Mr. K. Kuhn)	295
2(e) Immaculate Heart Parish (Mr. J. Schommer)	295
2(f) Church of Saint John the Evangelist (Rev. M. Starr)	295
2(g) Ten Days for World Development - Interchurch Group (Rev. F. Stewart)	296
2(h) Edmonton Catholic Women's League (Mrs. K.E. Charest)	296
2(i) Edmonton District Council of Churches (Mr. V. Wishart)	296
2(j) St. George's Anglican Church (Mrs. B. Paschen, Mr. B. Hall-Byer)	296
2(k) University of Alberta Student Christian Movement (Miss L. Mulhall)	297
2(l) Development and Peace Committee, Saint Joseph's Church Parish (Miss. B. Farrell)	297
2(m) Saint Louis Parish (Mr. F. Croteau)	297
2(n) Lutheran Student Movement (Mr. E. Ulmer)	297
2(o) Chaplains Association, University of Alberta (Rev. G.A. Mossman)	297
2(p) Edmonton Presbytery, United Church of Canada (Mr. J. McFarlane)	298
2(q) McClure United Church (Mrs. M. Heeks)	298
3. ENVIRONMENTAL GROUPS	
3(a) Save Tomorrow Oppose Pollution (STOP) and the American Indian Movement (Ms. L. Swift and Mr. B. Altimen)	298

	<u>PAGE</u>
4. EDUCATIONAL GROUPS	
4(a) Nechi Institute on Alcohol and Drug Education (Mr. E. Shirt)	298
5. UNIONS AND POLITICAL GROUPS	
5(a) Mayor of Edmonton (Mr. T. Cavanagh)	299
5(b) Alberta New Democratic Party (Mr. H. Lesson)	299
6. NATIVE ORGANIZATIONS	
6(a) Métis Association of Alberta (Mr. A. Laboucane)	299
6(b) Native Outreach (Ms. M. Venne, Mr. H. Daniels, and Ms. E. Strasbourg)	299
6(c) Indian Association of Alberta (Mr. H. Cardinal)	300
7. OTHER CITIZENS GROUPS	
7(a) Canadians for Responsible Northern Development (Mr. J.F. Paschen)	301
7(b) Edmonton Inner City Association (Mr. R. Dixon)	301
7(c) Voice of Women (Ms. B. Mardiros)	301
7(d) Edmonton Voters Association (Mr. E.J. Powell)	302
7(e) C.J.L. Foundation (Miss C. VanderGrift)	302
8. INDIVIDUAL SUBMISSIONS	
8(a) Ms. D. Dickinson	302
8(b) Mr. I.D. Robertson	302
8(c) Mr. A. MacDonald	302
8(d) Ms. L. Spencer	303
8(e) Ms. E. Lucier	303
8(f) Mrs. E. Pertschy	303
8(g) Mrs. S. Johnson	303
8(h) Mrs. O. Wiskel	303
8(i) Alderman E.F. Kennedy	303
8(j) Mr. A. Moberly	304
8(k) Mrs. P. Hayes	304
8(l) Ms. B. Jahring	304
8(m) Mr. T. Turner	304
8(n) Dr. N. Carpenter	304
8(o) Alderman D. Leadbeater	304
8(p) Mr. L. Bujold	305
8(q) ¹ Ms. M. Rigney	305
9. PARTICIPANTS' COMMENTS	
9(a) Canadian Arctic Resources Committee (Dr. E. Peterson)	305
9(b) Canadian Arctic Gas (Mr. J. Harvey)	305
10. MISCELLANEOUS	306

TOPIC: Community Hearing: Edmonton, Alberta.

DATE: May 17 and 18, 1976 in Edmonton.

WITNESSES: Community hearings are 'informal'. People who speak are sworn but not cross-examined. In the southern community hearings, the participants are given the opportunity at the end of each session to respond to the evidence heard. (For a detailed description of the procedure, see Appendix A of the Vancouver summary.)

HIGHLIGHTS

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

1. Businesses

1(a) Edmonton, Chamber of Commerce (Mr. D. Mackenzie)

Vol. 54
5585-5591

- The Edmonton Chamber of Commerce suggests that native land rights and resource rights be brought to a mutual and early conclusion. In terms of land rights, the lawful expropriation of property is still a federal government right and should be dealt with as it is with any other Canadian citizen whose property is needed for the good of the greater number of Canadians. If settlement is dependent on a share in resources, these monies may only be generated after the sale of such resources. The sale and distribution is contingent on the Mackenzie Valley gas pipeline being completed. Development of the north cannot be halted entirely; rather the aim must be practical development with a minimum of adverse affects - environmental or social. The expertise of local residents on matters of location and minimizing local damage should be made use of as this is in the interest of all Canadians. In view of the already accrued expense, no other method is viable to supply this much needed energy resource. An alternative method of transport would cause more delay and further expense. It is hoped that employees for the project will be drawn from the high unemployment areas of Canada. It is also hoped that secondary industries of a non-petrochemical nature will be attracted to the Edmonton area so that when the Alberta hydro-carbon resources are depleted the economic shock will be minimized.

1(b) The Association of Professional Engineers, Geologists and Geophysicists of Alberta (Mr. E. Berlie)

Vol. 54
5600-5608

- The energy crisis which will occur by the mid 1980's will result in a nationwide economic crisis that will affect all Canadians. This crisis cannot be solved quickly; it takes time. Time is not in our favour. Therefore, the Association is in favour of the early approval of a pipeline. The pipeline will benefit the north by increasing the communication and transportation support services. It is important that the pipeline project utilize Canadian talent. The pipeline will benefit native northerners socially and economically. Changes will occur in the north whether a pipeline is built or not. The pipeline should be approved now rather than later when it may have to be done hastily under crisis conditions.

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE
Vol. 54
5625-5631

1(c) Slave Lake Developments Ltd. (Mr. E.P. Manning)

- Northern Alberta is endowed with abundant natural resources but in the past it has suffered high unemployment and was generally socially disadvantaged. Slave Lake Development Ltd. was formed by the local people, private enterprise and industry during the petroleum boom period which began in the 1960's. The majority of share-holders reside in the area. Financial and management help is contributed by the petroleum companies and others. The project has developed rental housing for the town of Slave Lake. The project has been successful and profitable. The loan from the oil companies has been paid back with interest. The native band is the largest single share-holder. The project typifies how people and the petroleum industry can work together to their mutual advantage. Perhaps this can serve as a model for work in the Northwest Territories so that the people of the north can get maximum benefit from development.

1(d) Canadian Utilities Ltd. (Mr. D.M. Murray)

Vol. 54
5670-5673

- Canada must develop its arctic resources if it is to continue to prosper. The pipeline is technically feasible without dislocating the northern environment or the northern people. The north can't be isolated from the twentieth century. The native people should be treated fairly. The north is now at the same threshold as Alberta was in the 1950's.

1(e) Alberta Northwest Chamber of Mines, Oils and Resources (Mr. H.H. Sommerville)

Vol. 54
5684-5687

- Past northern development has produced a net benefit to Canada and to northern residents. It has increased the standard of communication and logistics in the north. Gas developments can do the same sort of thing. Alberta is a good example. It would be unrealistic for Canadians to expect of this project more than reasonable social, environmental and engineering safeguards.

1(f) Inland-Ocean Cement Industries (Mr. W.S. Bannister)

Vol. 54
5701-5710

- The cement industry is dependent on the supply of natural gas. The use of gas by Inland Ocean Cement will double within the near future. The cost of switching to alternative fuels would be excessive. The environmental impact of the pipeline would be significantly less than the development of alternative energy at this time. When considering native land claims, the interests of 20 million Canadians must be balanced against that of 20 thousand northerners. Pipeline experiences elsewhere have shown that the project shouldn't unduly affect the lives of northerners. There are many people dependent for their livelihood on industries such as Inland Cement. The consequence of curtailing production of these industries would have national ramifications. If there is insufficient energy in the near future, it will affect all Canadians.

1(g) R. Angus (Alberta) Ltd. (Mr. R. Barry)

Vol. 55
5769-5787

- The reports that there is and will be an energy shortage must be believed. The immediate problem is how to get the northern reserves to market. The common good of all Canadians can be met without the sacrifice of human dignity. It may cost slightly in human convenience but human needs must take precedence. The northerners' concern is that of employment. Industry is ready now to start training northern people but the government is hesitating. Native land claims have existed for other developments

1(g) R. Angus (Alberta) Ltd. (Mr. R. Barry) Cont'd.

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

like the Inuvik airport and the Mackenzie Valley Highway. They shouldn't prejudice this development. There is no substitute for well-defined planning on a large scale project. The way to make sure that northern people will not participate is to keep holding meetings and delaying the project. This will lead to a crisis and an eleventh hour decision to build the project. On the land claims issue there is a lot of talk of rights but there is little talk of duties. It is time we started talking of duties. The reports that it is not possible to build the pipeline in winter are not true. R. Angus has extensive experience in supplying machinery to projects that work throughout the winter in the Arctic.

1(h) Dalcro Engineering Ltd. (Mr. J.R. McDougall)

Vol. 55
5855-5869

- Canada is an energy dependent nation. The use of frontier resources is now being called into play urged on by foreign boycotts and increased prices. Energy resources of all types are abundant in Canada but consideration must be given to how these resources are brought on line. All such developments will have an impact. Our energy problems can be traced to political interference, price fixing, etc. The Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Project will help in Canada's balance of payments and will affect other imports and exports. It will assure a continued viability of industry in North America and provide opportunities in the north. The tax revenues will help create the social benefits that we have all come to expect. The project will increase entrepreneurial opportunities. From a northern perspective the impact of the pipeline will depend on the needs and aspiration of the individual northerners. The advantages of the project should outweigh the disadvantages. In the Yukon and the Northwest Territories the traditional way of life is dying. The native people do not want to give up all the benefits of a white man's society. A mixed society is desirable. The northerners must have the freedom of opportunity and choice of employment opportunities. Inevitably this will involve some risk. The benefits of the pipeline will be an increase in social services, a more stable local economy, employment opportunities, increased local services, self-satisfaction, etc. The risks that are involved are environmental, social and economic in nature. But, these risks can be kept within an acceptable level through diligent planning. In general, the risks of the pipeline project are outweighed by the benefits. The pipeline is not just another boom-bust venture. It represents a substantial economic commitment. The north will become independent only through development of one kind or another.

1(i) Alberta Construction Association (Mr. R.A. Steele)

Vol. 55
5876-5880

- The Mackenzie Valley Pipeline must be built as soon as possible. The pipeline will benefit Alberta industry and northern business. Citizens all across the country have a stake in the project. The energy supplied will ensure a healthy national economy. Northern concerns must be balanced by national concerns. In order to meet the energy shortfall challenge, intelligent orderly development of all of Canada's energy resources will be necessary.

1(j) Associated Engineering Services Ltd. (Mr. A.E. Meyer)

Vol. 55
5949-5954

- Change has started in the north and it shouldn't be stopped. The change has led to better community infrastructure and further improvements are needed. The young people don't want to revert to the traditional lifestyle.

1(j) Associated Engineering Services Ltd. (Mr. A.E. Meyer)

The economic opportunities provided by this project can improve the life of many northerners. Arctic communities need the stable economic base that this project will provide. Their prime difficulty today is a lack of a stable economic base. The oil and gas developments will provide hundreds of years of development and should be encouraged. Southern Canadians can't continue to subsidize the north. The environmental damage by the project can be controlled. The Mackenzie Valley Highway resulted in greater change than that of the pipeline. Problems are being dealt with as they arise. The Inquiry should conclude as soon as possible and identify the concerns and make recommendation on the pipeline. The industry is confident that it is capable of handling particular problems as they arise. The pipeline route should go as close as possible to northern communities to prevent a population drift and the establishment of other settlements.

1(k) Alberta Roadbuilders Association (Mr. R. McFarland)

Vol. 55
5964-5969

- There would be serious consequences if development was halted in the north. We must be assured of continued energy availability in Canada. Surely we can reach an agreement with the native peoples of the north. The situation is blown out of perspective by emotionalism and hysteria. Many native people can maintain their traditional lifestyle if they so choose. Others should have the opportunity to participate in development for their own benefit. Canada needs the northern resources. There has been careful planning for the environment and the people. In view of the small area that will be impacted by the pipeline, how can people assert that it will have a significant impact on the north?

2. Religious Groups

2(a) Anglican Diocese of Edmonton (Dr. T. Leadbeater)

Vol. 54
5591-5600

- Development should be halted until aboriginal claims are settled. The Anglican Diocese is concerned that land claims demands not be overwritten by the powerful self-interests of the south. The views of the Anglican church and the economic and political issues before this Inquiry are set out in the paper Justice Demands Action. The problems that are being addressed are not native problems, they are white problems. The land claims will provide the means to allow the native people to live in dignity and to act as responsible citizens of Canada. They are asking the same thing that Canada is asking for the third world at the United Nations. The land claims is a unique way to bring the native people into Canadian society so that they can be a source of pride to all Canadians. Native people don't want to stop development - they want a say in it. They are asking for self-sufficiency instead of the continuation of colonialism.

2(b) Anglican Diocese of Athabasca (Mrs. D. Rathbone)

Vol. 54
5608-5610

- The Red River and Riel Rebellions had the issue of native rights and land claims as their core issues. Will this project be another step in the same direction? Justice must be done or we will have social unrest for years to come. There must be a moratorium until land claims, native rights and the participation of the native people are resolved. The ecological problems also need time to be properly addressed.

2(c) Development and Peace Committee, Edmonton Catholic
Diocese (Mr. R. Johnson)

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE
Vol. 54
5617-5623

- The proposed pipeline raises moral and ethical questions, not just economic questions. The issues threaten the survival of native people in the north. It is a myth that material progress and moral progress go hand in hand. Canada's native people are trying to re-educate the rest of society about the self-destructive nature of our actions. They are challenging the assumptions of our economic thinking. Our knowledge and technology have been unsuccessful in providing love, compassion, and personal initiative in our society. Instead, they have promoted egotism, competitiveness, and self-interest. There are better ways to develop the north based on social justice and responsible stewardship of the land.

2(d) Western Canada Synod, Lutheran Church of America
(Mr. K. Kuhn)

Vol. 54
5644-5653

- In the development of the west, the native people were driven from the land. The fear is that a similar situation is happening in the north. The project should not proceed until the rights of northerners are guaranteed. The exploitation of northern reserves does not seem necessary for the next decade. The church urges the settlement of land claims before development and in that way the rights of the northern residents will be protected. The Inquiry should address what constitutes an equitable land claims settlement. The past patterns of settlements are not adequate. The settlement must include a major political role, royalties and a guarantee of environmental protection. The churches through Project North called for a ten year moratorium until land claims are settled, native regional development has progressed, environmental safeguards are developed, and energy conservation measures have begun. A national effort is required to decrease energy consumption. This will mean Canadians will have to change their lifestyles. The pipeline is only a short term solution to problems that will eventually have to be addressed.

2(e) Immaculate Heart Parish (Mr. J. Schommer)

Vol. 54
5679-5684

- This project may be the last opportunity for the white man to make amends for the failure to defend the rights of minorities that has been evident in the past. The Indian people are now victims of a great land grab. Might is not right. We have become accustomed to living with evil that is so much to our advantage. Why do we insist that the native people bend our way when it is so easy to let them live their own way? Land grants were made to the Hudson's Bay Co., and C.P.R., so why is there a problem with the land grant here. Why is a pipeline proposed on a route where the native people live? Why not move it? The pace of development should be slowed down. Therefore, a ten year moratorium is recommended to allow the settlement of land claims.

2(f) Church of Saint John the Evangelist (Rev. M. Starr)

Vol. 54
5713-5720

- The federal government needs to justify its claim to northern lands as much as the native people have to. In the past, the dealings with the native people have been sadly lacking in justice. The past policy has been to destroy a people. There needs to be a new partnership developed to change this past pattern. We are asking Native people to change, yet it is our lives that may require amendment. While liquor may be a problem with natives, handling of profits is our problem. There is no evidence that we have the technology or the inclination to do justice to the environment of the north. A moratorium

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

2(f) Church of Saint John the Evangelist (Rev. M. Starr)

is urged until the project can be justified for the right reason. We should thank the native people for bringing these basic questions to the forefront.

2(g) Ten Days for World Development - Interchurch Group
(Rev. F. Stewart)

Vol. 54
5735-5739

- People come first. Justice for the people of the Northwest Territories can only be achieved if their rights are recognized and we negotiate with them as equals. There are many parallels between what is happening in the north and the third world. The north is our colony. Development is a process of self-determination and liberation. We must put the decision-making power in the hands of the people. The alternative is enforced dependency. The native people must be involved through their own institutions before construction begins. Aboriginal rights and land claims must be settled or there should be no pipeline. This Inquiry gives the opportunity to do something right instead of repeating the mistakes of the past.

2(h) Edmonton Catholic Women's League (Mrs. K.E. Charest)

Vol. 55
5764-5767

- The pipeline will do nothing but harm the native peoples and destroy the northern ecology. The Inuit and Dene land claims should be supported. They don't want to stop development, they just want to control it. The Catholic Woman's League supports a delay on the pipeline project until these basic issues are addressed.

2(i) Edmonton District Council of Churches (Mr. V. Wishart)

Vol. 55
5789-5797

- The pipeline question raises profound issues of human values. The problem is one of overcoming narrow self-interest. The issues won't be resolved apart from a complete transformation of self-interest to an ethical perspective. The will and life of northern people is being crushed. The common good of all is not served if peoples rights become expendable in the path of development. The aspirations of northern people for self-government must be supported. Justice must also be done in the environment. The present resource policies of the government do not account for future generations and this must be considered. The development of the north can be the testing of principles of common good and justice. There should be a moratorium on northern development until land claims are settled, native regional development is established, and environmental studies are done. Time is also needed to develop a national energy policy. Also, there should be no other major projects such as the Polar Gas pipeline without an Inquiry similar to the one set up for the Mackenzie Valley pipeline.

2(j) St. George's Anglican Church (Mrs. B. Paschen,
Mr. B. Hall-Byer)

Vol. 55
5845-5853

- Industry's native training programs have failed, so the native people's own programs should be encouraged. Energy forecasts need to be sorted out before a responsible decision can be made. A ten year moratorium on the pipeline is proposed to allow the settlement of land claims and a re-orientation of the consumption of energy in the south. The south has become dependent on gas and oil like a drug addict after just one more fix. We must break this addiction ourselves or it will be imposed upon us. Alternate energy systems and conservation measures must be investigated. What better issue and place than this one and what better time than right now to address these basic issues?

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

2(k) University of Alberta Student Christian Movement
(Miss L. Mulhall)

Vol. 55
5869-5875

- The Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Project does not achieve any of the objectives for northern development as established by the federal government. In fact, it is contrary to them. It threatens the way of life of northern people and does not provide jobs for those forced off the land. The pipeline will be economically disruptive. There are no guarantees that the environment will be protected. The highest priority is not being given to the aspirations of native peoples. The federal government has bargained in bad faith and deliberately misled Canadian citizens. There should be a ten year moratorium on northern development to allow settlement of land claims, a regulation of domestic consumption, further development of environmental knowledge in the north, and to allow native peoples to develop their own political and economic institutions.

2(l) Development and Peace Committee, Saint Joseph's Church
Parish (Miss B. Farrell)

Vol. 55
5934-5942

- Justice demands action. The church supports the native land claims and their settlement before any more exploration and development occurs in the north and until the native people are partners in the planning process. Development must be for people and not for profit alone. We must change the colonial approach of the past. The government has only looked at one possibility of development. There are many others possible. The pipeline places all our energy eggs in one basket. Other needed projects will suffer. The total approach to development must be considered. Greater priorities should be given to health, housing and employment. The north should have full provincial status if they are to have a fair say in development. The Department of Indian and Northern Affairs has a conflicting task and the departmental responsibilities should be split.

2(m) Saint Louis Parish (Fr. F. Croteau)

Vol. 55
5942-5944

- The recognition of the rights of native peoples may be at the greatest moment in the history of Canada. Justice must reign. The development of northern energy must be done with the co-operation of the northern native peoples. The rights of all Canadians must be respected. When this is done, it will be one of the greatest events in the history of our nation.

2(n) Lutheran Student Movement (Mr. E. Ulmer)

Vol. 55
5970-5972

- Land claims must be settled now before a pipeline is built. This will provide protection for the people and the environment. It provides an opportunity to plan wisely. The native people have rights to political security and economic security. Therefore, there should be a moratorium before the project proceeds.

2(o) Chaplains Association, University of Alberta
(Rev. G.A. Mossman)

Vol. 55
5980-5982

- The native people should be parties to the decision making process. It is hoped that decisions on northern development will be responsible and more responsive to the native peoples than they have in the past.

- 2(p) Edmonton Presbytery, United Church of Canada
(Mr. J. McFarlane)

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE
Vol. 55
6006-6013

- The basic concern with respect to the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline is one of human values. Native people must have a share in the governing power and the decisions relating to the land. Developments of the magnitude proposed bring rapid change to the lives of people. There needs to be a complete change in the emphasis in dealing with native people in Canada. Land claims must be settled.

- 2(q) McClure United Church (Mrs. M. Heeks)

Vol. 55
6013-6014

- When considering the proposed project, not enough attention has been paid to justice, mercy and respect. Without these considerations, no Canadian can be assured of his rights. The government should be told that Canadians demand justice for the people of the Mackenzie Valley. The project should be delayed until such justice is assured.

3. Environmental Groups

- 3(a) Save Tomorrow Oppose Pollution (STOP) and the American Indian Movement (Ms. L. Swift and Mr. B. Altimen)

Vol. 54
5631-5644

- There is no technology available to clean up oil spills that occur on ice. This has been clearly demonstrated in two spills that have occurred at the GCOS plants in northern Alberta. GCOS was clearly negligent in its activities. It violated 15 sections of eight different statutes. In view of the problems in northern Alberta, it is recommended that if the Mackenzie Valley pipeline is built, the following recommendations be applied: 1. that there be a \$10,000 fine for each day in which violations of standards occur, 2. that thick walled pipe be required before a go-ahead on construction is given, 3. appropriate detection warning systems be installed on all pipeline systems, 4. check valves and automatic shut-off valves be installed on each side of river crossings, 5. comprehensive contingency groups be established to handle oil spills, 6. that no permits be issued until the companies can clearly show that they are capable of cleaning up oil spills on ice. It is also recommended that there be a ten year moratorium on northern development.

4. Educational Groups

- 4(a) Nechi Institute on Alcohol and Drug Education
(Mr. E. Shirt)

Vol. 54
5610-5617

- In the United States 200 years ago, a treaty signing was preceded by seven days when wagon loads of whisky were paraded back and forth before the native people. On the seventh day, the day of the treaty, the liquor was opened. There are many similarities today in the Northwest Territories. The saying, "Feed the savages strong drink and he will know his misery no more" seems to apply. Alcohol is a problem. The problems are not economical or social. The problem is alcoholism. Politicians must become aware of this. Programs must increase to help native people help themselves. Once the alcohol problem is solved, many of the other social problems will solve themselves.

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE5. Unions and Political Groups

5(a) Mayor of Edmonton (Mr. T. Cavanagh)

Vol. 54
5581-5585

- The pipeline project will have an immense impact on Edmonton, but there has been no study on this impact to date. Such a study is needed as soon as possible. The city of Edmonton is experiencing difficult times financially. The financial needs of local communities ought to be of paramount importance to the federal government. The federal and provincial governments must provide assistance. The city recommends that a three-government task force be established to define the financial requirements that will need to be met when the pipeline is built.

5(b) Alberta New Democratic Party (Mr. H. Lesson)

Vol. 54
5688-5700

- The Alberta New Democratic Party opposes the pipeline until: 1. land claims are settled, 2. there is more environmental research, and 3. until the impact is assessed on Alberta and the city of Edmonton. Settlement of land claims is critical because of the previous ignorance and greed exhibited by the southerners. The Syncrude experience has shown the high price that is paid for major development. The impact was most acute in Fort McMurray. The impact was so great that local government and traditional political rights had to be suspended. Edmonton also felt the impact through high wage rates, increased housing prices, etc. The Alaska pipeline project played havoc with the States' economy and social situation. We must ask who benefits from such major development. In view of Canada's exports, it is questionable whether the frontier gas is needed for Canadian use. It is irrational and immoral to proceed with this project at this time. The N.D.P. urges a ten-year moratorium.

6. Native Organizations

6(a) Métis Association of Alberta (Mr. A. Laboucane)

Vol. 54
5674-5679

- Once again, we find ourselves in the midst of a controversy that affects native peoples' attempts to bring about an approach to positive development, development that will affect not only the native people, but all Canadians and Americans as well. If the government and oil companies push the pipeline through without intimately involving the native people, the cost will be very high. The project will have to be pushed over the native people. The type of development that this project represents and that is represented by projects such as Syncrude must end. Economic development must benefit the local people. That is the only condition under which the pipeline would be acceptable through native lands. Native peoples' needs must take priority over profits. The native people are not prepared to be a slave labour force with token jobs. The pipeline could serve as a vehicle to change this. The government must not play games as it has done before and pass the buck to the oil companies.

6(b) Native Outreach (Ms. M. Venne, Mr. H. Daniels and Ms. E. Strasbourg)

Vol. 55
5810-5835

- The motto of Native Outreach is, "Native people helping native people". Native Outreach is funded by Canada Manpower to be the advocate for native people in job placement. It is difficult for the native people to believe in the promise of benefits because of the broken promises of the past. In Fort McMurray, the native

- 6(b) Native Outreach (Ms. M. Venne, Mr. H. Daniels and Ms. E. Strasbourg) Cont'd.

peoples were pushed out of town in the development of the tar sands. Native Outreach has been involved in finding people to fill the vacancies that unions have referred. Counsellors are mobile and go to outlying areas to identify native people who wish to work. It is an affirmative action role that has been demonstrated to work with native people and their job supervisors. Training is also provided. The program has benefited the native people by getting them to the job in response to job vacancies. The Inquiry is urged to recommend that land claims be settled first and that a ten year moratorium be established. This would allow native peoples to develop before the impingement on their life of a project of such large magnitude. It would also assure an equality of opportunity. The land tenure of native peoples in the north remains unresolved. The native people in the south tried in the 1800's to do what the Dene and Inuit are trying now. The native people in the south are suffering now because they were unsuccessful. A successful resolution would equip native people to participate in society. In the past, native people haven't been allowed to become part of the Canadian mosaic. Land tenure is the only way to become a part of society. The only place where native people are now accepted is skid row. The native people have to appeal to the sensibilities of all Canadians in considering the human factors involved in development. There must be moratorium on all development in the north until these basic questions are adequately addressed. The church has seen the wrong of the past and has changed its tack to supporting the native people. But, the private sector is blind to the past and continues its actions today. The answer to the problems isn't to build more jails. But this sort of remedial measure will be the only approach if the government won't halt this kind of violence. It is an injustice to all humanity. The native people are now reacting to genocidal violence. There must be a moratorium on northern development or this will just be another James Bay or Fort McMurray.

- 6(c) Indian Association of Alberta (Mr. H. Cardinal)

Vol. 55
5884-5907

- The experience of the native people in the Province of Alberta is of direct relevance to the considerations before the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry. It is hoped that others will not have to experience the desperate disappointment suffered by the native people in Alberta. In the past, Indian people were caught in the religious struggles of the white man, with tragic consequences. The Indians ended up paying the price. It represented an inability by the white man to recognize the reality and validity of the native peoples' existence. This is similar to what is happening to the Dene in the Northwest Territories today. Today, instead of the religious conflict, it is a conflict between the leftists and the rightists. Throughout this, native lives are sacrificed. Recently, there has been a national swing to the right. This has caused great anxiety for the future among the Indian people. The fears of Canadians are exploited in order to exploit the Indians. The native peoples' experience on the Syncrude project illustrates the type of frustration that Indians face in the path of development. In over four years of involvement, the native people have not succeeded in making the breakthroughs necessary for their meaningful involvement. The situation is simply put; the native people against government and industry. The experience has demonstrated that good intentions are not sufficient. Guarantees are needed before the start-up of any major project to assure the native peoples' meaningful participation.

6(c) Indian Association of Alberta (Mr. H. Cardinal)

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

The native peoples attempts to rectify the situation were continually buried in the provincial bureaucracy or in the federal bureaucracy or in disputes of jurisdiction between the federal and provincial governments. The lesson is clear: no matter how good or noble the government's objectives are, unless they are followed up by concrete actions, those who have vested interests will do all they can to kill development projects that arise from the native people themselves. The only way to guarantee that native people will have a meaningful say is to have land claims settled first. That would ensure the involvement of the native people. In the north, perhaps there should be an agency established under Dene control with powers similar to those of the Department of Regional and Economic Expansion. This agency could be charged with the responsibility of achieving those goals which are in accordance with the desires of the local people in achieving their own destiny.

7. Other Citizens Groups7(a) Canadians for Responsible Northern Development
(Mr. J.F. Faschen)Vol. 55
5753-5763

- The criticisms of the Mackenzie Valley pipeline are made for good reason. The proven reserves of the Mackenzie Delta are only good for Canadian requirements for two and one half years. Canada is exporting 39% of its annual production to the United States. The development of the Mackenzie Delta gas would only increase this amount. The United States has six per cent of the world population but consumes one third of the world's energy. Forty per cent of the energy used is wasted. The Minister of Indian and Northern Affairs has expressed some doubt about the viability of the Mackenzie Valley pipeline. The uncertainties of the cost of the project and other factors have decreased the membership of the Canadian Arctic Gas by over one-half over the last five years. There should be a delay in the decision on the pipeline. The chief concern should be to conserve fuels for future requirements.

7(b) Edmonton Inner City Association (Mr. R. Dixon)

Vol. 55
5797-5804

- Edmonton is the main gateway to the north and the retreat centre for those coming out. The ills of society are seen in the Inner City area. If there is a large development in the north, it is false to expect the native people to participate. Instead, they will drift to the city and in particular to the inner city. Therefore, the project should be opposed because it does not create permanent jobs. The social services in Edmonton are strained at present and can't handle the additional influx. The temporary nature of work on large projects means people drift to the city and the city can't absorb them. Native people must be assured of permanent well-paying jobs. There is no way that the pipeline satisfies the needs of native people. A railroad might be a better compromise. The north needs strong local government to demand action for the local peoples. Canada has three founding peoples; English, French and native peoples. Native peoples should be given consideration similar to that which is accorded to French Canadians.

7(c) Voice of Women (Ms. B. Mardiros)

Vol. 55
5805-5808

- There should be a moratorium on pipeline development until the northern and environmental and social effects are fully understood. Edmonton feels the impact of

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

7(c) Voice of Women (Ms. B. Mardiros)

developments through the overall overheating of the economy, the strain on housing supply, the increased crime rate and prostitution. These costs must be borne by the community over many years. The need for the pipeline is questionable. The need is not in Canada but in the United States of America. If the pipeline is built, it would mean there would be less capital available for other developments that could be more labour intensive.

7(d) Edmonton Voters Association (Mr. E.J. Powell)

Vol. 55
5809-5810

- The pipeline should be delayed until the effects on the north and the effects on the communities in Alberta are fully known. Native peoples must benefit from development and therefore land claims must be settled before the pipeline is permitted.

7(e) C.J.L. Foundation (Miss C. VanderGrift)

Vol. 55
5954-5964

- Canadians must ask if the pipeline is worth the price of human sacrifice and environmental strain. Time is needed to consider these basic questions and therefore a ten year moratorium is urged. The time is available. Canada has thirty-four years of gas supply if the government takes the appropriate action. A moratorium would not hurt anyone. The experiences in Alberta show the folly of worshipping economic values and ignoring human values. The north could be a starting point for a basic change in the south. Canadians can't force native people to accept a lifestyle that will destroy their own. That is violence.

8. Individual Submissions

8(a) Ms. D. Dickinson

Vol. 54
5654-5660

- The right of the majority to impose its wishes on a minority is an issue which underlies the pipeline and decisions to go ahead with large development projects. The James Bay situation was mafia-like in that the land claims had to be negotiated with a gun at the head of the native people. One must question why alternatives are not being considered at the present time. All studies done for the project assume that the pipeline will be built. A choice to build the pipeline means that we would be foreclosing other options. The Canadian government is obsessed by growth economics. The greatest good is interpreted as material wealth. The mistakes of the past can't be justified now. We know better.

8(b) Mr. I.D. Robertson

Vol. 54
5721-5735

- The pipeline should be opposed because questions dealing with the environment and justice are unresolved. The basic question is really what quality of life Canadians wish to base their future upon. The pipeline is irrelevant in view of the energy consumption patterns in the south. The pipeline project will create unparalleled labour shortages. It will aggravate a situation which is bad at the present time. One should look at Fort McMurray to see how major development projects disrupt the local economy. Sarnia, Ontario has also experienced a boom-bust economy and is worth visiting. No culture has evolved to date that would wait to plan and promote on humanitarian grounds. Canada needs to grow - not outwards, but inwards. The questions on this project are: to who was taking the risk and who is benefitting. The Inquiry can serve as a forum to initiate a change in philosophy and direction in.

8(b) Mr. I.D. Robertson

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

northern development. There must be a land claims settlement before the pipeline is approved. More environmental research is required. In view of the present circumstances and risks, it is best to wait.

8(c) Mr. A. MacDonald

Vol. 54
5740-5743

- People do not believe the government will halt the pipeline despite all the problems that are inherent with the project. The pipeline must be considered in the context of the national energy policy. Land claims must be dealt with first. There is a need to initiate studies on alternative energy sources.

8(d) Ms. L. Spencer

Vol. 54
5744-5747

- The southern people must not seek their comfort at the expense of northern people and the northern environment. Land claims must be settled before a pipeline is approved. Native people must control any pipeline regulatory authority. The government should initiate studies on other forms of energy.

8(e) Ms. E. Lucier

Vol. 55
5767-5768

- The pipeline should be stopped. If it is not, pressures will build up until society explodes.

8(f) Mrs. E. Pertschy

Vol. 55
5768-5769

- Support should be given to all the land claims in the Northwest Territories. The recommendation of the Inquiry will be the last hope for native people in the north.

8(g) Mrs. S. Johnson

Vol. 55
5838-5845

- The native land rights are based on need and occupancy. There must be a land claims settlement before pipeline construction. The prices that accompany oil development generally outrun the wages. Oil companies are generally callous to their employees. What chance will native people have on this project especially in view of the treatment they have received in the past? The arctic winds are as cold as an oil executive's heart. The pipeline is needed to supply gas to the U.S.A. Until Canadians begin to appreciate the value of what they have, the pipeline should be forgotten. It will only make Canada poor.

8(h) Mrs. O. Wiskel

Vol. 55
5853-5855

- The decisions concerning the north should be made by the people who live there. Support must be given to the native people in their claim for land and rights and in their general philosophy for development. A moratorium is required. This will give time to steer technology in a more humane way.

8(i) Alderman E.F. Kennedy

Vol. 55
5881-5884

- The plight of native peoples in cities like Edmonton, is not taken seriously. Until such problems are addressed, there should not be a construction of a Mackenzie Valley pipeline. It is clear that native people are not in the mainstream of life in our cities. Canadians can't claim ignorance as they have in the past for development decisions. Land claims must be settled before development or native people will lose again.

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE
Vol. 55
5908-5913

8(j) Mr. A. Moberly

- Native people are a serene and peaceful race. They have their own God their own lifestyle and their own culture. Native people are not individualistic. They don't need more and more. It is not possible to enjoy life as a native in white man's society. Native people are mistreated by society and government. They are ignored because money has become a second God. What chance will native people have in competing for jobs on the proposed project. There must be a moratorium on development.

8(k) Mrs. P. Hayes

Vol. 55
5913-5918

- It is amazing that people believe the oil company's assurances. The action of government is also often questionable. Officials don't seem to care or else develop an attitude of studied blindness. The Department of Environment does not even enforce its own laws. There were 28 violations of air quality standards in Hinton in one week and the Department of the Environment did nothing. There must be a moratorium on pipeline development. Canadians must ask that alternatives be developed such as solar and tidal power. They will cost no more than the proposed pipeline.

8(l) Ms. B. Jahring

Vol. 55
5928-5934

- Canada is a colony of the U.S.A. and the north is expendible. The federal government actively encouraged the exploration that led to the pipeline proposal. Native people were not considered and were not consulted. All the major decisions were made by bureaucrats. Now the native people are taking a stand and demanding a say. Industry and government are trying to convince Canadians they need the northern energy. Their argument is not convincing. The pipeline would be detrimental to the Canadian economy. The experience in Alaska shows the devastating effect of the type of pipeline development being proposed. The costs are environmental, social and economic in nature. The pipeline must be postponed.

8(m) Mr. T. Turner

Vol. 55
5944-5949

- There should be two concerns for Canadians with respect to the Mackenzie Valley pipeline: 1. the social justice for the people of the north, 2. the direction of energy developments in the north. Traditionally, Indian people have been bought off their land and given inferior land in exchange. The Indians are thus left without an alternative lifestyle or a viable economic base. They become more dependent on government and lose their self-confidence and self-respect. This sort of thing can't be repeated in the north. We must learn from the past. The native people are now demanding justice and a voice in their own future through a land claims settlement. Canadians should get their facts straight. There is an energy crisis because of a waste of energy. We live in a misdirected, capitalistic economy. Canadians have no obligations to Imperial Oil but they have a great debt to the native people of Canada. We must not waste our northern resources. The pipeline should be postponed until there is proof that the energy will be used in a responsible way for the betterment of all Canadians.

8(n) Dr. N. Carpenter

Vol. 55
5975-5978

- If the Inquiry brought justice to the north, it would be unique. The Canadian public should be congratulated

8(n) Dr. N. Carpenter

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

for the Inquiry process. The native people are not trying to stop the pipeline. Canada needs energy and the energy is in the north. That is a fact. The oil must come south so there must be a pipeline. The Inquiry represents the final maturing of the Canadian peoples' attitudes towards native people.

8(o) Alderman D. Leadbeater

Vol. 55
5982-5993

- There is a large number of citizens in Edmonton who don't support the brief presented by the Mayor. The brief assumes the pipeline is justified and enthusiastically endorses it. It does little to raise alternative points of view. It ignored issues such as native rights. The pipeline issue is social and political at its root. Perhaps different political and economic structures are required in the north so native people can control their own destiny. There is a need for a land claims settlement and further technical and environmental studies. There must be assurances that native people won't come last on this project as they have in the past.

8(p) Mr. L. Bujold

Vol. 55
5994-5999

- Canadians have been misinformed on the petroleum reserves in the past. The multi-national corporations have black-mailed the Canadian government and the Canadian people. Canadians have wasted their resources and now they are looking to the north without consulting the native people who live there. Decisions are made by multi-national corporations. The native peoples' rights must be recognized. Responsibility must be given to the citizens.

8(q) Ms. M. Rigney

Vol. 55
5999-5006

- North American people have a very high standard of living that requires a terrific amount of energy. But now is the time to question this and the idea of conquering nature. There is particular concern with respect to wild-life in the north. The issue of northern people and their identity and independence must also be considered. For once, a Canadian people - the native people - have said money is not the priority. We must examine the assumption of energy needs in our society. A moratorium must be implemented until humane and environmental needs are settled.

9. Participants Comments

9(a) Canadian Arctic Resources Committee (Dr. E. Peterson)

Vol. 55
6016-6020

- The Canadian Arctic Resources Committee represents the environmental interests of southern Canadians. It will look carefully at what is said in the southern hearings and incorporate the recommendations into its final recommendations to the Inquiry. CARC is not convinced that a moratorium would achieve a better stewardship of the lands in northern Canada.

9(b) Canadian Arctic Gas (Mr. J. Harvey)

Vol. 55
5918-5924

- Many of the submissions heard contain sincere and very laudable intentions. The question is, 'How many of these could be implemented if the moratorium and the economic health of the country were in question'? The moral and ethical questions related to northern development are valid concerns but fall short in recommending procedures whereby we won't repeat mistakes of the past. The

9(b) Canadian Arctic Gas (Mr. J. Harvey)

development of the north is desirable. The concern of Canadian Arctic Gas is to develop the north with co-operation of the people and the government. Everyone must accept some responsibility. That is inherent in development. What is needed is a full definition of problems and an honest discussion to arrive at solutions. The approach suggested by Slave Lake Development Ltd. may be more appropriate than a moratorium. The northern gas is needed urgently in Canada. No one project will meet all the energy requirements of the nation. A comprehensive approach is required. All volumes of gas in the Mackenzie Delta will be needed in the Canadian market as soon as possible and will not be available for export.

10. Miscellaneous

- Numerous written briefs were filed with the Inquiry.
- The Judge described the work of the Inquiry and the relationship of the recommendations of the Inquiry to the findings of the National Energy Board and the decision to be made by Cabinet.

Vol. 54
5660-5662
Vol. 54
5663-5670
Vol. 54
5710-5712
Vol. 54
5747-5748
Vol. 55
5749-5751
Vol. 55
5836-5837
Vol. 55
5926-5928
Vol. 55
5972-5975

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUME NO. 56)

Regina, Saskatchewan
May 19, 1976

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>Page</u>
1. BUSINESSES	
1(a) Regina Chamber of Commerce (Mr. R.H. Allen)	308
2. RELIGIOUS GROUPS	
2(a) Social Action Desk, Catholic Diocese of Regina (Messrs. J. Gunn and Pilling)	308
3. ENVIRONMENTAL GROUPS	
3(a) Saskatoon Environmental Society (Mr. P. Prebble)	308
4. EDUCATIONAL GROUPS	
4(a) Horticultural Science Faculty, University of Saskatchewan (Professors E.A. Maginnes and G. Green)	309
4(b) Millar High School (Miss S. Dusel, Miss Herperger and Miss Schnurr)	309
5. UNIONS AND POLITICAL GROUPS	
5(a) Department of Mineral Resources, Government of Saskatchewan (Mr. P. Black)	309
5(b) Saskatchewan Federation of Labour (Ms. P. Gallagher)	309
5(c) Saskatchewan Waffle Movement (Mr. J. Roberts)	310
6. NATIVE ORGANIZATIONS	
6(a) Federation of Saskatchewan Indians (Mr. N. Starblanket)	310
6(b) Sandy Bay, M��tis and Non-Status Indians (Mr. F. Thompson)	310
7. OTHER CITIZENS GROUPS	
7(a) Saskatchewan Association of Human Rights (Mr. L. Robertson)	311
7(b) Oxfam (Ms. M. Schubert)	311
7(c) Regina Committee for World Development (Mr. D. Logan, Mr. T. Burns)	311
7(d) Saskatoon Concerned Citizens (Mr. C. Stewart)	311
8. INDIVIDUAL SUBMISSIONS	
8(a) Mr. C. Alexander	311
8(b) Mr. G.F. Ledinghan	312
9. PARTICIPANTS' COMMENTS	312
10. MISCELLANEOUS	313

TOPIC: Community Hearing: Regina, Saskatchewan.

DATE: May 19, 1976 in Regina.

WITNESSES: Community hearings are "informal". People wishing to speak are sworn but are not cross-examined. (For a description of the procedures followed in the southern community hearings see Appendix A of the Vancouver summary.)

HIGHLIGHTS

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

1. Businesses

1(a) Regina Chamber of Commerce (Mr. R.H. Allen)

Vol. 56
6050-6053

- The northern energy resources must be made available to southern Canada. The rights of native people should be safe guarded. The government should fund research into alternate energy development. The pipeline energy resources are needed in the prairie regions and the Chamber urges an early start to the pipeline.

2. Religious Groups

2(a) Social Action Desk, Catholic Diocese of Regina
(Messrs. J. Gunn and Pilling)

Vol. 56
6056-6067

- Development must take place under the control of native people. The land claims of the Dene and Inuit should be settled before the project begins. To refuse to settle these claims would lead to civil disorder and would repeat the mistakes that have led to past rebellions in Canada. Canada must redefine the concepts of progress and national interest. There must be a moratorium on the Mackenzie Valley pipeline. North Americans represent six and one half per cent of the population of the world, yet they consume more than 43% of the world's energy. There is an immediate need, therefore, for conservation. This is what is meant by justice and stewardship of our resources. It may require a fundamental social change. Power and profit are the driving forces behind the pipeline project. The pipeline perpetuates the colonial approach to development. The just settlement of land claims would allow a community approach and serve as a long term solution to the problems that concern people in northern Canada.

3. Environmental Groups

3(a) Saskatoon Environmental Society (Mr. P. Prebble)

Vol. 56
6078-6087

- The society is strongly opposed to the Mackenzie Valley pipeline for social, environmental and economic reasons. It is not in the national interest to take the type of risks that are inherent in the project. The pipeline will lead to other developments for which there has been little research. An adequate assessment of the energy corridor hasn't been done. Decisions are being made in a vacuum. There has been a lack of consultation with the native people. Land claims must be settled prior to any major resource development. Even if the land claims were settled, the Society would still oppose the project. The U.S.

3(a) Saskatoon Environmental Society (Mr. P. Prebble) Cont'd. TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

Department of the Interior has recommended that the decision be delayed for five years. The Society agrees. Money should be spent on research dealing with alternate sources of energy.

4. Educational Groups

4(a) Horticultural Science Faculty, University of Saskatchewan Vol. 56
(Professors E.A. Maginnes and G. Green) 6092-6099

- The exhaust gases from the pipeline compressor stations could provide heat for greenhouse production of vegetables in the north. The heat and carbon dioxide given off by the turbines have been demonstrated to be advantageous for plant growth. Very high quality produce can be achieved as has been demonstrated in a pilot project.

4(b) Millar High School (Miss S. Dusel, Miss Herperger and Miss Schnurr) Vol. 56
6117-6123

- The 1600 students at Millar High School are concerned about the issues of morality and legality that surround the pipeline project. The pipeline will have far-reaching implications that will have to be justified by the generation that is now in school. Canada must look at itself and determine what kind of country it wants to be. Justice will be denied if the land claims are ignored. The native people have rights similar to the French people in Quebec. Yet, we treat native people like prize animals in a zoo. To consider a pipeline before a land claim settlement is inconsistent. Real development considers cultural and human values. Our use of renewable resources is quickly approaching the eleventh hour. We must look for alternatives. We must not rape our earth any longer. The pipeline is not true progress. The youth in Canada are asking for a re-evaluation of priorities. They are begging the government not to proceed with the pipeline construction without the agreement and consultation of northern native peoples.

5. Unions and Political Groups

5(a) Department of Mineral Resources, Government of Saskatchewan (Mr. P. Black) Vol. 56
6036-6046

- The impact of the pipeline project depends on when the project is built. The impact would be less if it was built in the 1980's rather than now. The interim period would provide sufficient time for further studies, land claims negotiations and a further preparation by the companies and government for the potential impact. Southern Canada must limit its demands for the northern resources. Canada has licensed exports which amount to about 70% of our present annual consumption. Canadians have first priority on resources. Construction of the pipeline before the 1980's means that the Delta gas would serve export markets. The Province of Saskatchewan recommends that the pipeline be publicly owned. Northern Canadians should be represented on the Board of Directors. If the project is not publicly owned, the Foothills project is preferable. It would have less environmental impact and would be more sensitive to the needs of northern people.

5(b) Saskatchewan Federation of Labour (Ms. P. Gallagher) Vol. 56
6067-6073

- Simple human justice demands that land claims be settled before a pipeline decision is made. The alternative is

5(b) Saskatchewan Federation of Labour (Ms. P. Gallagher)
Continued.

for the federal government to continue the present colonial rule. Northern people are presently ruled by the federal government, the R.C.M.P. and the Hudson's Bay Company. They have no democratic control over their lives. The government has adopted a "culture of poverty" analysis as if there is something wrong with the northern people themselves. The remedy is not employment as the Arctic Gas study has suggested. The pipeline has few permanent jobs. Most of the jobs would be in areas not attractive to the native people. The native people must have land ownership to meet their own needs. The land is their economy. The value of the land for native people can't be replaced with jobs. The land claims of the Inuit and Dene must be supported so that their way of life can be guaranteed and they can develop their own economic base and controls.

5(c) Saskatchewan Waffle Movement (Mr. J. Roberts)

Vol. 56
6123-6135

- The pipeline illustrates imperialist and class exploitation in Canada. The Canadian state is not neutral nor is it acting in the public interest with respect to the pipeline. The proposed energy corridor must be opposed. It would be a perversion of budget priorities and would affect state expenditures on other services such as health, education, etc. The government's approval of the Dome drilling in the Beaufort Sea and the signing of the pipeline treaty with the United States indicate that the government is committed to the type of development exemplified by the pipeline project. Time and panic techniques are now being used on the Inquiry. This is similar to the situation leading to the decision on the Syncrude project. The Inquiry diverts attention away from the true decision process and creates an illusion. There is a need to correct the priorities in the north. Native people have legitimate rights and the right to demand a just price for those rights. In order to meet human needs, the country needs a publicly controlled energy system. The Inquiry has resulted in a ground swell against imperialism.

6. Native Organizations

6(a) Federation of Saskatchewan Indians (Mr. N. Starblanket)

Vol. 56
6053-6056

- One hundred years ago, the Indians signed treaties with another of the Queen's commissioners. It is ironic that they have to reappear today to ask again for support of native rights. Multi-national corporations must not be allowed to rape and pillage the north and its people. There should be no decision on the pipeline before the native people have a satisfactory land claims settlement. The federal government and people of Canada must recognize and respect the law that requires the federal government to protect Indian land from encroachment by white people.

6(b) Sandy Bay, Métis and Non-Status Indians
(Mr. F. Thompkins)Vol. 56
6100-6105

- The federal government is well aware of the feelings of the Métis and Non-Status Indians of Saskatchewan. Past experience with government inquiries has shown the Métis people that commissions are a sham from the beginning. Now there is this Inquiry. Why are the oil companies allowed to create the opinion that a pipeline is necessary? The Dene have no means to counter this publicity. Does the Inquiry bring the Dene a message - The message that the land is not for sale? No! The Inquiry collects

- 6(b) Sandy Bay, Métis and Non-Status Indians
(Mr. F. Thompkins) Cont'd.

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

public opinion created by the oil companies. The Inquiry allows the ownership of Dene land to be called into question. The Dene declaration closed the doors on public inquiries. The Saskatchewan Métis and Non-Status Indians support that declaration.

7. Other Citizens Groups

- 7(a) Saskatchewan Association on Human Rights
(Mr. L. Robertson)

Vol. 56
6030-6033

- There should be no pipeline or other development until native land claims are settled. Canadian history shows that the dealings with native people have not been honourable. Native people have been pushed aside. If development is allowed to proceed, ignoring land claims, we will perpetuate this history. The pipeline is based on short-term greed. The native people must be involved in the decision making process.

- 7(b) Oxfam (Ms. M. Schubert)

Vol. 56
6033-6036

- Historically, white Canadians have exported their problems rather than solving them. Native people have suffered as a result. Now, with the energy crisis, we are doing the same thing. We must stop now! The Northwest Territories must be left for the Inuit and Dene to develop as they see fit. The native people have not relinquished their claim to the land, so they must be involved in the decision making process. It is their environment. It is their final responsibility. The pipeline should not be routed along the Mackenzie Valley.

- 7(c) Regina Committee for World Development (Mr. D. Logan,
Mr. T. Burns)

Vol. 56
6047-6050

- The death of Nelson Small Legs dramatizes the deep frustration and urgency of the problems being considered by this Inquiry. No real development can take place if the people's control and the responsible use of reserves are ignored. The government's intentions in the north must be changed. Fair play must be the basis of all policy and people must be placed before economic gain. Development must be determined by northerners.

- 7(d) Saskatoon Concerned Citizens (Mr. C. Stewart)

Vol. 56
6087-6091

- The principle of the Dene Declaration deserves support. The Dene Declaration is the first sign of resistance to past colonial patterns being perpetuated in the north. There must be no further development until land claims are settled. The development proposed by the oil companies is not in the interests of native peoples. A delay will compel all Canadians to review their assumptions about development. The federal government must introduce severe conservation practices.

8. Individual Submissions

- 8(a) Mr. C. Alexander

Vol. 56
6106-6117

- As publisher and owner of the newspaper, 'News of the North', it is apparent there are many myths about development in the north. The ancient way of life for native people no longer exists. Things are changing for the good or bad. If development is stopped, what will the people do with their lives? The Inquiry must identify the

8(a) Mr. C. Alexander

good things that should be built upon and identify the harmful things that must be circumvented. The proper type of development can improve the social conditions in the north. The problem that must be faced is to create a society where there is an opportunity for all to live with dignity and self-respect. In many parts of the north, the people are deprived of that right now. The existing social problems seem to result from frustration by native people who have lost meaning in their lives. In the past, the government has tried to increase the standard of living for northerners by standards acceptable in the south through programs for material things. Native people were not involved in the overall planning. But the clock can't be stopped. It is no longer possible to make a living on a long term basis off the land. There is substantial evidence that native people want the training, the education and self-confidence necessary to progress in our society. They are not against development as such, but they are against development that shoves them aside. The future of the north lies with the development of democratic institutions similar to those in the provinces. It is a mistake to think that the native organizations are such institutions. The Council of the Northwest Territories is more representative. The Council has recommended that development should proceed in northern Canada. Programs such as the Work Arctic Program in Hay River prove that wage employment is desirable and can reduce problems associated with welfare. In Alaska, native peoples representatives have said that the consensus is that despite the problems, there are more benefits than disadvantages to pipeline developments. It is mandatory that, we in Canada, get on with the job of settling land claims. Controlled development of natural resources can be beneficial to the people of the north. An overall comprehensive approach is required dealing with the political, social and economic factors. The position that there be no northern development is no way to solve the critical problems facing the people living in the north.

8(b) Mr. G.F. Ledinghan

Vol. 56
6136-6140

- Even if there were sufficient gas in the Beaufort Sea and Mackenzie Delta and there were no environmental dangers associated with development, there should be no pipeline until land claims are settled and the hazards of further developments are fully understood. If northern wildlife were destroyed, life in the Arctic would completely change for the northern people. It would be similar to the effect of slaughtering the bison on the prairies. For some reason, we don't seem to be learning. The Department of Indian and Northern Affairs has conflicting roles such that it can't serve at the same time to foster development and to protect the rights of native people. People should come first. If the people who lived in the north had control, there wouldn't be environmental worries as are evident today, because that is where the people have their home. At the present time, the pipeline is not worth the cost.

9. Participants' Comments

Nil.

10. MiscellaneousTRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- A number of written briefs were filed with the Inquiry.
- The work of the Inquiry and its role in the decisions affecting northern pipelines were described by the Judge.

Vol. 56
6022-6028
6074-6077
6141-6143

Policy and Planning
(ACND) Division,
June 30, 1976.

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(Transcript Volume No. 57)

Winnipeg Community Hearing

May 20, 1976

<u>Table of Contents</u>	Page
<u>1. Businesses</u>	
1(a) Winnipeg Chamber of Commerce (Mr. N.L. Coghlan)	316
1(b) Dominion Malting Ltd. (Mr. R.F. Hill)	316
1(c) Bestlands Group Ltd. (Mr. J. Willis)	316
1(d) Central Plains Inc. (Mr. R.N. Roteluik)	316
1(e) Ladco Co. Ltd. (Mr. P.S. Young)	316
1(f) Greater Winnipeg Gas Co. (Mr. A. Rathke)	317
<u>2. Religious Groups</u>	
2(a) Anglican Diocese of Rupertsland (Bishop Valentine)	317
2(b) Lady of the Missions (Sister Bonokoski)	317
2(c) Interchurch Task Force on Northern Flooding (Fr. B. Teixeira)	317
2(d) Social Action Committee, Fort Garry United Church (Dr. W. Close)	317
<u>3. Environmental Groups</u>	
3(a) Manitoba Naturalist Society (Ms. K. Johnson)	318
3(b) Manitoba Environmental Council (Dr. A. Lansdown)	318
3(c) Prairie Environmental Defence League (Mr. R. Johnston)	318
<u>4. Educational Groups</u>	
4(a) Department of Geography, University of Winnipeg (Prof. J. Ryan)	318
4(b) Inter-cultural Development Education Association Inc. (Mr. A. Haave)	318
<u>5. Unions and Political Groups</u>	
5(a) City of Winnipeg (Councillor W. Norrie)	319
<u>6. Native Organizations</u>	
6(a) Prairie Symposium on Native Employment	319
6(b) Manitoba Indian Brotherhood (Mr. A. Spence)	319
6(c) Manitoba Métis Association (Mr. Head)	320
<u>7. Other Citizens' Groups</u>	
7(a) Winnipeg Civil Liberties Association (Mr. B. Stearns)	320
<u>8. Individual Submissions</u>	
8(a) Mr. A. Kuehn	320
8(b) Mr. J. Mackenzie	320
8(c) Mr. H. Spence	320
8(d) Mr. K. Emberley	321
8(e) Ms. M. Nixon	321
<u>9. Participants' Comments</u>	
9(a) Canadian Arctic Resources Committee (Dr. D. Pimlott)	321
<u>10. Miscellaneous</u>	321

TOPIC: Community hearing: Winnipeg, Manitoba.

DATE: May 20, 1976 in Winnipeg.

WITNESSES: Community hearings are informal. People giving evidence are sworn but are not cross-examined. (For details on the procedures followed in the hearings in southern Canada, see Appendix A of the Vancouver summary.)

HIGHLIGHTS

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

1. Businesses

1(a) Winnipeg Chamber of Commerce (Mr. N.L. Coghlan)

Vol. 57
6165-6170

- The city of Winnipeg is a large user of natural gas. At present, there isn't an adequate supply to allow sustained growth. There is a need for energy security in order to plan for the future. Supplies from the frontier areas will be critical. It is hoped that a northern pipeline will be approved as soon as possible with due consideration given to the problems faced by northern native people in order that their way of life can be protected in as much as possible.

1(b) Dominion Malting Ltd. (Mr. R.F. Hill)

Vol. 57
6177-6178

- Industries such as Dominion Malting will suffer if northern gas is not made available. If there is not sufficient fuel, the north will suffer along with the south.

1(c) Bestlands Group Ltd. (Mr. J. Willis)

Vol. 57
6178-6180

- Real estate developments in Winnipeg have been restricted because of the restrictions in gas supply. Because of the restrictions, industries have been locating elsewhere. It is hoped that the existing supplies will be augmented to ensure the continued availability of gas on a long term basis.

1(d) Central Plains Inc. (Mr. R.N. Roteliuk)

Vol. 57
6193-6196

- As an industry producing agricultural and food products and as a user of natural gas, it is important to all Canadians that the supply of gas be guaranteed in the future. Natural gas is the best form of energy in food production. Southern Canadians share the concerns of northern Canadians. It is hoped that the northern people will consider the concerns of the south.

1(e) Ladco Co. Ltd. (Mr. P.S. Young)

Vol. 57
6223-6227

- The shortage of natural gas supply in the Winnipeg area has resulted in an interruption in housing and commercial construction. The uncertainty associated with energy supply adds to the inflationary spiral. The shortage has social and environmental costs. There is a need for frontier gas as soon as possible. The Commission should consider the needs of the areas of Canada whose well-being is threatened by gas shortages.

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

1(f) Greater Winnipeg Gas Co. (Mr. A. Rathke)

Vol. 57
6243-6247

- Since the Inquiry can affect the cost and timing of the deliverance of northern natural gas it affects all Canadians. Frontier gas is required in the 1980's. The shortages can't be solved by diverting exports. Terms and conditions are necessary to protect the northern environment, the northern society and the northern economy. But these terms and conditions must be reasonable. A balance is required between precautionary measures and the expediency of supply. The pipeline would be good for all Canadians. There should be a fair and equitable settlement of land claims and provision for employment of northerners.

2. Religious Groups

2(a) Anglican Diocese of Rupertsland (Bishop Valentine)

Vol. 57
6151-6154

- The colonial patterns of development should stop. Corporations and governments have planned the pipeline project without the participation of native peoples and before the issue of a land claims settlement has been addressed. There is a need to: 1. settle land claims, 2. safeguard the northern environment and, 3. assess our energy use and energy priorities. The south must not be served at the expense of northern people. Both the north and the south must work to serve the needs of each other.

2(b) Lady of the Missions (Sister Bonokoski)

Vol. 57
6196-6199

- The government should halt all major resource developments and listen. Large scale developments such as the pipeline and developments in northern Manitoba are being carried out without consultation with native people and without a settlement of land claims. The Sisters support the native people's struggle. The issue is a moral one. The Sisters pledge to stand with the native people of the Northwest Territories and Manitoba in their struggles for justice.

2(c) Interchurch Task Force on Northern Flooding
(Fr. B. Teixeira)

Vol. 57
6261-6271

- The task force's concern on developments in northern Manitoba and in the Northwest Territories are: 1. a moral and ethical concern for all life, 2. that the native peoples be treated at least according to the law and values of social justice. It is apparent there are conflicting roles within the federal government and between the federal and provincial governments. The long term social and environmental damage resulting from these major developments is underrated. There is a lack of adequate prior public participation in the decision making process. It is essential that there be a land settlement prior to any major development. Therefore, the task force recommends a ten-year moratorium on development.

2(d) Social Action Committee, Fort Gary United Church
(Dr. W. Close)

Vol. 57
6302-6306

- The moral and ethical nature of the issues of development can only be resolved politically. Land claims must be settled before development. Development always has a greater environmental impact than that predicted. What northern development has proposed is a diversion from the pressing issues in the south. Long term solutions are required to develop alternate sources of energy and a change

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- 2(d) Social Action Committee, Fort Gary United Church
(Dr. W. Close) Cont'd.

in our industrial growth patterns.

3. Environmental Groups

- 3(a) Manitoba Naturalist Society (Ms. K. Johnson)

Vol. 57
6162-6165

- If a pipeline is necessary, there are three considerations:
1. A land use plan must be developed for the region which incorporates landclaims, 2. the pipeline must not be the sole determining factor in an energy corridor and, 3. strict environmental safeguards must be drafted and enforced.

- 3(b) Manitoba Environmental Council (Dr. A. Lansdown)

Vol. 57
6181-6193

- According to the Science Council of Canada Statistics, there is time to develop alternative energy systems. This requires a shift in emphasis in Canada's energy policies. The pressures for quick decisions on northern resource exploitation come from the United States. A Fairbanks route could be used to take U.S. gas to serve U.S. markets, thus allowing a delay in delta development until reserves and Canadian needs are ascertained.

- 3(c) Prairie Environmental Defense League (Mr. R. Johnston)

Vol. 57
6288-6295

- The policies which lead to the victimisation of native people in Canada must be questioned. The native people have been the subject of government hypocrisy. It has resulted in social genocide. Native people don't benefit from development. Native peoples must have a voice in developments that take place in their area. There should be no pipeline before land claims are settled and there is a recognition of aboriginal rights. This is a democratic right of native people. The same situation applies for projects in northern Manitoba and for the Polar Gas pipeline. The policies of the past must be changed. The basic problems are ethical and moral in nature. Therefore, a moratorium on a northern pipeline is recommended.

4. Educational Groups

- 4(a) Department of Geography, University of Winnipeg
(Prof. J. Ryan)

Vol. 57
6211-6222

- The greatest service the Inquiry could provide would be to recommend that the pipeline be postponed. Without a land claims settlement in the north, the south has no right to exploit northern lands. The days of colonialism are over. A delay would allow time for settlement of land claims, a better technical and environmental series of studies and would allow Canada to assess its energy requirements more thoroughly. Canada is being manipulated by oil companies. The exports of Canadian gas should be terminated. The president of Imperial Oil has said that when it comes to the final decision, northern people are dispensable. Energy is a critical issue and Canada should not be at the mercy of multi-national corporations. The Inquiry should recommend a ten to fifteen year moratorium on construction of a Mackenzie Valley pipeline.

- 4(b) Inter-cultural Development Education Association Inc.
(Mr. A. Haave)

Vol. 57
6228-6243

- The Northwest Territories is Canada's part of the third world. The native people should be supported in their request for no pipeline before a settlement of land claims.

- 4(b) Intercultural Development Education Association Inc.
Mr. A. Haave) Cont'd.

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

There must be an end for colonial rule in the north. The pipeline development does not properly reflect the needs of the region and the nation. The pipeline is socially irresponsible and will have a disastrous effect on the native people of the north. The project would waste time and money that could be otherwise used to develop alternative energy sources. The people of Canada will not be beneficiaries of the project. An independent study of the environmental economic and social impact of the pipeline should be made. The department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development and the Indian Act should be subject to a thorough review. There should be a moratorium of ten years to allow for the implementation of these recommendations.

5. Unions and Political Groups

- 5(a) City of Winnipeg (Councillor W. Norrie)

Vol. 57
6154-6161

- Eighty-seven per cent of the residents and forty-seven per cent of the industries in the greater Winnipeg area are dependent on natural gas. There will be a heavy reliance on natural gas and oil well into the future. There has been a shortage of natural gas for the last two years and this is serving to slow down industrial growth and has disrupted the house-building industry. The only long range solution to the supply problems is the development of Canadian northern frontier reserves. The city supports the construction of a Mackenzie Valley pipeline.

6. Native Organizations

- 6(a) Prairie Symposium on Native Employment (telegram)

Vol. 57
6253-6254

- There should be no major development until aboriginal rights are settled. This is essential to the meaningful development and employment for northern people.

- 6(b) Manitoba Indian Brotherhood (Mr. A. Spence)

Vol. 57
6255-6260

- The native people in Manitoba have been on the development road before. They fully support the native people in the Northwest Territories. The native people are powerless and have few friends. Big corporations find a good friend in governments. How can the government exploit a resource without any benefits to the people and at the same time destroy the environment? The Inquiry is the advocate and friend of the people in the north. In the south, the government is dishonouring treaties which is leading to the frustration of native people. Native people are not being consulted about developments in Northern Manitoba. This leads to fear and an increase in social problems such as alcoholism, violence and welfare. Flooding, due to major hydro dam developments, is placing traditional lifestyles in jeopardy. This sort of development leads only to misery. It threatens Indian rights and dignity. The Dene must have a land claims settlement before a pipeline. They must have political authority over their land. The Northwest Territories is the last frontier for humanity to take precedence over profit and for freedom to win out over oppression. The mistakes of the past must not be repeated. Freedom and justice must be done on the last frontier.

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE
Vol. 57
6306-6309

6(c) Manitoba Métis Association (Mr. Head)

- The native people are not asking if they have aboriginal rights, they are telling people that they have aboriginal rights. It is taking the government a long time to recognize this because they do not understand the agreement that they made with the native people. The Métis people have been pushed back to the last frontier. They have nowhere else to go. Only through a just land claims settlement will the Métis culture survive. The Métis people respect the government and its institutions and in return, the Métis deserve respect as well.

7. Other Citizens' Groups

7(a) Winnipeg Civil Liberties Association (Mr. B. Stearns)

Vol. 57
6298-6302

- There is a violation of human rights in the proposed Mackenzie Valley project. The Dene questioned the legitimacy of the Canadian government. Government must be by the consent of the people. The Dene have the right to government by consent. It is reasonable to ask for an agreement on these points before the pipeline is built. This seems to be what the Dene are asking.

8. Individual Submissions

8(a) Mr. S. Kuehn

Vol. 57
6170-6177

- The industries' environmental experts seem to hide behind the restrictions in their terms of reference when addressing the overall environmental problems. Questions such as for whom is this pipeline to be built must be asked. The native peoples' position is that there be no pipeline before land claims are settled. The minimum conditions for construction of a pipeline should be: 1. land claims must be settled first, 2. the public must have control of the pipeline project, 3. the development must be part of a comprehensive national energy policy, 4. there must be a clear identification of Canadian energy needs and, 5. further studies to decrease the environmental risks must be conducted. This project may be the last chance Canadians have to determine the path they wish to take as one nation independent culturally and economically.

8(b) Mr. J. Mackenzie

Vol. 57
6200-6205

- People mistrust government and industry. The pipeline was instigated by multi-national corporations in a manner similar to the Syncrude project and the forthcoming Polar Gas project. Questions must be asked who these developments are for and who will benefit. We must learn from the past. The way to direct northern development is to settle land claims. The reality of our lifestyle must be faced. Sooner or later this will have to be done. Energy resource development must be paced to the real needs of Canadians.

8(c) Mr. H. Spence

Vol. 57
6248-6251

- The Northern Flood Committee was formed to help minimize impact on five reserves by the hydro-electric projects being proposed in Northern Manitoba. Treaties that were signed in good faith are now being threatened. This is justified for the common good. The native people were never involved in the planning of the projects. The government failed to tell the people what was happening. This creates alarm, hostility and confusion. This is a

8(c) Mr. H. Spence

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

significant impact in itself. Native peoples' position is that the land is not for sale. The Inquiry should recommend to the government that the rights of native people be recognized and that no development proceed until the people affected are involved in the planning process.

8(d) Mr. K. Emberly

Vol. 57
6272-6287

- The United States loves Canada as a source of resources. The resources are easy to get physically and politically. Gas exports cannot be cut off because the United States would never accept that. The control of resources is a life and death struggle in Canada. It is a fight for democratic government. The native people's struggle to control their own country is similar to the fight Canadians in the south had to control their own destiny. The developments such as proposed, reap outrageous profits at the expense of local people. The governments dealings with native people are callous and dreadful. The native people are working within the system and yet are accused of violence. This is ridiculous. The government must deal in good faith with the democratically elected Indian leaders or all Canadians will reap what we sow from the next generation of leaders. The government and developers are sowing violence. There is a need for a new world lifestyle. There is a need to conserve resources. Projects such as the Mackenzie Valley pipeline must be refused to save the country.

8(e) Ms. M. Nixon

Vol. 57
6295-6298

- There are many southern Canadians who question the long-term value of the pipeline project. They question whether this is "progress". The pipeline should not be built before land claims are resolved. Native people in the north should have a voice in the pipeline decision.

9. Participants' Comments

9(a) Canadian Arctic Resources Committee (Dr. D. Pimlott)

Vol. 57
6310-6312

- The gas shortage that has been experienced by the city of Winnipeg will be faced by all Canadian cities in this century. The briefs heard failed to address the types of solutions that could be developed to meet these problems apart from the development of frontier resources. The Inquiry presents a unique opportunity to start to examine the alternatives.

10. Miscellaneous

- Numerous written briefs were filed with the Inquiry.
- The Judge explained the rule of the Inquiry in the decision making process in Northern Pipelines.

Vol. 57
6207-6209
6227-6228
6312-6314

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUMES NOS. 58, 59, 60, 61)

TORONTO, ONTARIOMAY 25, 26, 27 AND 28, 1976

TABLE OF CONTENTS

PAGE

1. BUSINESSES

1(a)	Trans-Canada Pipelines (Mr. J. Cameron and Mr. D. Duncan)	326
1(b)	Ontario Natural Gas Association (Mr. W. Skewis)	326
1(c)	Ontario Chamber of Commerce (Mr. J. Meakes)	327
1(d)	Noranda Mines (Mr. Alfred Powis)	327
1(e)	Canadian Gas Association (Mr. W. Dalton)	327
1(f)	Union Gas Limited (Mr. R. Caughey)	327
1(g)	Steep Rock Iron Mines (Mr. F. Jones)	328
1(h)	Consumers Gas Company (Mr. R. Loughheed)	328
1(i)	Board of Trade of Metropolitan Toronto (Mr. E.G. Burton)	328
1(j)	Northern and Central Gas Corporation (Mr. R.B. Snyder)	328
1(k)	Otto Pick and Sons Seeds Limited and Tib Szego Association Limited (Mr. Martin Pick and Mr. Tom Anders)	329

2. RELIGIOUS GROUPS

2(a)	Diocese of Toronto of the Roman Catholic Church and the Anglican Church of Toronto (Father B. Massman)	329
2(b)	London Conference of the United Church of Canada (Rev. M. Clarke and Rev. G. Wright)	329
2(c)	Quaker Committee for Native Concerns (Mr. R. Broughton)	329
2(d)	Canadian Reform Jewish Youth (Mr. M. Abramsky)	330
2(e)	Student Christina Movement of Canada (Miss M. Gunn and Miss A. Bulpitt)	330
2(f)	Interchurch World Development Study Group (Mr. Q. Ferri)	330
2(g)	School Sisters of Notre Dame (Sister Corinne) and the Divine Word Centre for International Education, London, Ontario (Mr. Joe Barth)	330
2(h)	Bishop Cronyn Memorial Church, London, Ont. (Miss Janet Parker)	331
2(i)	Scarborough Foreign Mission Society (Father M. O'Kane)	331
2(j)	Mr. John L. Hardy and Mrs. Glenna J. Hardy (brief supported by 70 parishioners of St. Joseph's Roman Catholic Church of Kingston, Ontario)	331
2(k)	Thornhill United Church, Thornhill, Ontario (Mrs. Ross)	331
2(l)	Newman Center's Congregation of the Catholic Church, Toronto (Mr. Michael Arbour)	331
2(m)	Ten days for World Development (Sister Michael)	332
2(n)	Outreach and Action Committee of St. Matthews United Church (Mr. H. Fronius)	332

	<u>PAGE</u>
3. ENVIRONMENTAL GROUPS	
3(a) Pollution Probe (Mr. Monte Hummel)	332
3(b) National and Provincial Parks Association (Ms. T. Green)	332
3(c) IS 5 Foundation (Sean McLean)	333
3(d) Canadian Environmental Law Association (Ms. Heather Mitchell)	333
4. EDUCATION GROUPS	
4(a) Cross-Cultural Learners' Centre, London, Ont. (Miss Meredith Bell and Miss Mary Wilson)	333
4(b) International Education (Mr. Doug MacKenzie)	334
4(c) See School of Experimental Education (Laurie MacLean)	334
4(d) Ontario Federation of Students (Dr. P. Lane)	334
5. UNIONS AND POLITICAL GROUPS	
5(a) United Auto Workers (UAW) (Mr. Frank Fairchild)	334
5(b) Ontario Federation of Labour (Miss S. Acheson)	336
5(c) Communist Party of Canada (Mr. William Kashton)	336
5(d) London and District Labour Council and Limited Auto Workers, Local 27, London, Ontario (Ms. Edith Welsh)	336
5(e) Canadian Federation of Communications Workers (Mr. Boris Mather)	336
5(f) Labour Council of Metropolitan Toronto (Mr. Sam Fox)	336
5(g) Office and Professional Employees International Union, Local 343 (Ms. Patty Park)	336
5(h) Ministry of Energy, Province of Ontario (Mr. H.F. Burton)	336
6. NATIVE ORGANIZATIONS	
6(a) Ontario Métis and Non-Status Indian Association (Mr. R. Recollet)	336
6(b) Union of Ontario Indians (Mr. P. Williams and Mr. H. Laforme)	337
6(c) Native Peoples Resource Centre, London, Ontario (Mr. Brian Loucks and Mr. Randy Altman)	337
6(d) Native Canadian Centre of Toronto (Mr. Roger Obonsawin)	337
6(e) Wenjack AIM (American Indian Movement) (Mr. Doug Pine)	337
6(f) Native Women of Canada (Mrs. Jeanette Corbiere - Lavell and Mrs. Margaret Thomson)	338
6(g) Sabaskong Band No. 38, Kenora, Ontario (Mr. Peter Kelly)	338
7. OTHER CITIZENS GROUPS	
7(a) Workgroup on Energy Policy (Mr. J. Robinson)	338
7(b) Energy Probe (Mr. S. Casey)	338
7(c) Law Union of Ontario, Native Studies Collective, Anti-Reed Campaign and the Group to Arrest Dryden-Misimata Disease (Mr. N. Zlotkin)	339
7(d) People or Planes (Mr. Charles Godfrey)	339
7(e) Committee for Justice and Liberty Foundation (Mr. J. Othuis and Mr. G. Vandezande)	339
7(g) Core Committee for World Peace and Development (Miss Marisa Nichini)	340
7(h) National Citizens' Coalition (Miss Sarah Band)	340
7(i) London Association for International Development (Miss Jan Marshall)	340

	<u>PAGE</u>
7(j) Canadian Association in Support of the Native Peoples, Toronto Chapter (Ms. Hope McLean)	340
7(l) Voice of Women (Miss D. Elliott)	341
8. INDIVIDUAL SUBMISSIONS	
8(a) Mr. G. Beakhurst	341
8(b) Professor Donald MacKay	341
8(c) Mr. D. Matthews	342
8(d) Mr. P. Scott	342
8(e) Mr. Matthew Edwards	342
8(f) Mr. G. Loeb	342
8(g) Miss W. Gallop and Mr. D. Powell	342
8(h) Leroy Little Bear	343
8(i) Mr. G. Akula	343
8(j) Mr. C.K. Kalevar	344
8(k) Professor J.H. Hart	344
8(l) Professor William Dunning (brief supported by Drs. B. Drewitt, R. Lee, S. Nagata, S. Philpott, D. Turner and G. Smith)	344
8(m) David Campbell	344
8(n) Ms. Barbara Seldon	344
8(o) Malcolm Wilkinson	344
8(p) Miss Linda Pim	344
8(q) Mr. F. Duerden	345
8(r) Mr. Warren Lowes	
9. PARTICIPANTS COMMENTS	
9(a) Canadian Arctic Resources Committee (Dr. D. Pimlott)	345
9(b) Canadian Arctic Gas Pipeline Ltd. (Mr. Vernon Horte)	345
9(c) Indian Brotherhood of the NWT/Métis Association (Charles Overvold)	346
10. MISCELLANEOUS	346

TOPIC: Southern Hearings: Toronto, Ontario

DATE: May 25, 26, 27 and 28, 1976

WITNESSES: Speakers were not subject to cross-examination but each of the Inquiry participants had the opportunity to comment at the end of each session on the evidence that had been presented.

Seventy-six oral presentations were heard and 19 written briefs filed with the Inquiry in Toronto. Over the four-day period, which included evening sessions, an estimated 1,500 people attended the hearings.

HIGHLIGHTS

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

See Appendix B of the Vancouver hearings summary for Judge Berger's opening remarks.

1. Businesses

1(a) Trans-Canada Pipelines
(Mr. J. Cameron and Mr. D. Duncan)

- It is imperative that gas from frontier areas be brought to southern markets at the earliest possible date. Without frontier reserves energy self-reliance will be impossible. Imported oil brings with it problems such as insecurity of supply. If a northern pipeline is not confirmed in the near future the United States would undoubtedly pursue its own project with the result that Canadians would be denied access to Mackenzie Delta gas for many years. The resultant injurious effects to northern and southern Canadians would be more damaging than any which might occur when the pipeline is built. A natural gas pipeline is one of the least damaging methods to the environment by which energy can be made available to consumers. Canada has demonstrated extensive expertise in constructing and operating pipelines. We can and do deal satisfactorily with the environment on a day to day basis.

Vol. 58
6321-6330

1(b) Ontario Natural Gas Association
(Mr. W. Skewis)

- Energy is the basic underpinning of our economic and industrial development. New sources of supply must be developed. The Canadian trade deficit will increase as the exportation of petroleum products is decreased. The pipeline will serve as a counter-balancing project to reduce the momentum of the increase of this deficit. A negative decision or unreasonable restraint on the proposed pipeline projects could steer us into a "have not country" classification.

Vol. 58
6355-6357

1(c) Ontario Chamber of Commerce
(Mr. J. Meakes)

TRANSCRIPT
 REFERENCE

- A constant and assured supply of energy is essential to the economic and social well-being of Canada. We feel that an early and equitable settlement of justified land claims of the native groups affected by a pipeline is necessary. We must stress the negative implications to Ontario and all of Canada if this project should not proceed in a most expeditious manner. These include the economically negative impact on southern Canada resulting from the need to import energy surplus at future world prices. Canada's current negative trade balance will be aggravated by the compounding petroleum deficit. We conclude that immediate and rapid development of the Mackenzie Valley pipeline is urgently required to ensure maximum opportunity of obtention of seriously needed supplies of natural gas to this province by the early to mid 1980's.

Vol. 59
 6418-6424

1(d) Noranda Mines
(Mr. Alfred Powis)

- A decision involving prolonged delay or indefinite deferral of the proposed pipeline would not resolve any key issues involved in future developments in the North but would result in prolonged energy shortages in domestic supplies even with an estimated 5 to 15 per cent reduction in consumption through elimination of all wasted use. Energy rationing or increased imports could adversely affect the Canadian economy by decreasing production and result in unfavourable balance of payments and currency exchange rates. Development of at least one frontier source is necessary without delay.

Vol. 59
 6397-6402

1(e) Canadian Gas Association
(Mr. W. Dalton)

- Twenty-six per cent of all energy used in Canada is, or is derived from, natural gas. Domestic gas consumption increases from year to year. We view with alarm the effects that shortages might have on Canada. For these reasons we have concluded that there is an urgent need to connect the Mackenzie Delta Gas reserves to the market place by pipeline at the earliest possible moment. Canada is one of the world leaders in pipeline technology and is capable of building a pipeline that is safe, efficient and reliable.

Vol. 59
 6402-6407

1(f) Union Gas Limited
(Mr. R. Caughey)

- Union currently believes that the proposal of Canadian Arctic Gas Study Limited offers the most viable economic and timely method of supplying much needed additional energy input to Canadian and United States' markets. It is absolutely essential that the northern pipeline and other related facilities be approved and constructed as expeditiously as possible. If this pipeline is not built in a timely fashion, homes, industry and commerce in the south will become even more reliant on offshore energy sources with resultant serious increases in Canada's balance of payments deficit and a possible lowering of our standard of living.

Vol. 59
 6425-6430

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

1(g) Steep Rock Iron Mines
(Mr. F. Jones)

- Steep Rock is planning to mine and refine the Lake St. Joseph iron ore deposits. This operation will require about 15 billion cubic feet of natural gas per year, availability of which is dependent on delivery of gas from the Arctic. No other suitable fuel for this project is known to today's technology. The standard of living depends on things made of or by petroleum products and iron or steel. Therefore the maintenance of the present standard for an evergrowing population demands expansion of resource development. Arctic gas must be made available to us at the earliest possible time.

Vol. 59
6464-6470

1(h) Consumers Gas Company
(Mr. R. Lougheed)

- Natural gas from frontier areas must be connected to the markets as soon as possible if the current natural gas requirements are to be satisfied. The most viable and economic transmission system is represented by the Arctic Gas proposal. If approval is delayed the feasibility of the project may be eroded or even destroyed to the detriment of all Canada. Terms and conditions of project approval must not be designed solely to serve the interests of the north as they will not benefit and may severely harm Canada as a whole. Connection of northern gas to southern markets will aid Canada's balance of payments position by generating transmission revenues from the United States and decreasing Canada's dependence on foreign hydrocarbon energy supplies, thus enhancing continued growth of the Canadian economy.

Vol. 159
6548-6553

1(i) Board of Trade of Metropolitan Toronto
(Mr. E.G. Burton)

- Any delay in construction of a gas pipeline would affect the well-being of the citizens of Metro Toronto, the industrial complex of Ontario and the entire Canadian economy. At an inflation rate of 5% per year the project costs would increase by \$1 million per day resulting inevitably in higher costs to the consumer. Without the pipeline trade deficit in oil and gas could amount to \$6 billion by 1985.
- There is an urgent need to reach agreement in principle regarding native land claims in the Territories. It is in the national interest that native peoples receive fair treatment and an equal role in society.
- No other project has been examined in such detail with regard to the environment. Buried pipelines are the most inconspicuous, safe and low-cost method of transporting energy and the Mackenzie pipeline is the most viable means of procuring much needed supplies.

Vol. 60
6618-6625

1(j) Northern and Central Gas Corporation
(Mr. R.B. Snyder)

- The corporation has been a member of the Canadian Arctic Gas Pipeline consortium since 1973. Future supplies of natural gas beyond the 1973 delivery level are uncertain. Presently increasing demands are unable to be fully served.

Vol. 60
6632-6638

1(j) Northern and Central Gas Corporation (Cont'd.)
 (Mr. R.B. Snyder)

TRANSCRIPT
 REFERENCE

- Regarding the environment, 1) knowledge and experience of the north is continually growing, 2) Arctic Gas has undertaken extensive research and testing programs, 3) industry co-operates with the Department of Environment, 4) construction guidelines have been developed through the Canadian Standards Association.
- Benefits to the north would be long lasting and disruption confined to construction phases. Benefits are: 1) direct employment, 2) entrepreneurial opportunities, 3) training, 4) permanent infrastructure services, 5) continuous employment during operation.
- The corporation sees no losers in a decision to build a pipeline.

1(k) Otto Pick and Sons Seeds Limited and Tib Szego
 Association Limited
 (Mr. Martin Pick and Mr. Tom Anders)

- Natural gas is needed for the manufacture of nitrogen fertilizers for world food production. Vol. 60
6815-6824
- One ton of fertilizer required many thousand cubic feet of natural gas.

2. Religious Groups

2(a) Diocese of Toronto of the Roman Catholic Church
 and the Anglican Church of Toronto
 (Father B. Massman)

- The future development of the Canadian North must be based on ethical principles of social justice for the native people and responsible stewardship of energy resources. A moratorium on the building of the pipeline is necessary to achieve a just settlement of native land claims and more responsible patterns of energy use. It is imperative that we develop alternate energy policies. Vol. 58
6330-6334

2(b) London Conference of the United Church of Canada
 (Rev. M. Clarke and Rev. G. Wright)

- We urge the federal government to introduce a moratorium on major resource development in the Northwest Territories to provide time to achieve: 1) a just settlement of native land claims, 2) native peoples' programs for regional economic development, 3) adequate safeguards against oil spills, blowouts, etc., 4) adequate programs to regulate domestic consumption and export of energy resources. The government should re-examine current policy positions on the extinguishment of aboriginal title. Vol. 59
6444-6448

2(c) Quaker Committee for Native Concerns
 (Mr. R. Broughton)

- The Bible stresses that the earth, the ultimate resource, is meant to be shared among all creation. We believe that the consequential damage to the way of life, the environment and the ecology of those living in the Northwest Territories is not justifiable for the short-term benefits of a pipeline. A Mackenzie Valley pipeline would constitute a misuse of the land upon which the natives are entitled to live. We must preserve our many resources for the generations who succeed us. Vol. 59
6537-6540

2(d) Canadian Reform Jewish Youth
(Mr. M. Abramsky)

- We feel that we can empathize with the native peoples of this country and understand their hopes and desires. On this basis we recommend the government truly listen to the wishes of the Dene and Inuit and that no pipeline be built before a just and equitable land settlement with the native people of the Northwest Territories. Vol. 59
6540-6542

2(e) Student Christian Movement of Canada
(Miss M. Gunn and Miss A. Bulpitt)

- We question the information available concerning the reserves of oil and gas. The discrepancies in statistics reflect a deliberate attempt to manipulate public opinion. The millions of dollars of foreign financing of resource development such as this pipeline would result in increased inflation and a worsened position for Canadian exports abroad. The social and environmental costs must not be overlooked. To protect the traditional native way of life and to build an economy based on native needs and experiences, the Dene must be recognized as a distinct nation within Canada, with the right to self-determination. This must include control over resource development, government and education. We recommend a moratorium on resource development in the Northwest Territories until this has been accomplished. There must be a re-evaluation of national energy policy, with full public participation, to determine energy needs and alternatives. Finally, there must be a full public disclosure of any future resource development schemes including their social and environmental costs. Vol. 59
6554-6559

2(f) Interchurch World Development Study Group
(Mr. Q. Ferri)

- We support the brief of Project North Interchurch Report on Northern Development to be presented in Ottawa. We emphasize that it is a moral decision which is involved, not merely one of political or economic expediency. We believe that a moratorium on northern development is essential to achieve several objectives: it would provide time to settle the native land claims before any construction begins, to ensure that the ecology would be adequately protected, to consult the native people of the north whose understanding of the land has never been considered, and to explore alternate forms of energy. Vol. 59
6568-6570

2(g) School Sisters of Notre Dame (Sister Corinne)
and the Divine Word Centre for International
Education, London, Ontario (Mr. Joe Barth)

- The sisters are concerned that a third world situation should develop in the north though abuse and exploitation of native peoples and resources by a powerful few. Vol. 60
6652-6659
- They support the native peoples "in their quest to govern themselves within the Canadian framework..."
- Mr. Barth said "if development is allowed to proceed without appropriate land settlements being completed the awesome wealth, power and pressure of southern interests will result in an oppressive force being directed against the basic human rights of the native peoples of Canada".

2(h) Bishop Cronyn Memorial Church, London, Ont.
(Miss Janet Parker)

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- The Board of Management endorses the statement "Justice Demands Action" presented by Canadian Church leaders to the Federal Cabinet in March 1976 which called for a moratorium on major resource development in the N.W.T., a re-examination of current policy positions on the extinguishment of aboriginal title, assurances that no decision will be made on the pipeline until the Berger Inquiry report has been seriously studied nor until agreement in principle has been signed on all native claims in the N.W.T., as well as assurances that no major energy projects will proceed without public inquiry.

Vol. 60
6693-6703

2(i) Scarborough Foreign Mission Society
(Father M. O'Kane)

- Canadians can no longer follow the pattern of colonial development where the invested interests of the few in the name of economic development place the lives of a subjected people in jeopardy. Exploitation and dominance in the name of economic development is not development at all. Oil and gas pipelines should be the tools to bring about the development of the people.
- Construction of the Mackenzie pipeline or any other major resource development in the North should be postponed until the affected native peoples have participated in the decision process and until a just land claims with Dene and Inuit peoples has been resolved.

Vol. 60
6703-6712

2(j) Mr. John L. Hardy and Mrs. Glenna J. Hardy
(brief supported by 70 parishioners of
St. Joseph's Roman Catholic Church of
Kingston, Ontario)

- It is mandatory to postpone the pipeline until the claims of native northern peoples have been lawfully settled and until alternatives to contemporary usage of energy sources have been investigated.
- Conservation should be practiced by individuals as a personal commitment. Some undeveloped resources should be held in trust for future generations.

Vol. 60
6731-6733

2(k) Thornhill United Church, Thornhill, Ontario
(Mrs. Ross)

- A resolution of the church council publicly supports the land claims of the Inuit Tapirisat in the Territories and urges settlement before pipeline construction.

Vol. 60
6747-6748

2(l) Newman Center's Congregation of the Catholic
Church, Toronto
(Mr. Michael Arbour)

- If the native people are pressured to surrender their own well-being for the sake of economic advantage of others there they will be the victims of force and injustice. The rights they claim are no more than all Canadians take for granted.

Vol. 60
6771-6777

2(1) Newman Center's Congregation of the Catholic
Church, Toronto
(Mr. Michael Arbour) (Cont'd.)

- The rush to construct a gas pipeline is questioned when it is not clear if we have a 10 or 30 year supply, if delta reserves are adequate, whether it will serve Canadian or continental needs and whether any advantages will accrue to native communities.

2(m) Ten days for World Development
(Sister Michael)

- There should be a 10 year moratorium in which to define land use regulations (by Department of Environment), examine alternative routes, recognize native land title and right to self-determination, develop a national energy sources, regulate rate of extraction of non-renewable resources and reduce exports of oil and gas.

Vol. 60
6803-6805

2(n) Outreach and Action Committee of St. Matthews
United Church
(Mr. H. Fronius)

- Northern resource development threatens the extinction of native peoples. Native peoples should have a determining voice in future northern developments. A moratorium should be imposed until native claims are settled in the courts.

Vol. 60
6811-6815

3. Environmental Groups

3(a) Pollution Probe
(Mr. Monte Hummel)

- Why risk the social and environmental fabric of the Arctic for what at best is only an interim solution to our energy problems? The Mackenzie pipeline should be judged from a point of view of where (or whether) it fits into a long-term, more lasting solution such as exploration and development of renewable resources which could prove cheaper, more efficient and closer to the load. The scheme fuels a demand for energy which is irresponsible. It costs less to save energy thereby knocking back demand, than it does to increase supply by the same amount. Priorities for the uses of oil and gas (e.g. plastics, petrochemicals) have not yet been determined. In short the Mackenzie pipeline symbolizes a wrong-headed energy approach.

Vol. 59
6390-6397

3(b) National and Provincial Parks Association
(Ms. T. Green)

- The pipeline should be considered as just one of the various proposals which could have profound effects on the north as a whole and its inhabitants. Exploration and development and also the potential impact of wildlife harvesting techniques and of poorly planned tourism and recreation programs could cause severe problems in the north. It is the concern of this Association that national parks, I.B.P. areas and conservation areas be established in the north on a very large scale. We consider this to be in the common interests of native peoples and of all Canadians.

Vol. 59
6448-6452

3(c) IS 5 Foundation
(Sean McLean)

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- Land claims should be settled to the full satisfaction of native peoples. Vol. 60
6733-6739
- Development of renewable energy sources (windmills, solar collectors) would give citizens control over the resource and lessen political centralization of large scale profit making technologies.
- Western man sees every problem in isolation whereas native peoples, wholistically, see a problem as merely part of a larger system and thus can integrate their behaviour in harmony with the environment.
- We should learn from them and consider the pipeline and energy planning in terms of the whole system of the earth's ecology.

3(d) Canadian Environmental Law Association
(Ms. Heather Mitchell)

- It was hoped that with this Inquiry the federal government was at last serious about its promises of participatory democracy and that an era of maximum public information and debate was opening on all issues of national importance, but with the government's approval of drilling in the Beaufort Sea and development of the Strathcona Sound Mine, the hope is seen now as a fantasy. Vol. 60
6782-6793
- The Inquiry causes only 2 concerns: it is not able to assess alternatives such as a highway or no pipeline at all; environmental questions cut across all phases.
- Recommendations: 1) a regulatory agency established by statute comprising economists, technologists, environmentalists and native people making provision for public input and providing monthly public reports, 2) postponement of construction until the technology to be used has been completely field tested, 3) trade-off in terms of compensation to be a minimum of 1/3 of the voting stock of the holder of the right-of-way, 4) land claims must be settled prior to construction so the possibility of specific performance (re compensation) is not denied to native Canadians.

4. Education Groups

4(a) Cross-Cultural Learners' Centre, London, Ont.
(Miss Meredith Bell and Miss Mary Wilson)

- The Centre lauds the Berger Inquiry as a unique opportunity for Canadians to become more aware of the Dene situation in the North, and stresses the importance of information flow and demystification of government operations. Vol. 60
6659-6667
- The Centre calls for a halt to all development in the North prior to a just land settlement for native peoples.

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

4(b) International Education
(Mr. Doug MacKenzie)

- There is no question of whether the pipeline will be built but rather how it will be built. The question must be examined wholistically. Issues surrounding land claims should not be viewed from a western historical perspective which has purchased prosperity at the cost of a staggering impoverishment of the vital elements of life. A moratorium would provide time to settle land claims, develop programs for conservation, implement a massive, trans-disciplinary search for alternative energy sources, with a transitional period from non-renewable to renewable resource energy. Vol. 60
6712-6724

4(c) See School of Experimental Education
(Laurie MacLean)

- The school supports a land settlement which would establish an economic base under Dene control to ensure their autonomy both culturally and economically and participation in decision making processes. Vol. 60
6743-6746
- Pipeline construction is begrudged on six counts: 1) it signifies the rape of the north, 2) no effective measures have been taken to reduce our non-renewable energy consumption, 3) it epitomizes our addiction to consumerism and dependence on foreign interests, 4) illustrates lack of insight of the federal government regarding reserves thereby undermining confidence, 5) gives a false sense of security considering 90 per cent of energy used is non-renewable, 6) would displace people and interrupt wildlife migration.

4(d) Ontario Federation of Students
(Dr. P. Lane)

- The native people of the north have a natural and legitimate right to participate in the development of what clearly must be acknowledged as their land and their nation. Vol. 61
6834-6837
- Rapid development in the NWT by interests foreign to northern Canada would jeopardize native chances to gain more control over education in their communities.

5. Unions and Political Groups

5(a) United Auto Workers (UAW)
(Mr. Frank Fairchild)

- We have not seen any evidence to convince us that Canada faces economic and industrial disaster if the pipeline is not undertaken in the next few years while all alternatives are being explored. Vol. 58
6336-6349
- The rights of the native people of the north should have first priority with respect to northern development and on that basis none of the plans proposed at the present time should be approved.
- The government should: a) immediately terminate exports of natural resources in the national interest; b) nationalize a large petroleum corporation to retain control in the interest of Canadians; c) pursue research and development of alternative renewable resource energy; d) develop methods for more efficient energy consumption.

5(b) Ontario Federation of Labour
 (Miss S. Acheson)

- The many issues which arise around such a mammoth undertaking as this pipeline critically affect all Canadians. We must consider the vast quantity of capital necessary and its implications to the Canadian taxpayer, the extent of foreign ownership of the oil industry, the possible adverse effects on our balance of payments and the value of the dollar, the capital intensive rather than labour intensive nature of resource development, and the extent of oil and gas exports to the detriment of Canadian consumers. Any damage to the northern environment will have devastating repercussions because of its fragile and intricate system of checks and balances. In summary, we feel that this pipeline will create more problems than it solves.
- It is important that the question of aboriginal rights and control of the land be finalized as a precondition to any northern development to ensure that the native people have a place in the decision making process that may mean their survival. Canada must have a comprehensive national energy policy geared to Canadian needs, including renewable resources, with a view to future generations and environmental considerations. We must cut back on exports to the U.S., practice conservation and allocate more capital into research on renewable sources of energy.

Vol. 59
 6430-6441

5(c) Communist Party of Canada
 (Mr. William Kashton)

- The land claims of the native peoples must be resolved to their satisfaction and incorporated in a treaty. Economic development in the north must be based on agreement with natives peoples, with the principle of preferential treatment clearly established. The Mackenzie pipeline should not be built at this time.

Vol. 59
 6453-6464

5(d) London and District Labour Council and Limited
 Auto Workers, Local 27, London, Ontario
 (Ms. Edith Welsh)

- The government should guarantee no construction prior to a land settlement in return for a commitment from native groups for a specific timetable for negotiations.
- That the natives' concerns are based in fact is demonstrated by the Alaska pipeline situation. A controlled pace of development with direct and substantial input from the natives is vital to ensuring construction leaves as little lasting adverse effect as possible.
- The Council can see no alternative to political autonomy as a means of guaranteeing native rights.
- Public ownership of the pipeline must be guaranteed to protect the interests of the Canadian tax payer and consumer.

Vol. 60
 6667-6680

5(e) Canadian Federation of Communications Workers
(Mr. Boris Mather)

- We do not believe that a proper interpretation of the public interest means disregard for the rights of native peoples. The Commission's report should recommend native land claims settlement before any construction of any facility in the North.

Vol. 60
6724-6725

5(f) Labour Council of Metropolitan Toronto
(Mr. Sam Fox)

- We must guarantee that the land, environment and wildlife essential to the traditional native economy are protected to ensure the survival of the native people as a unique society within Canada.
- We are not convinced that the development of the Mackenzie corridor is the only way to meet Canadian energy needs. We feel that we have time to develop an energy policy for the north that will have as its cornerstone the just settlement of native land claims.

Vol. 60
6762-6765

5(g) Office and Professional Employees
International Union, Local 343
(Ms. Patty Park)

- Our present energy crisis is too complex to be solved by the building of a pipeline. We have time to develop alternatives that will meet our needs and not have as their price tag the extinction of a people and their way of life.

Vol. 61
6849-6851

5(h) Ministry of Energy, Province of Ontario
(Mr. H.F. Burton)

- Canadian domestic needs and export licence authorizations cannot be met today from existing supplies but the sense of urgency to secure supplies should not be resolved by avoidable ecological deterioration and social dislocation. Ontario's demand for natural gas in 1974 (650 bcf) was about half the total in Canada with the largest portion used for industrial application.
- The target of the Ontario Government's Energy Management Program is to moderate annual growth to 1980 by one-third from historical growth rates.

Vol. 61
6829-6834

6. Native Organizations

6(a) Ontario Métis and Non-Status Indian Association
(Mr. R. Recollet)

- The Commission report can have an important implication as to how the federal and provincial governments deal with our requests for land restoration. If the native peoples of the North have a right to be partners in northern development projects and also the right to be considered before development occurs then the same treatment may be accorded to groups such as ours.

Vol. 58
6334-6336

6(b) Union of Ontario Indians
 (Mr. P. Williams and Mr. H. Laforme)

TRANSCRIPT
 REFERENCE

- The native people of the north should take an active and equal part in planning the development of their land. We're not advocating development but at the same time, we're not naive enough to believe that it won't happen. What we do say is we don't trust the government nor do we trust the sincerity of any promises made by them or their representatives. We will seek to protect the native peoples' interests with every means available to us. We're tired of broken promises and we can only inform our brothers and sisters in the north to be cautious because if history is an indication, the promises won't be kept.

Vol. 58
 6371-6375

6(c) Native Peoples Resource Centre, London, Ontario
 (Mr. Brian Loucks and Mr. Randy Altman)

- Mr. Loucks said he believes the issues before the Inquiry do not relate merely to the impact of a pipeline but to the fundamental relationship between native and non-native Canadians. He read a letter from a "concerned citizen" which outlined how the two cultures have been historically incompatible, politically, philosophically and socially. The writer rejected the Minister's (INA) goals of "higher standard of living..." as being based on short term monetary and material wealth and said the Dene should be in a position to say what quality of life and standard of living they aspired to by being allowed a say in the governing of the land on which they live.
- Mr. Altman, an Objibway from Waco Island Reserve No. 46, described the early attachment to the land formed in the Indian's childhood, the ineffectiveness of while oriented education, and the frustration of realizing in adulthood that there was not enough land on which to exist.

Vol. 60
 6639-6648

6(d) Native Canadian Centre of Toronto
 (Mr. Roger Obonsawin)

- Dispossessed of their land the Dene would inevitably join the thousands of displaced native people in urban centres.
- There is room in this country for the implementation of many different types of development. Technological advance need not preclude creative development in social, economic and political spheres. We challenge the Canadian government to respond to this opportunity in good faith.

Vol. 60
 6689-6692

6(e) Wenjack AIM (American Indian Movement)
 (Mr. Doug Pine)

- AIM comprehends the malicious intent of government and their big business partners to take Dene land by force or fraud. AIM is observing the Dene situation closely and is waiting for the final government verdict.

Vol. 60
 6777-6780

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

6(f) Native Women of Canada
(Mrs. Jeanette Corbiere - Lavell and
Mrs. Margaret Thomson)

- We support the Dene and Inuit in their struggle to maintain their way of life for the present and future generations. Vol. 60
6806-6811
- The Canadian government and people must start recognizing the people of Indian or Inuit ancestry as equal to all other cultures in all areas of economic, political, social and cultural development.

6(g) Sabaskong Band No. 38, Kenora, Ontario
(Mr. Peter Kelly)

- Instead of following the usual method of studies and counter studies the northern peoples must take positive affirmative action and form a corporation for the development of resources and control of the environment, with help from experts. There is no other way to protect their land, their way of life and their people. Vol. 61
6863-6869

7. Other Citizens Groups

7(a) Workgroup on Energy Policy
(Mr. J. Robinson)

- Approval of the pipeline would set in motion an increased cycle of frontier development which would in turn necessitate further pipelines. It will mean locking ourselves into an energy policy predicated upon massive and increasing investments at less of an energy return. This represents foreclosure of options. The delta reserves could be better used if used to fuel the transition from present trends to an energy policy based upon renewable resources. In addition, hydrocarbons are potentially much more useful as raw materials than as fuels. Long run economic and social costs may outweigh the short run benefits to be gained. Greater benefits to the country as a whole might result from an alternative direction of policy. It is necessary to formulate a long term energy policy before approval is given to a Mackenzie Valley pipeline. Vol. 58
6357-6364

7(b) Energy Probe
(Mr. S. Casey)

- Canada should use its capital to conserve energy rather than waste energy. The lower capital requirement of some alternate forms of energy means a higher useful energy return per invested dollar and also frees capital for other sectors of the economy. These positive economic trends are the inverse of the economic implications of Arctic oil and gas as described by Mr. J. Robinson. A conserving and renewable energy strategy offers potential of greater political freedom, social diversity and economic responsibility to all Canadians. Until Canada seriously investigates and reports on alternate forms of energy Canada should not build a Mackenzie Valley pipeline. Vol. 58
6364-6371

7(c) Law Union of Ontario, Native Studies Collective,
Anti-Reed Campaign and the Group to Arrest
Dryden-Misimata Disease (Mr. N. Zlotkin)

- Development for the benefit of non-native interests can have a disastrous effect on native people, even if that development appears to take place some distance away from their communities. The consequence of such development in northern Ontario has been the destruction of community life, loss of livelihood and damage to health. This is because northern Ontario, as the Northwest Territories, is governed to the benefit of southern interests. We know that industry and industrial pollution will follow the pipeline in the Territories. Development in the Territories should not occur unless the native people, who comprise the majority of the population, choose to take the risks that must follow. Only if the Dene and Inuit control their land can they be free to make such decisions. The federal government must recognize the right of the Dene nation as stated in the Manifesto of 1975 which is the right to independence and self-determination.

Vol. 59
6407-6418

7(d) People or Planes
(Mr. Charles Godfrey)

- All northern development should be postponed until there is a full assessment of the possibilities for the development of energy from alternative sources such as garbage (as is presently being utilized with some success in the U.S. and in Sweden) and until a mutually acceptable conclusion to native land claims has been reached.

Vol. 59
6513-6517

7(e) Committee for Justice and Liberty Foundation
(Mr. J. Othuis and Mr. G. Vandezande)

- Southern domestic gas supply is secure until 2010. We urge a 10 year moratorium on a decision about this pipeline and all other proposals to transport frontier gas and oil south. This time should be used to conduct public inquiries into 1) demand, supply and deliverability of southern petroleum reserves, 2) the competence of the National Energy Board to protect the public in matters of resource development, 3) the ownership, profits, tax and royalty aspects of the petroleum companies.
- If southern reserves are shown to be inadequate, reserves in the north must be proved sufficient to justify a pipeline. It must also be proved beyond reasonable doubt that the ecosystem will not be adversely affected, before pipeline approval is granted. Royalty and tax provisions must be set fairly to ensure that the private companies develop public resources for the public. The government must grant the native people their right to an unpressured land claims settlement without extinguishment of title and within the framework of the Dene Declaration.
- The construction of this pipeline would lock Canadians into a pattern of northern development. Canada must form a national energy policy which will responsibly determine our future lifestyle. Resource development must be for the promotion of human well-being instead of corporate profits. Renewable resources should supply an increasingly large percentage of our total energy demand. We must make a concerted national effort to develop these sources of energy. We should curtail and eventually stop exports to the U.S. We should also export energy to struggling third world countries at below international prices.

Vol. 59
6559-6568

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE7(g) Core Committee for World Peace and Development
(Miss Marisa Nichini)

- The pipeline should not be built until certain questions regarding our need for energy resources have been answered. There is no need to rush. The economic benefits to the economy may be questioned. Conservation and development of alternative sources should be emphasized. Protection of native peoples' rights and of the environment on which they depend should be the priority consideration.

Vol. 59
6593-66047(h) National Citizens' Coalition
(Miss Sarah Band)

- Miss Band drew an analogy between the railway across Canada and the Mackenzie pipeline.
- The Coalition believes that the pipeline will work in the national good. Alternative sources should be sought and conservation should be practiced but the national character (of consumption) cannot be changed in a decade and therefore the pipeline must be built soon.
- Changes for native people are inevitable. They must be prepared for them. The land cannot be made into a museum.

Vol. 60
6625-66327(i) London Association for International Development
(Miss Jan Marshall)

- The kind of development proposed for the Canadian north is another example of the workings of the international system in which decisions affecting the lives of thousands are being taken by a few persons removed from and with little understanding of the real issues at stake. Our lifestyle of consumerism is called into question. Southern Canadians can identify with native peoples as they experience a feeling of alienation from elected representatives and inability to control resources. Perhaps the most important question is how the decision making process works in Canada today and whether we want to perpetuate it. LAID supports the Dene in asking for no development in the Mackenzie Valley until the issues of land title and political self-determination for native people are settled.

Vol. 60
6684-66897(j) Canadian Association in Support of the Native Peoples, Toronto Chapter
(Ms. Hope McLean)

- Actions of the Minister of Indian Affairs and Northern Development in authorizing drilling in the Beaufort Sea, in misrepresenting the Dene's position on land claims, in attempting to create divisions between Inuit and Dene make us doubt his two portfolios.
- We recommend the government enter into negotiations with native peoples not with the aim of extinguishing native title but with the aim of co-operation based on recognition of Dene and Inuit title to their land. No pipeline should be contemplated before this happens.

Vol. 60
6766-6767

7(1) Voice of Women
 (Miss D. Elliott)

TRANSCRIPT
 REFERENCE

- It is vital that native land claims be settled prior to any development. Ownership of the land would give the native peoples authority to control the rents from resource development and initiate economic activities relevant to their needs. This would break the cycle of dependency and alienation arising from a colonial relationship with the federal government. Vol. 61
6837-6845
- Risks to the environment - the ecology and wildlife - are enormous.
- The amount of energy that will be expended to produce the steel pipeline, operate equipment, construct camps, roads, airstrips, etc., in order to extract a non-renewable energy resource for export, should be given consideration. One dollar spent on energy conservation is equal to \$10 spent on developing more energy. The pipeline should be built only as an absolute last resort.

8. Individual Submissions

8(a) Mr. G. Beakhurst

- The benefits of building the pipeline now and in the ways proposed cannot possibly outweigh, in terms of the cost of development, social upheaval and environmental destruction, to the people of the north. We must all ask "When will it be my turn?" for, in the end, we are all on the frontier when private and public organizations decide that the demand for energy outweighs any rights that we thought we had to lead our own lives in our own communities according to our own choices. Vol. 58
6375-6381

8(b) Professor Donald MacKay

- Exploitation of arctic gas and oil is imperative since the more critical the supply situation becomes the more likely it is that environmental and social factors will be disregarded. Vol. 59
6470-6486
- Some clean up methods used in temperate environments are totally unsuitable for the arctic and a specific technology must be developed. Adequate environmental assessments have not been done on drilling in the Beaufort Sea and other major northern developments with the exception of the gas pipeline project. This project could proceed with minimal and acceptable environmental damage provided the suggestions of the Environment Protection Board are followed and an independent and competent inspectorate with full powers to halt construction is established.
- It would be intolerable to proceed with development in the face of significant opposition from the residents of the Mackenzie Valley and Delta. If we are to intrude into their traditional environment it should be with their agreement and full participation in the decision-making process.

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

8(c) Mr. D. Matthews

- The lifestyle of the native peoples of the mainland is well advanced in the process of Westernization. What is needed now is a structured program designed to include the natives in the contemporary world of today. The pipeline offers an opportunity to tie the north to the presently settled regions of the country and will facilitate continued northward integration. It will reinforce Canada's claim of sovereignty over the Arctic. The disturbing effect of the proposed pipeline will be restricted to a corridor two miles in width. Special attention will have to be paid to reduce the direct contamination or pollution risks to acceptable levels. I conclude that there are no sustaining reasons not to proceed with a Mackenzie Valley pipeline.

Vol. 59
6487-6503

8(d) Mr. P. Scott

- I see the impact of the media, specifically television, as an erosion of the native way of life. I think good television to the Inuit and Dene would be something that comes out of their culture. In broader, all encompassing terms native culture will not survive if the pipeline and the development that goes with it goes ahead. The south is trying to impose on the north a way of life we admit we don't like for ourselves. By taking away their land and influencing them in our own image we will destroy a people and a way of life worth preserving.

Vol. 59
6505-6512

8(e) Mr. Matthew Edwards

- Tele-stimulation may be used both for the protection of endangered species and for the management of animal resources in the north. In a similar manner fish can be protected by means of a sensor sensitive to the presence of oil in water.

Vol. 59
6517-6526

8(f) Mr. G. Loeb

- As yet there has been no adequate proof of the need to build a Mackenzie Valley pipeline. I believe that an evaluation of existing resources and an examination of possible future needs by an objective body is mandatory. If a pipeline is deemed absolutely necessary native land claims must be dealt with before construction begins with a view to reaching a just and honourable settlement that would include native partnership in all northern development.

Vol. 59
6526-6529

8(g) Miss W. Gallop and Mr. D. Powell

- We are opposed to the building of a Mackenzie Valley pipeline at this time for the following reasons: 1) A native land claims settlement must be made, recognizing the rights of the native people to adequate involvement in development decisions before pipeline approval is granted. This settlement has not yet been reached. 2) There are too many unanswered questions about the pipeline regarding its economic and environmental impact, the necessity of acquiring northern gas and oil in the first place, and the quantity of northern reserves that are available. These questions must be satisfactorily answered.

Vol. 59
6542-6548

8(h) Leroy Little BearTRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- In three recent court cases dealing with native land claims decisions have been handed down without native title having been defined. In the case of St. Catherines Milling and Lumber Co. VS the Crown, the Privy Council ruled on the basis of the "doctrine of discovery" which is applicable to European discovery (of America) but not to aboriginal prior occupancy. Vol. 59 6573-6590
- Concepts of property arise from philosophical premises basic to a culture. The habitual thought of western occidental society is linear and singular, e.g., measures of time fragmented into separate units. Native peoples' concepts are cycloctic and wholistic and ownership of the land therefore cannot be compartmentalized into the lifetime of one person, since life is terminable and the land is everlasting. The source of the Indians' title is the Great Spirit who, in granting land, gave it not only to human beings but to all living things to share, including animals and plants, as well as Indian people dead or yet unborn. The Indians concept of sharing with all living things is not unrelated to the social contract philosophy of Rousseau and Locke.
- When the Courts and the government say that the Indians' title is dependent on the goodwill of the sovereign, the question to ask is, "Where did the Crown get its title from? And how?" It cannot be said to stem from aboriginal rights, or conquest (since not all Indian tribes were conquered), or from adverse possession (since that applies to individual ownership), or from conveyance (since the natives did not hold the land in fee simple), or from discovery (since that term may easily be disputed). When in fact the courts refer to Indian title they should be saying, "the title or interest of the Crown is a mere personal and usufructuary interest dependent on the goodwill of the Indians". The Indians have all along had a paramount estate underlying the Crown's interest. The Crown's interest is a mere burden on the title of the Indians.

8(i) Mr. G. Akula

- With conservation we will be able to extend our use of southern gas and oil reserves longer than we now think possible. We must fully use these resources before proceeding to new ones that entail greater risk to bring into production. If a pipeline is to be built, however, the Canadian government must give formal recognition to recent land claims made by the northern natives and to their own self-governing entity within Confederation, so that they can deal directly with the pipeline companies. Vol. 59 6590-6593
- Modern man has deprived himself of the simple life associated with nature. An understanding of native ways will show us what it is to live in affinity with nature. We must not let the native lifestyle be destroyed by this pipeline.

8(j) Mr. C.K. Kalevar

- The Mackenzie pipeline has social repercussions that are not only global but eternal in that the non-renewable resources that will be exploited will be lost to all future generations. The present throw-away economy may result in future resource starvation. The pipeline should not be built in this decade or generation as it would enhance present global inequity, and threaten the survival of the species tomorrow, not to mention the native peoples in the area in the very immediate sense. Vol. 59 6604-6612

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE8(k) Professor J.H. Hart

- A cross-cultural project by means of computer communications has been established between the University of Western Ontario and the Tree of Peace Organization in Inuvik and Yellowknife. This education technology is being developed for use in the native transition to selective technology.

Vol. 60
6695-67038(l) Professor William Dunning
(brief supported by Drs. B. Drewitt, R. Lee,
S. Nagata, S. Philpott, D. Turner and G. Smith)

- A moratorium on all development is urged until the Dene and Inuit have their way cleared politically to function with the same respect and freedom of choice as the rest of us. They have not had this freedom because they are wards of the Department of Indian Affairs - an administrative habit which acts as a wedge between the natives and their aspirations.

Vol. 60
6728-67318(m) David Campbell

- The Canadian people should thank the Dene nation with its balanced, non-acquisitive view of the universe, for being in the vanguard of the fight to preserve Canada from ecological and social destruction.

Vol. 60
6768-67708(n) Ms. Barbara Seldon

- Land claims of northern Dene and Inuit must be settled in a fair and just way before further development of their land takes place. It is hoped the Inquiry will have impact on the accountability of the federal government to the citizens of this country.

Vol. 60
6789-6782
67808(o) Malcolm Wilkinson

- The government should contribute a significant portion of equity capital to buy shares for northern people and should retire the debt before reserves are depleted.
- Native peoples should participate in the management and operation of the pipeline company at all levels including the board of directors.
- Studies should be undertaken to assess the financial and social effects of a pipeline over the next 100 years. Pipe diameters should be studied to assess deliverability over periods of 20, 50 and 100 years.

Vol. 60
6799-68038(p) Miss Linda Pim

- Until land claims are settled the federal government has no justifiable right to make unilateral decisions regarding land use and industrial development in the Northwest Territories. A decision before settlement would be the antithesis of democratic government.

Vol. 60
6824-68278(q) Mr. F. Duerden

- Abandoning the Mackenzie pipeline proposal would be beneficial to all Canadians conceivably resulting in: a) recognition of the territorial integrity of the north's indigenous population, b) abandonment of the expansionist "cowboy" attitude towards material resources, c) a forced and necessary change in lifestyle from one of expansion to one of conservation, and d) diversion of massive capital investment to implement changes in energy use patterns.

Vol. 61
6845-6849

8(r) Mr. Warren LowesTRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- The finding of an energy source in the North can be only a palliative or stop-gag and will surely consume time, energy and funds that should be spent to develop alternative sources closer to the point of use. The problems of the south were spawned in the south. Has it ever occurred to us that these supplies of fuel may sometime be needed in the Arctic where the solar radiation is, at a minimum, 6 months of the year? Vol. 61
6851-6859

9. Participants Comments9(a) Canadian Arctic Resources Committee
(Dr. D. Pimlott)

- Energy resources must be inventoried. This should not be done by the industries, but by the government. Vol. 59
6530-6532
- If we were to discover large volumes of petroleum in the Beaufort Sea, for example, it would distract us from examining alternate solutions to our long term energy needs. In this context, if we are to satisfy this apparent national need for a pipeline to meet the short term requirements, it might have a serious effect on Canada's long term resolution of the energy problem.
- CARC is convinced that the seriousness of the short term gas situation is being overemphasized. We are convinced that frontier gas is not the only possible solution to energy problems between now and 1990. CARC is dismayed when consideration of a pipeline boils down to arguments that we must have a particular one because traditional industrial growth patterns must be maintained in southern Canada. We are most anxious that alternatives to it be considered in the light of long term northern social and environmental considerations. Vol. 61
6860-6863

9(b) Canadian Arctic Gas Pipeline Ltd.
(Mr. Vernon Horte)

- Arctic Gas believes native claims should be settled whether or not there is a pipeline but believes it is an issue between the native groups and the federal government. They are sympathetic to native concerns and optimistic that negotiations are proceeding well. Vol. 60
6748-6756
- Adjustments have been made in construction plans, routing, etc. in response to environmental and native cultural concerns.
- Economic opportunities such as the pipeline will provide an essential step towards improvement of the natives' life - now one of frustration and hopelessness.
- Conservation measures and development of alternative energy sources would not be significant within the next 10 or 15 years in terms of total energy needs. Energy, Mines and Resources forecasts renewable sources could supply only 6 per cent of total needs by 1990 and we must survive as a healthy economic nation in the meantime.
- By 1980 Canada will require the import of \$3 billion worth of foreign oil growing to \$5 billion by 1985 assuming no price increases. Importing of oil by ship is not subject to the same environmental controls.
- The rate of return for an investor in a pipeline will be completely regulated.

9(b) Canadian Arctic Gas Pipeline Ltd.
(Mr. Vernon Horte) (Cont'd.)

- The project would be overfinanced by 25 per cent to cover possible cost overruns or extended outages. Guarantees over and above that amount would have to come from government.

9(c) Indian Brotherhood of the NWT/Métis Association
(Charles Overvold)

- The plight of native peoples in the NWT is a direct result of loss of control of all aspects of individual and community lives caused by the imposition of a new system of values and controls by people from the south moving into the north. The Brotherhood cannot see a pipeline project rectifying this situation. Only with a land settlement can the natives have a say in pipeline related activities.

Vol. 60
6757-6758

10. Miscellaneous

- The Judge announced his intention not to hold hearings in the Yukon relative to a possible proposal for a Fairbanks/Alcan pipeline sponsored by Northwest Pipeline Corporation and Foothills Pipelines. Such hearings had been requested by the Council for Yukon Indians and the Yukon Chamber of Commerce. Vol. 60
6648-6651
- Following the presentation of the Canadian Environmental Law Association Justice Berger commented that, regarding alternative methods of transporting natural gas, it was up to the National Energy Board to examine that question. Vol. 60
6793-6797
- The Judge remarked that the Government of Canada deserves credit for establishing the Inquiry, for providing funding for native, environmental and northern business groups for legal representation, consultants, etc., and for investing the Inquiry with powers of subpoena.
- Industry has co-operated fully with the Inquiry. At a cost of about \$4½ million industry hired a group of leading Canadian scientists to prepare an independent environmental assessment of the project. This group, called the Environment Protection Board and made up of Mr. Carson Templeton, Dr. Ian McTaggart-Cowan, Dr. Norman Wilimovsky, Dr. Lawrence Bliss, Dr. Kenneth Adam and others, reported to the Inquiry, over a period of about 2 weeks, that the project was not environmentally acceptable in its present form. The group was cross-examined by all participants.
- The Judge said the uniqueness of the Inquiry is in many ways attributable to the way in which the government and industry have approached the task.

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUMES NOS 62 AND 63)

MONTREAL, QUEBEC
MAY 31 AND JUNE 1, 1976

TABLE OF CONTENTS

1. BUSINESSES	PAGE
1(a) Chamber of Commerce of Quebec (Mr. P. Morin)	349
1(b) Sidbec-Dosco Ltd. (Mr. J.-P. Perras)	349
1(c) Gaz Métropolitain (Mr. G. Barbeau)	349
1(d) Domtar Ltd. (Mr. B. Daigle)	350
1(e) Canadian Chamber of Commerce (Mr. S. Hughes)	350
2. RELIGIOUS GROUPS	
2(a) Benedict Labary House (Fr. D. Innocenti)	350
2(b) Office of Development of the Diocese of St. Jean de Quebec (Br. Phil Kelly)	351
2(c) Anglican Diocese of Montreal (Rev. L.A. Scyner)	351
3. ENVIRONMENTAL GROUPS	
3(a) Comité Energie-Environnement de la Société pour Vaincre la Pollution (Mr. J. Boucher)	351
4. EDUCATIONAL GROUPS	
4(a) University of Sherbrooke, Faculty of Science (Mr. G. Poirier)	352
4(b) University of Calgary, Depts. of Political Science and Sociology (Mr. J.R. Ponting and Mr. R. Gibbins)	352
4(c) McGill University, Dept. of Geological Sciences (Prof. E. Mountjoy)	353
5. UNIONS AND POLITICAL GROUPS	
5(a) Jewish Labour Committee (Mr. E. Chalouh)	353
6. NATIVE ORGANIZATIONS	
6(a) Indians of Quebec Association (Chief A. Delisle)	353
6(b) Grand Council of the Crees of Quebec (Chief Billy Diamond)	354
6(c) Laurentian Alliance of Métis and Non-Status Indians (Mr. R. Boudrias and Mr. E. Gardner)	354
7. OTHER CITIZENS' GROUPS	
7(a) Magna Carta Councils (Mr. J. Franklin)	356
7(b) Social Justice Committee of Canada (Mr. J.E. Schiblie)	356
7(c) Federation of Scouts of Quebec (Mr. J.-M. Beauregard)	356
7(d) Centre d'Information Communautaire de Sainte Scholastique (Mrs. R. Lafond, Mr. A. Bouvet, Msgr. B. Hubert)	357
7(e) Centre Monchanin (Mr. R. Mukerie)	357
7(f) Canadian Coalition for Nuclear Responsibility (Dr. G. Edwards)	358

	<u>PAGE</u>
8. INDIVIDUAL SUBMISSIONS	
8(a) Mr. J. Ciaccia	358
8(b) Dr. J. Morrisette	359
8(c) Mr. & Mrs. J. Geeza	359
8(d) Miss D. Hayes	359
8(e) Mr. T. Ford	360
8(f) Mrs. M. Langston	360
8(g) Mr. A. Penn	360
8(h) Mrs. I. Jones	360
9. PARTICIPANTS' COMMENTS	
9(a) Canadian Arctic Gas (Mr. P. Genest)	361
9(b) Canadian Arctic Resources Committee (Mr. E. Gourdeau)	361
9(c) Northwest Territories Indian Brotherhood (Chief F. Paulette)	361

TOPIC: Community Hearing: Montreal.

DATE: May 31 and June 1, 1976.

WITNESSES: Community hearings are informal. People giving evidence are sworn but are not cross-examined. (For details on the procedures followed in the hearings in Southern Canada, see Appendix A of the Vancouver summary.)

HIGHLIGHTS

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

1. Businesses

1(a) Chamber of Commerce of Quebec (Mr. P. Morin)

Vol. 62
6907-6910

There are obvious drawbacks to any decision about the pipeline. On balance, and in view of the national need for energy self-sufficiency, the project to build a pipeline along the Mackenzie Valley should proceed. It should be accomplished with due consideration for the rights of native people and with the least possible impact on the natural environment.

1(b) Sidbec-Dosco Ltd. (Mr. J.-P. Perras)

Vol. 62
6920-6929

As steel manufacturers and one of the largest gas consumers in Quebec, Sidbec requires continuous supplies of natural gas to fill present needs and meet future requirements. With projected plant expansion, Sidbec's gas consumption requirements are expected to increase from 8 BCF in 1975 to 43 BCF in 1985. Large companies must be able to plan at least 10 years in advance. It is therefore essential for Sidbec, as well as for Quebec and for Canada as a whole, that adequate gas supplies be assured as soon as possible. Everything must be done to settle the legitimate claims of native people and to preserve the ecological balance of the north; however, it would be unreasonable and suicidal to allow anyone to slow up the development of resources of the northern territories when the alternative is to be increasingly at the mercy of foreign sources of energy.

1(c) Gaz Métropolitain (Mr. G. Barbeau)

Vol. 63
6990-7001

As a result of the 1973 rise in the price of oil, natural gas has become more competitive as a source of energy in Quebec. If an adequate supply of gas could be assured, its use in the province would increase from the present 5% of all energy supplies to the Canadian average of 20%. In order to ensure gas for its increasing markets, Gaz Métropolitain is actively supporting the CAGPL project. Arctic gas should become available for use as soon as possible, especially in Quebec, which, unlike most other provinces, is dependent on foreign sources for 75% of its oil. Increased availability of gas is directly linked with the degree of industrialization in Quebec and would therefore serve the public interest and reduce unemployment in the province. The Inquiry

1(c) Gaz Métropolitain (Mr. G. Barbeau) (Cont'd.)

should attempt to achieve an appropriate balance between the legitimate needs of the native people and environmental concerns and the national need for energy. However, conditions should not be imposed on the pipeline which will be so constraining that the cost of construction and development will be above a level of economic profit.

1(d) Domtar Ltd. (Mr. B. Daigle)

Vol. 63
7007-7008

Since gas supplies from conventional areas will only be adequate to 1984, an early solution to Canada's energy problem is imperative. Reasonable environmental standards should be established as soon as possible to permit completion of the pipeline in time to meet our need for frontier gas at the most economic price.

1(e) Canadian Chamber of Commerce (Mr. S. Hughes)

Vol. 63
7088-7096

A decision to either complete or abandon the pipeline will have an impact on the country as a whole. Canada will be facing a natural gas shortage by the end of this decade. Any economic problems in southern Canada resulting from energy shortages would have a detrimental effect on the north as well. Construction of a pipeline is clearly in the national interest. It would provide northern residents with increased wage employment opportunities in the long and short term; alternatively, abandonment of the project would not halt social change in the north. While the Chamber supports an early settlement to native land claims, it cautions against terms and conditions which might undermine the long-term economic viability of the pipeline or delay construction beyond the time-frame presently envisaged by the applicants.

2. Religious Groups

2(a) Benedict Labary House (Fr. D. Innocenti)

Vol. 63
7105-7109

The first priority of the government should be to help the poorest and most exploited people in the country. The poor, in the north as well as in the rest of Canada, are witness to the wider society's unrealistic and outrageous demands on the environment and its energy sources. Before investing \$200 billion in development proposals, which may entail many cutbacks in social and welfare services, the government should ensure that the basic needs of the poor are met. Most Canadians overconsume; they must learn to live with less. This pipeline project and all future ones are wrong because they perpetuate the illusion that the rich can continue living as they do because there is always the government to aid business and find new ways to finance their amusements and wasteful life.

- 2(b) Office of Development of the Diocese of St. Jean
de Quebec (Br. Phil Kelly)

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

Vol. 63
7123-7129

The issue is not simply whether or not to construct a pipeline; it concerns justice and some real basic options open to us as a country. Canadians have become growth junkies, looking for another fix. The only sane and civilized approach to the whole question of northern development is to take a second look and answer three basic questions: who decides, who benefits and who pays? The decision-making process should be extended by declaring a 10-year moratorium on a pipeline decision. This would give adequate time for a just settlement of native land claims and permit further study of all the issues.

- 2(c) Anglican Diocese of Montreal (Rev. L.A. Scyner)

Vol. 63
7148-7153

Any development project in the north must be delayed until the land claims of native peoples have been settled in a way reflecting the principle of indigenous self-determination. Time is also needed to develop new environmental technologies and formulate unbiased appraisals of possible ecological damage which a pipeline could cause. The consumer ethic should give way to attitudes which reflect a conservative and responsible stewardship of energy. Where feasible, alternate renewable sources of energy should be examined and developed. Realistic royalty and tax provisions should be established to reduce unreasonable profits of multinational corporations and government to ensure a proper return to the Canadian people on their non-renewable resources. Exports of oil and gas to other countries should gradually be reduced.

3. Environmental Groups

- 3(a) Comité Energie-Environnement de la Société
pour Vaincre la Pollution (J. Boucher)

Vol. 63
7061-7068

What is the price of northern development? The example of the James Bay settlement shows how critical decisions affecting native interests have been taken in the past. The native people were pressured with threats of seeing their financial assistance cut off, one reason which led them to sign the agreement with the Quebec government. The growth ethic is a general evil in North America and Canadians have adopted it from their southern neighbours. American resources have run out and now they must drain their old Canadian friend who has so much water, oil, electricity, minerals and, above all, uranium. A Mackenzie Valley pipeline would disrupt the local ecology and totally transform the socio-economic equilibrium of the native people. Once the principle of a gas pipeline is accepted, other projects - an oil pipeline, a railway, an electricity transmission line, would follow. The Canadian north, and all land, is sacred, as the native people know. But "civilized" men believe that everything can be pillaged and overturned for their own profit. The solution to the problem is a radical simplification of our way of life with an authentic return to manual work. This can be undertaken voluntarily and joyfully in the manner of the first Christians and Gandhi or under duress and catastrophe - we still have the option.

4. Educational Groups

- 4(a) University of Sherbrooke, Faculty of Science
(Mr. G. Poirier)

Vol. 62
6883-6888

More studies on the Canadian north have been done in the last five years than in the preceding 50 years. Unfortunately these studies have not been motivated by direct interest in the north but rather by our insatiable thirst for energy. The basic question is really whether Canadians are prepared to decrease their energy use. The Indians of Alberta have not benefited from gas and oil developments in that province; their unemployment rate is 80%. A referendum should be offered to the residents of the N.W.T. and the Yukon on whether or not they want a pipeline. Long term studies on the effects of an underground pipeline are required. If a pipeline is constructed, new and more humane ways of treating native workers are required so that the unfortunate experiences of James Bay hydro-electric project, such as segregating men and women in work-camps, will not be repeated.

- 4(b) University of Calgary, Depts. of Political
Science and Sociology (Mr. J.R. Ponting and
Mr. R. Gibbins)

Vol. 62
6931-6946

How typical are the opinions presented in the submissions of southern Canadians at the Inquiry? In a nation-wide public opinion survey, the attitudes of adult non-Indian residents of Canada, south of the 60th parallel on various national issues were examined. The population sample on which the survey was based consisted of 1,832 persons, aged 18 or over, randomly selected from St. John's to Victoria between January and March 1976. Of the sample, 63% had heard of the pipeline (Anglophones in Ontario and the western provinces had higher levels of awareness of the issues than Francophones and other easterners; males had higher levels of awareness than females).

The relative priorities of southern Canadians on three major concerns of the Inquiry were, in order of importance - 1) the protection of the natural environment; 2) the protection of the interests of the native people; 3) economic development. The data suggest that the environmental concerns of the 60's are not a passing whim; a majority of the sample feels that the federal government should do more to protect the environment. That Canada "urgently needs" the resources of the north is not an opinion held by most adult Canadians. The social and economic problems of Canada's native people are rated as a high priority problem and the government need not be hesitant in attacking their problems for fear of some pre-existing reservoir of hostility towards Indians on the part of the Canadian public. A more exhaustive public opinion survey on other aspects of the pipeline should be commissioned.

- 4(c) McGill University, Dept. of Geological Sciences
(Prof. E. Mountjoy)

Vol. 63
7014-7027

Canadians are poorly informed about energy matters. They are too complacent about their energy resources and have been spoiled for too long by cheap energy. They fail to understand that lead times of 10 to 20 years are needed to bring new supplies to market.

Development of frontier petroleum resources is vital to the economic well-being of Canada, in view of the short-falls in energy supplies predicted for 1985 in the government publication "An Energy Strategy for Canada". Tidal or solar power could provide only a fraction of our requirements. With the growing debate and alarm about nuclear power, we are left with coal as our only real alternative energy source. Since it will probably take four to five years to bring frontier gas to market, a decision to build the pipeline is justified. It should be possible to lay the pipeline with minimal interference to the environment and little disturbance to the communities by using river transport instead of roads and by isolating work-camps from the communities. Agreement in principle on native land claims should be reached before pipeline construction is begun, with a time limit of the end of 1977. Pipeline hearings for the southward transport of petroleum from the Arctic Islands should begin in 1977.

The Federal government has a responsibility to prepare a clear energy policy which will make all Canadians aware of the seriousness of the lack of sufficient energy supplies. The press should inform the public more effectively on energy conservation matters and publicize the inevitable change in life-styles which must occur. Prices for energy will have to be increased or rationing introduced. All Canadians must consume much less, especially as concerns the auto. "Small is beautiful."

5. Unions and Political Groups

- 5(a) Jewish Labour Committee (Mr. E. Chalouh)

Vol. 63
7069-7072

The issue which must be resolved is who is to control the future development in the north, at what price and in what direction. The concerns of the native peoples in the N.W.T. are similar to the aspirations of French Canadians to maintain a French Quebec and the struggle of the Jewish people for recognition and survival as a people. Before any final decision on a pipeline or other development project is made, the government must negotiate an equitable land settlement with the Dene and Inuit which should consist of a recognition and not the extinction of native peoples' aboriginal rights and title.

6. Native Organizations

- 6(a) Indians of Quebec Association (Chief A. Delisle)

Vol. 62
6911-6919

The basis of the Dene land claims is the concept of aboriginal rights. The Dene claim to 450,000 square miles of the Northwest Territories is based on intensive use of this land by themselves and

6(a) Indians of Quebec Association (Chief A. Delisle)
(Cont'd.)

their ancestors since time immemorial and on the fact that none of this land has ever been validly surrendered by treaty. The Indians of Quebec believe the Dene should not be forced into agreements like the James Bay agreement or that between the Mohawks and the St. Lawrence Seaway. The James Bay agreement contains one article which will hurt the Indian and Inuit people of northern Quebec forever. In exchange for all the money and other provisions, they extinguish all rights to their land. The Dene must avoid any such provision. Furthermore, the procedure by which the James Bay agreement was brought about was wrong. The government had decided to go ahead with the project without consulting the aboriginal people first. Only after development had begun was the government bullied into negotiating with the Cree and the Inuit. Indians were told that if they did not accept the agreement, Parliament would pass legislation taking away their lands and they would have to settle for nothing.

Similarly, when the St. Lawrence Seaway was constructed, the Indian people had no agreement, only token guarantees of jobs and promises of restoration of the land to its original state. There was a short-term employment boom but today the only Indians working for the Seaway are janitors and maintenance men. The Seaway ruined reserve fishing and many acres of Indian farmland. Any monetary transactions for the land were far below the market value of the land that was lost. As with James Bay, development was well underway before the Indians realized what was lost and had to salvage anything they could. The Dene must avoid a repetition of this; otherwise an influx of southern people will pressure government into making changes to suit their demands at the expense of the Indian people. The Dene have focussed on land claims in order to maintain and preserve their heritage and culture, not for the purpose of stopping development or creating a power play to enhance the financial compensation in their land claims.

Today Southern Indians have to apply to several levels of government to obtain their most basic necessities - for hunting and fishing, for housing, for education - and always at some level permission is refused, with the invariable result - welfare and dependence. We must act now to bring about the first major step towards the true preservation and protection of a people and a land.

6(b) Grand Council of the Crees of Quebec
(Chief Billy Diamond)Vol. 63
7073-7080

Many Indian leaders in Canada have stressed that there should be identification of aboriginal rights. For the Cree Indian people of James Bay, this was not necessary since they already knew their aboriginal rights. It was the governments and corporations who did not know these rights and needed to be educated. James Bay Cree leaders realized the political realities of their situation

6(b) Grand Council of the Crees of Quebec
(Chief Billy Diamond) (Cont'd.)

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

and learned to compromise and come to a negotiated settlement. The decision to accept the James Bay Settlement was taken unanimously by the Cree people and was a wise decision. Contrary to what many people think, they were not put to the wall by the governments of Quebec and Canada to sign an agreement. They had the choice to reject it, but if they had done so, they would be in the courts today or be faced with a legislative agreement. Although the Crees opened the door for other Indians in Canada, the James Bay Agreement does not necessarily have to become a precedent settlement for them.

By having reached an agreement with the governments, the Cree people have asserted their position in the non-native society and put themselves into an autonomous and independent situation to face the governments. The whole objective of the agreement is to save a culture and a society. It gives the Cree people the choice of whether to participate in a traditional or an industrial society or both.

The agreement is not an end to other negotiations in James Bay. The issue of Cree Indian rights and land development is not quite settled yet. When the James Bay Agreement is put into law, then there will be a James Bay settlement. If the agreement does not become legislation, the Crees can charge that there has been a violation of the agreement.

6(c) Laurentian Alliance of Métis and Non-Status
Indians (Mr. R. Boudrias and Mr. E. Gardner)

Vol. 63
7096-7104

The oil and gas companies are trying to convince the public that explorations are necessary because of the energy crisis. Greed for the fast buck and panic have taken the place of wisdom in plans for economic development of Canada's last frontier. Northern native people are not anti-development but they are asking for a just land claims settlement which will bring about land and resource sharing which will benefit both northern and southern Canada. The aboriginal people of the Northwest Territories are not separatists; they want the status of the French in Quebec, to become an autonomous province and join in equal partnership within Confederation.

The native peoples of the south have seen their aboriginal rights violated in the last 100 years, largely because of a lack of economic planning. By respecting the Dene Declaration, the Canadian government can end colonialism and forge a new era of equality and justice for native people. History has proven that a people cannot be eternally oppressed without a collective reaction to force their governors to give what rightfully belongs to them.

7. Other Citizens' Groups

7(a) Magna Carta Councils (Mr. J. Franklin)

Vol. 62
6947-6952

The Inquiry is the most important single event in the history of Canada since Confederation. There should be no second class citizens. Peace, harmony and dignity in human affairs are impossible without unanimous acceptance of personal liberty under the law. A practical plan for peaceful, radical and simultaneous change would call for the restoration of the Magna Carta, parliamentary democracy and the familial society.

7(b) Social Justice Committee of Canada
(Mr. E. Schiblie)Vol. 63
6981-6989

Hunger and poverty are the result of man-made structures - colonial and neo-colonial patterns of development. Even after independence, many Third World countries are still controlled by western-based institutions. The western world is suffering not from poverty but from excess as is seen by our rising crime rate and the breakdown of family life. The establishment of a new economic order would help the West as much as the Third World. The Mackenzie Valley pipeline is another example of colonial exploitation for the benefit of a few companies. At best a pipeline will only delay the problems which result from our over-consumption. There should be a 10 year moratorium on all northern development to permit land settlement treaties with the native peoples. The NEB should be investigated to determine the reason for the discrepancies between their 1971 and 1974 energy estimates.

7(c) Federation of Scouts of Quebec
(Mr. J.-M. Beauregard)Vol. 63
7081-7087

The Scouts' experience in James Bay is that the respect for nature and the principles of brotherhood and sharing between native and non-native people have deteriorated as a result of the development. This may be repeated in the Mackenzie. A 10 year moratorium on the pipeline is advocated so that man and nature are respected and any future development can proceed harmoniously.

(On behalf of the Diocese of Valleyfield)

Large development projects are always presented as urgent necessities by multi-national corporations who are concerned with profit, not conservation. Northern native people should not have to suffer because of the abnormal energy needs of their southern compatriots. The Diocese supports a 10 year moratorium on the pipeline, during which time the government should undertake policies of recycling and analyse present energy waste.

7(d) Centre d'Information Communautaire de Sainte Scholastique (Mrs. R. Lafond, Mr. A. Bouvet, Msgr. B. Hubert)

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

Vol. 63
7110-7122

The Centre represents people who were expropriated during the construction of Mirabel airport in Montreal. There are inevitable social costs to such large scale projects which are translated into economic costs in the middle or long term. The example of Mirabel demonstrates that the modification of a relatively small geographic area can entail major changes in the cultural, social and economic situation of a much larger area. Mirabel airport itself required only 5,000 acres of the total 93,000 acres expropriated by the government. It was expected that the remaining 88,000 acres would be rented and farmed by the former owners and that there would be minimum displacement of population. However, by 1975, 50% of those expropriated had left the land. The number of farmers in the area has decreased by 70% and associated industries, which formerly employed one-third of the working population, have almost disappeared. Approximately 7,000 people were affected. Eventhough 4,000 new jobs will have been created by the airport construction, few farmers will be eligible for these jobs because they lack required skills or education. In a few years they will be on welfare.

Social effects of the construction are also evident. Community life has completely changed; the old network of mutual help has disappeared and three-quarters of the population don't believe community life will ever be re-organized. At least 98% of the population does not believe that they were adequately consulted or informed before construction; a feeling of insecurity was and remains the principal problem and resulted in the massive departures of the farmers.

If the pipeline must go ahead, a moratorium on construction is required to evaluate the socio-economic consequences of such a project. Native land claims should be settled and Canadians generally need time to re-define their energy needs and to debate the standard of living they wish to pursue in the future.

7(e) Centre Monchanin (Mr. R. Mukerie)

Vol. 63
7130-7139

The dominant society imposes its own standards on the native peoples of the world and obliges them to integrate or die. By so doing it commits ethnocide, anthropocide and finally, suicide. We must question the assumptions of our culture and listen and learn from the so-called under-developed native peoples. A moratorium on development should be declared to encourage such a dialogue.

7(f) Canadian Coalition for Nuclear Responsibility
(Dr. G. Edwards)

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

Vol. 63
7177-7184

Canada consumes more energy per capita than any nation in the world. Other countries such as Sweden and New Zealand consume only about half as much energy as we do and have at least as high a standard of living. There are viable alternatives which are safer, cheaper, cleaner and more rational than either northern development or nuclear energy. Energy conservation measures such as residential retrofitting with solar heating have proved viable in northern countries such as Norway and Sweden and are less expensive over the long run than frontier oil and gas. Capital resources now being committed to large scale short term energy projects should be invested in such alternatives. There should be a moratorium on all large scale energy developments until a new, less fragmented energy policy for the nation is established.

8. Individual Submissions

8(a) Mr. J. Ciaccia

Vol. 62
6889-6906

Large developments are instrumental in bringing the long-standing problems of the native people to government attention. The James Bay agreement is an attempt to find a solution both for existing problems which have affected native communities traditionally and for those created by resource development. The present Indian Act is inadequate and does not permit the native people freedom of action or resources or the possibility to participate in decision-making processes. The Department of Indian and Northern Affairs is unable to deal effectively with problems and has made itself obsolete. The lack of involvement of the provincial governments has further isolated native communities. The vehicle of native claims in an excellent method of effecting reforms for native people and their communities.

The James Bay agreement was not a series of hastily conceived proposals put forth by the Quebec and federal governments and rammed down the throats of the native people. It was based on concepts the native people developed themselves and was realized because of the hydro-electric project. One of the principal objectives of the agreement is the preservation of the traditional way of life, which has been ensured by means of four provisions - 1) a hunting, fishing and trapping regime with guaranteed levels of harvesting; 2) a land selection provision; 3) an income security program which provides for a guaranteed annual income for those who wish to pursue hunting and trapping as a way of life and 4) an environmental and social protection regime, in which native people participate in the review, administration and evaluation of further development projects. The agreement also provides for native participation in the regional and local governmental process. The \$225 million settlement will be paid to native corporations which are totally controlled by native people. The use of Cree and Inuit languages is provided for in government bodies as well as in schools. The James Bay agreement takes precedence

8(a) Mr. J. Ciaccia (Cont'd.)

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

over other federal and provincial legislation including the Indian Act. It also provides for the extinguishment of native rights which, prior to the signing of the agreement, were undefined in law. It must now be replaced by proper legislation which will safeguard the natives' rights granted in the agreement.

If governments do not develop the resources of the north, this will not necessarily help the natives. With the James Bay agreement, for the first time governments have accepted new concepts and obligations, and in that sense it is a precedent. Development can be a means to effect needed reforms for Canada's native people.

8(b) Dr. J. Morrisette

Vol. 63
6969-6980

The history of Canada has been one of constant territorial expansion into Indian lands. We have destroyed the native culture and attempted to impose our own. The people of the Mackenzie should be allowed the creation of an autonomous territory and given the right of self-determination in the name of the same principles which permitted the birth of Canada.

8(c) Mr. and Mrs. J. Geeza

Vol. 63
7002-7006

The pipeline question is a decision point that will change the nature of this country. Petrochemicals are important to our society. They should not be squandered as energy sources but should be saved as raw materials for products where nothing else can be used. Research into alternative renewable energy sources should be undertaken; gas and oil prices should not be kept so low that they encourage waste; sliding scales that give a price break to the big fuel consumer should be reversed. So long as the sale of present resources and development of future resources are in the same hands, there will be no motive to develop future resources efficiently and make them available cheaply. The consumer gets high prices and bad information. The companies are treating the people of both northern and southern Canada in a high-handed manner.

8(d) Miss D. Hayes

Vol. 63
7008-7010

Any decision about the north will affect the younger generation which will be faced with energy shortages or the problems of the Indian people. People should come before material goods. A 10 year moratorium should be imposed before further development is permitted.

8(e) Mr. T. Ford

Vol. 63
7027-7044

Only the large corporations and the Liberal government seem to want a pipeline. Unions, Indian and Inuit Brotherhoods, churches and a large segment of the general public are against such a project. There should be rational northern development which benefits the people and does not simply line the pockets of large corporations and politicians. Land claims should be settled before a pipeline decision, unlike the James Bay settlement where the people of northern Quebec were forced to negotiate with a loaded gun at their heads. The mandate of the Commission should be broadened to inquire into offshore drilling in the Beaufort Sea and the proposed Polar Gas and Beaufort-Delta Oil projects.

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

8(f) Mrs. M. Langston

Vol. 63
7140-7147

In view of the recent reports of faulty pipeline welds on the Alyeska oil pipeline, the government should take a long look at the possible effects of a pipeline in our Arctic. The environmental disasters which could occur are terrifying. Governments should initiate realistic energy policies to decrease energy consumption such as increasing taxes on gas prices; providing federal subsidies for urban public transit and charging higher prices for electricity used at peak periods.

8(g) Mr. A. Penn

Vol. 63
7153-7163

Experience gained from the James Bay agreement should not be overlooked when trying to understand the problems facing the native communities in the Mackenzie. There seems to be a generally accepted assumption that discussion will end once a land claims settlement is signed. The James Bay experience indicates that the process of implementing the agreement is far more important. For native people, the settlement of claims is identified with the recognizing and giving effect to rights which will make possible the social and economic opportunities they are seeking for themselves. In James Bay, this was translated into a search for ways to protect an extensive subsistence economy while at the same time providing for improved access to wage employment. In isolated northern communities, the issues do not revolve around control and decision-making authority as ends in themselves so much as around participation in administrative procedures of day to day life.

Unlike the situation in the Mackenzie, the James Bay agreement was negotiated when the hydro-electric project was already under construction. In general, it makes good sense to negotiate a settlement with a specific development and its related social and economic pressures in mind. Among the major concerns voiced by the James Bay Cree was the protection of the subsistence economy and a regime was devised to develop game management techniques which respect these concerns. Another aspect of the James Bay agreement which may have relevance to the N.W.T. is the concept of the advisory body, (a regional education authority, a Health Board, etc.) which will permit direct collaboration between the small communities and the various concerned government agencies and should promote the effective delivery of social services. As with other terms of the agreement, whether such mechanisms will be effective will depend entirely on their manner of implementation and the extent to which government and native people see them as effective channels of communication.

8(h) Mrs. I. Jones

Vol. 63
7164-7176

Throughout recent history colonialist statesmen have fostered policies to acquire new lands to solve their problems at home. Canada has been and remains a colony, controlled economically and politically by banks, cartels and other financial groups outside the country.

9. Participants' CommentsTRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

9(a) Canadian Arctic Gas (Mr. P. Genest)

Vol. 62
6954-6963

Arctic Gas supports a prompt and just settlement of native land claims, preferably before the construction of a pipeline. Settlement of these claims is a matter which must be conducted between the native people and the federal government. Arctic Gas does not see northern development as a confrontation between natives, northerners and southerners. There are no winners or losers - only winners. It must be possible to develop the resources of the North without having to destroy the culture of its people. Enormous sums have already been spent on environmental research and a training program to ensure that native people will not be the victims of rapid development.

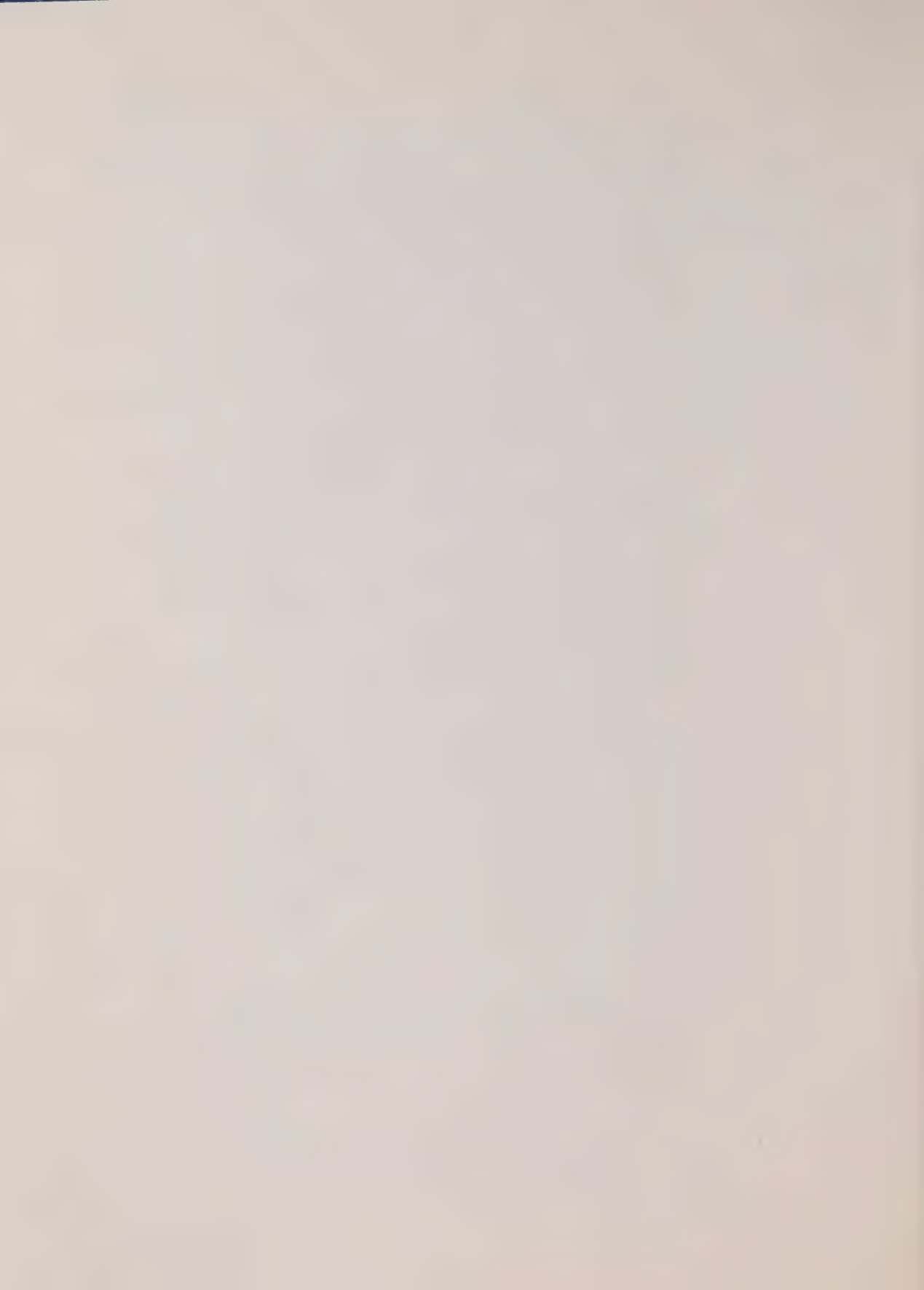
Energy conservation and the use of alternative energy sources is a healthy goal and no one in the industry opposes it. However, such measures are completely inadequate to compensate for the energy shortages predicted for 1985. Renewable energy sources would require 10 to 15 years to be developed to the point where they would noticeably reduce our dependence on conventional sources. This could not be accomplished without major unemployment and serious economic dislocation in the country. Even with such efforts, it would be necessary to import \$5 billion of foreign oil. Of all the energy alternatives open to Canadians, the one which involves the fewest environmental and financial penalties is the intelligent extraction of our northern resources.

9(b) Canadian Arctic Resources Committee
(Mr. E. Gourdeau)Vol. 63
7045-7048

Some people suggest that land claims and the construction of a pipeline are distinct issues. However, if a pipeline is constructed, it will crystallize the beginning of large industrial development in the North. CARC believes that if the pipeline proceeds without a land claims settlement, its impact on the native people will be negative. It isn't a matter of granting the native people something; it is a question of recognizing that they have special rights and this must be done before industrial development in the north begins.

9(c) Northwest Territories Indian Brotherhood
(Chief F. Paulette)Vol. 63
7185-7186

The present system imposed on the Dene people by the federal and NWT governments does not work for them. The Dene will continue their struggle for self-determination and control of the land and their own social, political and economic structure in the territory.



MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

SUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUME NOS. 64 AND 65)

Southern Community Hearing
Ottawa, Ontario

June 3 and 4, 1976
Ottawa, Ontario

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>Page</u>
1. BUSINESSES	
1(a) Industrial Gas Users Association (Mr. A.W. Birnie)	365
1(b) Stelco (Mr. A. Fisher)	365
2. RELIGIOUS GROUPS	
2(a) Project North (Rev. Dr. Hatton, Archbishop J.A. Watton and Bishop A. Proulx)	365
2(b) World Council of Churches, Habitat (Telegram from Mr. J. Sarpei)	366
2(c) Canadian Catholic Conference (Mr. G. Maxwell)	366
2(d) Saint John the Divine Church (Mrs. L. Jordan)	366
2(e) Bells Corners United Church (Ms. J. Thompson)	366
2(f) Ten Thousand Days for World Development (Dr. H.L. Pottle)	366
2(g) Kingston Ecumenical Citizens Group (Dr. D.B. McLay)	367
2(f) Pastoral Council, Roman Catholic Archdiocese of Kingston (Mr. W. Wilkinson)	367
2(g) Ontario Diocese, Anglican Church of Canada (Mr. & Ms. Studd)	367
2(f) Trinity United Church (Mrs. M. Christie)	367
2(g) Westboro United Church (Dr. E. Sutherland)	367
2(h) Native Affairs Work Group (Fr. K. Doe)	367
3. ENVIRONMENTAL GROUPS	
3(a) Canadian Nature Federation (Dr. T. Mosquin)	367
3(b) Canadian Wildlife Federation and CJL Foundation (Mr. F.J. Bregha)	368
3(c) Pollution Probe of Ottawa (Mr. G. Harrison)	368
3(d) Solar Energy Society of Canada, Ottawa Chapter (Ms. L. Newell, Mr. M. Glover)	368
4. EDUCATIONAL GROUPS	
4(a) Anthropology Students of Carleton University (Ms. S. Loewen)	369
4(b) Native Studies Department, Laurentian University (Dr. Newbery, Mr. J. Dumont, Mrs. E. Manitowabi and Mr. A. Solomon)	369

	<u>Page</u>
5. UNIONS AND POLITICAL GROUPS	
5(a) Science Council of Canada (Mr. J. Shepherd, Mr. R. Voyer)	369
5(b) Canadian Council of Professional Engineers (Mr. C.J. McGee)	370
5(c) New Democratic Party (Mr. S. Leggatt)	370
5(d) Office of Native Employment, Public Service Commission (Mr. B. Shead)	370
6. NATIVE ORGANIZATIONS	
6(a) Inuit Tapirisat of Canada (Mr. J. Amagoalik)	371
6(b) Canadian Association in Support of Native People (Mr. A. Roman)	371
6(c) National Brotherhood of Canada (Mr. G. Manuel and Mr. H.R. Mathisen)	371
6(d) Labrador Inuit Association (Mr. B. Edmons)	372
6(e) National Association of Friendship Centers (Messrs. D. Anaquod and R. Obonsowin and Ms. Y.A. Kisoun)	372
6(f) Native Council of Canada (Mr. F. Jobin)	373
6(g) Baffin Region Inuit Association (Ms. M. Wilson)	373
7. OTHER CITIZENS GROUPS	
7(a) Civil Liberties Association, National Capital District (Mr. C. Brabozon)	374
7(b) YM-YWCA, Cross Cultural Group (Mr. D. Seaborn, Ms. S. Van Den Heuvel)	374
7(c) World University Service of Canada (Mr. J. Lapointe)	374
7(d) Oxfam Canada (Mr. T. Hills)	374
8. INDIVIDUAL SUBMISSIONS	
8(a) Mr. K. Opie	375
8(b) Ms. K. Reitan	375
8(c) Mr. A. Salvin	375
8(d) Dr. H. Schwarz	375
8(e) Ms. D. Oulton	375
8(f) Mr. J. Shearer	375
8(g) Mr. G. Swinton	375
9. PARTICIPANTS COMMENTS	
9(a) Canadian Arctic Resources Committee (Dr. Pimlott)	376
9(b) Canadian Arctic Gas (Messrs. W.P. Wilder and B. Hollins)	376
9(c) Foothills Pipe Lines (Mr. R. Rutherford)	376
10. MISCELLANEOUS	377

TOPIC: Southern community hearing, Ottawa, Ontario

DATE: June 3 and 4, 1976 in Ottawa.

WITNESSES: Community hearings are "informal". People wishing to speak are sworn but are not cross-examined. For details on the procedures followed in the southern community hearings see Appendix A of the Vancouver summary.

HIGHLIGHTS:

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

1. Businesses

1(a) Industrial Gas Users Association (Mr. A.W. Birnie)

- There is a need for gas from the Mackenzie Delta as soon as possible. All considerations must account for the effects of a shortage of supply in southern Canada. The Inquiry should recommend that the pipeline be completed in time to meet the known need and before supplies from conventional areas are curtailed. There is great concern that the terms and conditions imposed on the pipeline would affect the cost of gas and therefore the competitiveness of gas as a fuel. The Inquiry should note the need for achieving the delivery of gas from northern frontier areas in a timely and economical way. Vol. 64
7246-7253

1(b) Stelco (Mr. A. Fisher)

- Stelco agrees with the findings of the National Energy Board that the demand for gas is outstripping the supply. Stelco supports the pipeline proposal of Canadian Arctic Gas. The supply of gas is vitally important to Stelco since it meets 21% of the company's energy needs. One third of that is in areas where alternative energy sources would not be suitable. Steel production is energy intensive. Also, Stelco advises the Inquiry that it can supply greater than 50% of the type of pipe that is needed by the Canadian Arctic Gas consortium. In this respect, Stelco rebuts the evidence provided by the Steel workers. Vol. 65
7435-7443

2. Religious Groups

2(a) Project North (Rev. Dr. Hatton, Archbishop J.A. Watton and Bishop A. Proulx)

- The pipeline is a moral and ethical issue as well as one of economic and political expediency. It is a matter of the soul of this Nation. Conventional thinking must be challenged in Canada. Tinkering with the system will not be sufficient to bring justice in our society. To bless the established order is to remain unconverted. The issues of justice for native peoples, their land claims and their cultural survival must be faced squarely. The Federal Government must cease its pattern of colonial development in Canada's north. There should be a moratorium on northern development to ensure justice is done in this country. The issue is more than the rights of a minority, the issue deals with Vol. 64
7206-7243

the rights of Canada's original peoples. The north is fighting the battles for the south by trying to redirect a materialistic and consumeristic society to one which is based more on human concepts. "We pledge here today to renew our commitment to stand openly and officially and whole heartedly with the Dene and Inuit of the Mackenzie in their struggle for justice". The Dene struggle is a sign of hope for our time. Their struggle is one to gain control of their own destiny and Canadians have a great deal to learn from them.

2(b) World Council of Churches, Habitat (Telegram from Mr. J. Sarpei)

- The Habitat Conference supports Project North in their position which calls for a moratorium on northern development until the native peoples land claims are settled. This is a basic issue when addressing the problem of people controlling their own lives.

Vol. 64
7243

2(c) Canadian Catholic Conference (Mr. G. Maxwell)

- Canadians are seeking a moral equivalent to the national visions that lead to projects such as the CPR. People are looking for more humane expressions of a spirit which exhibits compassion for the human condition. The Mackenzie Valley pipeline is not in accord with the social desire of Canadians. The aspirations of the Dene are.

Vol. 64
7311-7317

2(d) Saint John the Divine Church (Mrs. L. Jordan)

- The Church urges that all northern development be halted until native peoples have been accorded justice and their land claims have been settled.

Vol. 65
7388-7389

2(e) Bells Corners United Church (Ms. J. Thompson)

- The pipeline project is a domestic example of the type of world-wide exploitation being conducted by affluent societies against third world nations. North Americans' insatiable energy appetite must not blind Canadians to the need for justice for native peoples. The mistakes of the past must not be repeated. There should be a just land claims settlement before there is any pipeline decision. The native people must have a voice in the development and must receive fair royalties. A pipeline project provides Canadians with a unique opportunity to break with the colonial patterns of the past.

Vol. 65
7443-7448

2(f) Ten Thousand Days for World Development (Dr. H.L. Pottle)

- Canadians must change their basic attitudes or they will be denying the rights of Canada's first peoples. Canadians must ask if there is a real energy shortage or whether there is simply a contrived energy shortage. There should be a moratorium on northern development until land claims are settled and until there is an increasing effort on development of renewable energy sources.

Vol. 65
7461-7467

2(g) Kingston Ecumenical Citizens Group
(Dr. D.B. McLay)

- All developments in the north should be halted until native land claims are settled. The rights of the native people as landlords must be recognized by the Federal Government. Vol. 65
7501-7505

2(f) Pastoral Council, Roman Catholic Archdiocese of Kingston (Mr. W. Wilkinson)

- The latest supply figures show that there are 34 years of gas supply without frontier reserves being brought on stream. There should be a 10-year moratorium to resolve the basic issues of justice for Canada's northern native peoples. Vol. 65
7505-7509

2(g) Ontario Diocese, Anglican Church of Canada
(Mr. & Ms. Studd)

- The pipeline project should be halted until the real needs of Canadians are fully understood and until native people have the means to participate in the development project. Vol. 65
7509-7512

2(f) Trinity United Church (Mrs. M. Christie)

- Most Canadians take for granted that they will be consulted before a major development project proceeds. The same should be the case in the north. Justice must now be done to native people to make sure that they get a fair deal in any development project. The church supports the native peoples demand for justice through a land claims settlement before there is further development. Vol. 65
7548-7550

2(g) Westboro United Church (Dr. E. Sutherland)

- The situation in which native people find themselves today is shocking. The church supports the native people and urges the Federal Government to listen to the native people of the north before development proceeds. History is being made today and justice must be done. Each Canadian as an individual will be judged by the way this problem is handled. The native people of the north must be heard. There should be no development before land claims and there should be no development that harms the land and cultures of the north. Vol. 65
7566-7569

2(h) Native Affairs Work Group (Fr. K. Doe)

- The societal, cultural and economic beliefs system of the whiteman cannot, in the spirit of justice and fair play manage the life and resources of the north. Support must be given to the request made by native people that a favourable settlement of aboriginal title be a priority and that all proposals of development be founded on recognition of the corporate interests of the people of the land. Vol. 65
7513-7520

3. Environmental Groups3(a) Canadian Nature Federation (Dr. T. Mosquin)

- The federation is not opposed to the pipeline in principle but are concerned that the Federal Government is ignoring its own northern objectives for the north in its position on this pipeline. Development is only worthwhile if it improves the Canadian way of life. Canadians must learn to balance resource development with nature and in this respect they can learn a great deal from native peoples. Vol. 64
7253-7266

Some areas must be set aside for a variety of social and economic reasons. For example, the IBP ecological sites have been identified but the government has taken no action. Similar action is needed for the establishment of a Canadian Arctic Wildlife Range. The Federation recommends that the IBP sites as specified be set aside and that the government establish the wildlife range immediately.

3(b) Canadian Wildlife Federation and CJL Foundation
(Mr. F.J. Bregha)

- When faced with a major development decision the demand side of the equation is rarely put in the total economic picture that includes human need. The timing of this pipeline development should be considered very carefully by the Inquiry. The problems faced on the project are not technical but are ethical. To impose the pipeline project on a people who are resident in an area over their objections violates basic principles of justice and equality. There should be no pipeline before the land claims are settled and before environmental studies relating to all development that will occur due to the pipeline are completed. Also there is a need for a national energy policy that clearly spells out the government's position on alternate projects and conservation.

Vol. 64
7284-7294

3(c) Pollution Probe of Ottawa (Mr. G. Harrison)

- The pipeline project as it now stands simply defers the problem of energy supply in North America. The basic problem must be addressed now. This should be the subject of a very close scrutiny by an independent body. Also, Pollution Probe supports the native peoples' position on a land claims settlement before a pipeline. All Canada would suffer if the northern cultures were snuffed out by a massive development project of this kind. Alternates to the project do exist before jeopardizing northern environments. Canadians must examine and explore the means of conservation and harnessing renewable resources. Pollution Probe recommends a moratorium on the Mackenzie Valley pipeline development to give time to the solution of these problems.

Vol. 64
7317-7324

3(d) Solar Energy Society of Canada, Ottawa Chapter
(Ms. L. Newell, Mr. M. Glover)

- The pipeline project cannot be viewed independent of Canada's national energy policy. In this respect it should be reviewed against the option of renewable resource energy development. Solar energy and conservation may provide many of the answers. The Federal Government policy papers downplay renewable energy stating that it could provide 3-6% of the energy requirement by 1990. If this is excepted it affects the decision on the pipeline. The government energy report does not address how energy demands will be met beyond 1990. The critical decisions for long-term strategy in the energy field affect present day decisions. Canadians must start now to utilize renewable energy sources. Renewable energy could provide 6-12% of Canada's energy demands by 1990. A properly conducted program to develop renewable energy could supply similar quantities of energy as the Mackenzie Valley pipeline in the same time-frame. This option should be examined very closely before a pipeline decision is made.

Vol. 65
7389-7403

4. Educational Groups4(a) Anthropology Students of Carleton University
(Ms. S. Loewen)

- Government research on alternatives to fossil fuels is pitiful and irresponsible. Northern development must not be rushed. There must be time to conduct studies on the ice ridge permafrost, the sensitive northern ecosystems and the dangers to animals that are of importance to native peoples. There is also time needed to settle land claims. Land claims must be settled before a pipeline development and the government should be encouraging native peoples efforts to manage their own affairs.

Vol. 65
7543-75484(b) Native Studies Department, Laurentian University
(Dr. Newbery, Mr. J. Dumont, Mrs. E. Maniowabi
and Mr. A. Solomon)

- There should be no development without the full consultation and consent of native people. Justice must be done to the land and its creatures. The government must continue to press for conservation and support the measures which will bring responsible development for all Canadians now and in the future. If the government does not do this then situations will be imposed on Canadians and their children by disaster. The native peoples' whole existence is directed towards the land. If the land is destroyed the native people are destroyed. "We belong to this earth and we must live up to our responsibility to take care of her." The progress and development signified by the pipeline is similar to death for native peoples. The Canadian government is setting the stage for the final ripping-off of the native people of Canada. The pipeline is characteristic of a civilization of vultures that will end up eating their own flesh. The Inquiry can stop this. Native people can feel the earth. Native people are the earth. All people and beings are related and are part of the earth. If you do harm to one you hurt yourself and you hurt the creator. This is what native people are talking about. It is important that Canadians now begin to understand and relate to the earth as their mother. Canadians must listen with their hearts and listen when they are told to wake up. The time has now come to wake up and see what the creator has made and to listen to what your mother says to you.

Vol. 65
7550-75655. Unions and Political Groups5(a) Science Council of Canada (Mr. J. Shepherd,
Mr. R. Voyer)

- A case study examination of northern development projects shows that native people are generally left out of the decision-making process when it comes to development. It also shows that environmental impact assessments are generally done after projects are approved. There is a great need for more accurate information to be publicly available on development projects. Although the Inquiry has made major steps in this direction, it is still a problem. There is a great need for open technological assessment of development projects and the Council urges the government to provide a balanced and open assessment during this development and its subsequent monitoring. The precedents established by the Inquiry should not end at the end of the hearings. Also, development projects

Vol. 65
7370-7385

must maximize Canadian control and Canadian expertise. In that way they can be more responsive to the needs of Canadians and Canadians in the north than if they were controlled from abroad. If Canadians are to take the major risks in the development projects they should seize the maximum opportunities.

5(b) Canadian Council of Professional Engineers
(Mr. C.J. McGee)

- The Council strongly supports the Mackenzie Valley pipeline project. An early approval of the pipeline project is necessary to avoid a crisis situation.

Vol. 65
7403-7412

5(c) New Democratic Party (Mr. S. Leggatt)

- The New Democratic Party firmly supports the principal of equitable settlement of native claims prior to the issuance of any permit for a pipeline. In this way the native people will be given the opportunity to control and benefit from development. There is great concern about the environmental impact of the development along the north slope of the Yukon and Alaska. In particular the effect around Old Crow and the effect on the Porcupine Caribou herd is of paramount importance. There is time to examine all these problems. Arctic Gas' position that a decision is needed immediately cannot be supported. Other alternatives must be canvassed. The possibility of the Polar Gas pipeline of offshore gas on the east coast and the Alcan route must be thoroughly examined. The Alcan route seems to have particular merit. Canadians now have the opportunity to demonstrate to future generations that now, as a country, they have learned from the past. They have matured and learned some of the lessons which allows progress in harmony with the environment and the native peoples.

Vol. 65
7483-7491

5(d) Office of Native Employment, Public Service
Commission (Mr. B. Shead)

- There is a great lack of native people in the decision-making process. This is particularly true of native participation in the Public Service. Less than 0.5% of the officer positions in the Civil Service are held by native peoples. This is despite the fact that the native peoples represent 4% of the population. There is even few native people in departments directly servicing the native population. There are few Indian doctors, engineers or lawyers. Native people find it difficult to join most professional institutions and unions. Even political parties fail to involve native people. Given all these things, what can be expected for the development as proposed by this pipeline. It is not only a continuation of a colonial pattern, it is racist as well. The government has changed the system to accommodate francophones but it has not yet changed the system to accommodate native peoples. If the native peoples lose today, Canadians might well ask who will lose tomorrow. The Dene Declaration is a cry to this effect. Every Canadian should support it.

Vol. 65
7492-7499

6. Native Organizations6(a) Inuit Tapirisat of Canada (Mr. J. Amagoalik)

- The Inquiry represents the first time that native people have been able to put their case before someone that they truly trust. The Inuit people have never said that they oppose all development. They only oppose development when others get all the benefits and the Inuit are left to bear the cost. The Inuit are asking for a say in the way that development takes place so they can ensure the continuance of their own way of life. The Inuit oppose the immediate start in a pipeline because they own the land in the western Arctic and there are no treaties and no agreements on how that land should be developed by others. If a pipeline is to be built it must be for the benefit of the little people and not for the benefit of people like the Mayor of Calgary. The Prime Minister has said that there is a need for a new society. That is exactly what the Inuit are asking for. The north is the home of the Inuit, it is not their last frontier. The north belongs to the children of the Inuit and it must be used wisely. A land claims proposal has been presented to Cabinet and if a pipeline is built now it would amount to trespassing on Inuit land. Inuit rights must be settled first because that is their assurance for the future. The request that there be no pipeline before there is a land claims settlement is not unreasonable. The Inuit do not want to hold up the supply of gas if the need is truly urgent. The Inuit sometimes wonder if southern Canadians are serious about the need for gas when they exhibit such blatant waste and lack of common conservation practices. Canadians must ask if they have learned anything from history. The settlement of land claims is one of the major pieces of unfinished business in the Canadian north. The north is the only home for the Inuit. The government must listen.

Vol. 64
7196-72066(b) Canadian Association in Support of Native People (Mr. A. Roman)

- The Association agrees with the Dene and the Inuit that a just land claims settlement must precede a decision on the pipeline. Canadians must realize that on a moral level this may be their last chance to deal fairly with native people. There is still time to work with the native people to build a Confederation which is representative of a truly united Canada.

Vol. 64
7294-72986(c) National Brotherhood of Canada (Mr. G. Manuel and Mr. H.R. Mathisen)

- The Inquiry is landmark because it is the first time the views of the Indian people have been considered before development. The Inquiry is also the last hope native people have for justice. The native people don't trust the government. When the native people were demonstrating on Parliament Hill the government said that they would not negotiate with a gun to their head. Yet that is exactly what the government is asking the Dene to do. In that case, the gun is the pipeline development. The native people throughout Canada have a terrible feeling of desperation as is evident from what has been heard before the Inquiry. The suicide of Nelson Smalleggs simply underlines this fact. The main issue is not the pipeline rather it is the recognition of aboriginal rights of native peoples throughout Canada. If the

Vol. 64
7298-7311

Mackenzie Valley pipeline is likened to a string across a football field then aboriginal rights can be likened to the football being kicked around by industry and by politicians. Aboriginal rights is a legal, political, historical and moral issue that must be addressed by all Canadians. The Inquiry must now educate the political and industrial segments of the Canadian population upon the issues which surround the native rights movement. These issues strike at the very basis of the community. It is only hoped that Canadians do live according to the Christian laws. A nation-wide study done by the University of Calgary shows that Canadians would not blame the native people if they resorted to violence if the pipeline was built against their will. The survey also showed that Canadians generally believe that native leaders have been very responsible in conducting their campaign to settle outstanding grievances. Land claims is the only means for the native people to break with the past. Over 60% of Canadians agree with the legitimacy of Canadian Indians' land claims. The issue is not money. The issue is sovereignty. The Canadian government must be urged to seize this opportunity to break with the injustices of the past and proceed on a new path by recognizing the aboriginal rights of Canada's native peoples. Surveys have shown that the Canadian people will back the government on this issue. If there is violence it will simply be a reaction against provocation. The eyes of the world are focussed on Canada on this issue. Canadian politicians must listen more to the small voices of the indigenous peoples and to the small voices in their own hearts. It would not be surprising if both those voices were saying the same thing.

6(d) Labrador Inuit Association (Mr. B. Edmons)

- The native people of Labrador support the native people of the western Arctic in their land claims struggle. Land claims must come before development both in the western Arctic and in Labrador.

Vol. 64
7327-7330

6(e) National Association of Friendship Centers
(Messrs. D. Anaquod and R. Obonsowin and
Ms. Y.A. Kisoun)

- Friendship centers were set up to cope with the people displaced from reserves who fled to the urban centers. This is increasing at an alarming rate. The native people are attracted to the urban centers to hide from their problems or because they think they can better their economic status. Once in the urban area they often become associated with many social problems such as alcohol. The real solution is to preserve and enrich the native culture and this can only be done through a just settlement of land claims as proposed in the N.W.T. by that native group. The government must hear the plea from all Canada that development be postponed until land claims are settled. This project might be the last chance to begin to change an ugly, mismanaged history into a positive future for all Canadians.

Vol. 65
7413-7418

6(f) Native Council of Canada (Mr. F. Jobin)

- The native people ask whether the government will listen when the Inquiry finally does report. Nelson Smalleggs committed suicide and sent his message to the Inquiry. Native people have been heard in the community hearings throughout the north and in the south. There can be no mistaking the problems faced by native peoples when they are threatened with loss of their land, their souls and their culture. When the native people have said what they really want they are called separatists. The native people came with the land but now the majority in Canada say that they have no rights. They say this because they lack knowledge. There have been many threats of violence and they are effective only because that is the only thing that the majority will listen to. Native people are simply asking for a settlement of their claim through the recognition of aboriginal rights. They are not opposed to the pipeline or development if the basic issue of the land claim is settled first. If this issue is not settled first then the government will be reacting with violence against the native people. This aggressiveness and outright violence is very difficult for southerners to understand. Instead of trying to understand they blame the native people because they can't change. The native people have explained this, it's not a matter of change it's a matter of survival. Both parties must try and understand each other and understanding will not come easy when each side is advocating violence. But time is pressing because if there is no progress then the initiative will pass to people who view violence as the only course of action. The settlement of the Dene rights is absolutely vital because it has now become representative to all native people of the intent of government. There is a growing unity among all aboriginal peoples and they are focusing their attention on the Berger Inquiry. It is a historic moment for all mankind. The pipeline project has come to signify the terror of ignoring human rights and the willful cultural violence of a majority on a minority.

Vol. 65
7468-74816(g) Baffin Region Inuit Association (Ms. M. Wilson)

- The Inuit people of the Baffin region share the same development concern as the Inuit people of the western Arctic. The Inuit of Baffin Island see development coming and are afraid. Southerners want to maintain their standard of living but the projects they are proposing to do are destroying the Inuit people. The developments offer little to the Inuit. There is little talk of them getting a fair standard of living or retaining their culture. The way of the Inuit is through a fair and just land claims settlement as has been placed before Cabinet. The Inuit do not want special status. They can make their own way if they are allowed to do so. The Inuit have a lot to contribute to Canada as full and equal citizens.

Vol. 65
7575-7577

7. Other Citizens Groups7(a) Civil Liberties Association, National Capital District (Mr. C. Brabozon)

- There should be a moratorium placed on northern development to allow a just land claims settlement and to allow public participation in the development of a rational energy policy for Canada. The time of colonial development is past. This project is a chance for Canadians to drive that point home.

Vol. 64
7277-72847(b) YM-YWCA, Cross Cultural Group (Mr. D. Seaborn, Ms. S. Van Den Heuvel)

- The cross cultural groups supports the land claims pleas of native peoples and supports their position that land claims be settled before development. Canadians must begin to understand the value of a native culture to Canada as a whole. The contribution of native peoples can't happen if they are permanently disrupted and destroyed by large-scale developments. The present colonial status of Canada's north is a detriment to the country as a whole. There should be a moratorium on northern development for 10-15 years to allow all Canadians to examine alternatives and to reach a better understanding of the impacts of all sorts that this project signifies. The moratorium itself may force Canadians to lower their material standard of living but this could be a positive effect and force all people to address the alternatives in a meaningful way.

Vol. 64
7334-73487(c) World University Service of Canada (Mr. J. Lapointe)

- The melting pot theory of cultures in Canada is unacceptable. Canada's success should be based on differing peoples living in a different way within the Nation. For this reason the government must not allow development before land claims are settled. The Canadian government should apply Canada's international principles to peoples resident within her own borders.

Vol. 65
7386-73887(d) Oxfam Canada (Mr. T. Hills)

- Oxfam's experience in the Third World is relevant to the broader issues that are now before the Inquiry. Experience has shown that poor people lack the power to realize their interest in a more just and equitable social order. Conditions must be developed so that the people themselves are self-reliant and decisions are indigenously determined. This requires a structural transformation in the decision-making governing processes. In Canada native peoples have been pushed aside in the process of nation building and profit building. This project is a continuation of the same philosophy. The native organizations and native peoples are objecting. They say there should be no development before land claims are settled. This is a minimum request which must be respected. It is only through the recognition of aboriginal rights that native people will begin to be able to chart their own way of life. That is the reason why Oxfam supports the Dene Declaration and the Dene people. The debate is not about the legalities but one about social justice.

Vol. 65
7419-7430

8. Individual Submissions8(a) Mr. K. Opie

- All Canadians should be supporting the native peoples demands to control their own destiny. In Canada the native people are treated the way the people are treated in the Third World. The native people are not part of Canadian society. The Dene people of the N.W.T. have the right to say that there should be no development before there is a just settlement of land claims. If there is not, the Dene people will lose everything. Vol. 64
7330-7334

8(b) Ms. K. Reitan

- The type of transportation corridor that is being proposed down the Mackenzie Valley has never been tried before in such an environment. Many of the facts about cost and environmental consequences have been overlooked. The effect on government and the continental energy philosophy are grossly underplayed. There are too many unknowns to allow the corridor and hence the pipeline to be approved at this time. Vol. 65
7449-7461

8(c) Mr. A. Salvin

- The pipeline project is premature. The government should be conserving hydrocarbons as a feed stock for future petro-chemical industries. Vol. 75
7499-7501

8(d) Dr. H. Schwarz

- Past developments in the North have led to social disruption and violence among the native peoples of the area. The statistics on V.D., alcohol abuse and crimes of violence testify to this. At the same time the essence of the northern society is undermined because of the effect of developments on the animals upon which all the northern native peoples depend. The risks proposed by the recent proposals for massive hydrocarbon development in the north are too great. The risks are to be borne by the native people and in return they will get nothing. Vol. 65
7527-7542

8(e) Ms. D. Oulton

- The project as proposed may be genocide. Native peoples' land claims must be supported before development. Until land claims are settled the pipeline project must be opposed. The native people have spoken to the Inquiry about their entire life. This has never happened before. The native people of the north have placed their entire belief in the Inquiry and the Inquiry therefore has obligations to those people. There is no room now for a second best decision. Vol. 65
7569-7574

8(f) Mr. J. Shearer

- Land claims must be settled before the pipeline is built. Canadians must try to understand and encourage the life-style of the northern native peoples. Vol. 65
7577-7581

8(g) Mr. G. Swinton

- Any large-scale development must be proceeded by a land claims settlement. The Dene and Inuit people of the north have a value system that is different from the whiteman's because it is conditioned by need not by greed. Projects such as the pipeline Vol. 65
7581-7586

will happen eventually but Canadians now have the power to balance the process whereby these projects come about. Canadians should declare war on waste of their natural resources and the destruction of cultures and peoples in the path of resource development. The pipeline can become the symbol of the new frontier - a frontier based on the spirit of communication and collaboration instead of greed, fear and destruction.

9. Participants' Comments

9(a) Canadian Arctic Resources Committee (Dr. Pimlott)

- The conflicting mandate within the Department of Indian and Northern Affairs gives rise to grave concerns. The conservation aspect of the Department's mandate is exercised by the development interests within the Department. Much of the cynicism surrounding the actions of government has its roots in this type of conflict. Vol. 64
7267-7269
7360-7364

9(b) Canadian Arctic Gas (Messrs. W.P. Wilder and B. Hollins)

- The Nortran Program sponsored by the pipeline companies emphasizes long-term permanent jobs for native people. Arctic Gas agrees that an equitable and just land claims settlement must be arrived at as soon as possible. The land claims must be settled, pipeline or not. The statements by various witnesses that there are options that are viable at this time to meet the energy crisis are simply not well founded. Conservation, renewable energy resources and alternate types of energy all have their part but none can be brought on line in sufficient time to meet the national need. Without the project Canada will become a net importer of energy and the nation simply cannot afford that. The pipeline does not prejudice native people and their claims. People might well ask if native land claims could be settled if there were no pipeline proposal. Vol. 64
7269-7274
7349-7355

9(c) Foothills Pipe Lines (Mr. R. Rutherford)

- Foothills believes that Canada should connect the Delta reserves but should not do so before great strides have been made to settle land claims. The reserves in Alberta are sufficient for several years to come and with the co-operation of the people of Canada and the government the need for frontier gas can be deferred a number of years. However the native groups and the government must proceed quickly because the breathing spell will not last forever. Foothills is also a participant in the proposal to bring Alaskan gas through Alaska and through Canada on the Alcan route. This project will deliver U.S. gas to U.S. markets in the immediate future and leave Canadian options open for later decision. Vol. 64
7356-7360

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE10. Miscellaneous

- Foothills filed information on:

(a) Foothills Land Claims Policy and,

Vol. 64
7275

(b) Construction Schedule

- The Judge and Commission Counsel described the work of the Inquiry and the procedures used for the southern hearings.

Vol. 64
7188
Vol. 65
7365-7369
7433-7434
7523-7527
7587-7588

Policy and Planning (ACND)
Division,
September 9, 1976.

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUME NO. 66)

CHARLOTTETOWN, P.E.I.
JUNE 7, 1976

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>PAGE</u>
1. <u>Businesses</u>	380
2. <u>Religious Groups</u>	
2(a) Churches of P.E.I.	380
2(b) Social Action Commission, Diocese of Charlottetown	380
2(c) Latin American Mission, Diocese of Charlottetown	381
2(d) Catholic Family Services Bureau	381
2(e) Social Action Committee, St. Pauls, Summerside	381
2(f) Council of Religious Sisters of the Diocese of Charlottetown	381
2(g) Youth Group, Saint Anthony's Parish, Bloomfield	381
2(h) Saint Anthony's Parish, Bloomfield	382
3. <u>Environmental Groups</u>	
3(a) Help Our Provincial Environment - HOPE	382
4. <u>Educational Groups</u>	
4(a) Department of Political Science - University of P.E.I.	382
5. <u>Unions and Political Groups</u>	382
6. <u>Native Organizations</u>	
6(a) PEI Association of Métis and Non-Status Indians	383
7. <u>Other Citizens Groups</u>	
7(a) Rural Development Council	383
7(b) P.E.I. Civil Liberties Association	383
8. <u>Individual Submissions</u>	
8(a) Mr. A. Holman	384
9. <u>Participants Comments</u>	384
10. <u>Miscellaneous</u>	384

TOPIC: Southern Hearings: Charlottetown, P.E.I.

DATE: June 7, 1976 in Charlottetown.

WITNESSES: Community hearings are "informal".
People wishing to speak are sworn but are not cross-examined. For the procedures followed in southern community hearings see Appendix A of the Vancouver summary.

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

HIGHLIGHTS

1. Businesses

- nil

2. Religious Groups

2(a) Churches of P.E.I. (Dr. D. Coffin & Rev. R. Tuck) Vol. 66
7597-7606

- The intervention of the churches is necessary if native people are to have justice. The issue is to recognize the dignity and rights of one's neighbour. We are stewards of the earth and its resources not its owners. Although we must provide for our needs we must not do so at the expense of others and at the expense of the environment. The lifestyle of the citizens of P.E.I. is similar to that of the native people. There is an absence of massive industrial complexes and people are close to nature and beauty. Also islanders are not far removed from the colonialism as seen in the north. The Inquiry is said to be the last chance for native people and that appears to be true. Canadians must change from their past materialism and rediscover their forgotten values. If the project is allowed to proceed as planned it will mean development for the benefit of a few multinational corporations and not for the good of the native people. Before northern development proceeds researchers require more information. There is a grave risk in the northern environment for a very short-term benefit. Alternative energy resources need to be developed. There is a need to change from the growth ethic. The present system has created a demeaning and dehumanizing industry. The pipeline project is not needed. There should be a moratorium on northern development until further environmental studies are conducted and the native peoples' rights are guaranteed.

2(b) Social Action Commission, Diocese of Charlottetown Vol. 66
(Miss M. Boyd and Mr. G. MacDonald) 7606-7612

- The proposed development project is indicative of the human problem that faces native people. Large governments in Canada and United States and large industry seem to be united against the native people. The problems are bigger than Canada. White people don't understand the native way of life which is in harmony with the land. There is something wrong with the social, economic and political systems of this world. The Social Action Commission supports the native people of the north and admires their courage. A moratorium should be imposed until the rights of native people and their land claims are settled. The Inquiry can move

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- 2(b) Social Action Commission, Diocese of Charlottetown
(Miss M. Boyd and Mr. G. MacDonald) (Cont'd.)

Canada towards being a more self-reliant nation
where justice flourishes.

- 2(c) Latin American Mission, Diocese of Charlottetown Vol. 66
(Sister M. Burge) 7625-7628

- There is a greater challenge for liberation of our own country than for liberation of the Third World. Northern development as it is proposed has similar characteristics to the exploitation of poor countries by rich countries. Multinational corporations displace people making job promises etc. But the people are always exploited by the intruder. Northern development as it is proposed is different only in degree. It has a similar disrespect for people and a prevailing greed for profit. There is a new hope being expressed by the native people in Canada's north. We should be proud of the stand that these people have taken. It is a gift to the south from the north. This gift will open our eyes and make us look at our own lifestyle.

- 2(d) Catholic Family Services Bureau (Mr. A. Campbell) Vol. 66
7633-7635

- The pipeline project conflicts with the way of life of native people and does not guarantee them any long-term prosperity. This model of development proposed by large corporations and the government leads to dependency and undermines the native people's self-reliance. The present economic poverty will be nothing compared to what it may be if the project goes ahead as proposed. The land claims must be settled first so that the native people are assured of participation in any development project.

- 2(e) Social Action Committee, St. Pauls, Summerside Vol. 66
(Messrs. J. Butler and U. Laughlin) 7635-7639

- The citizens of P.E.I. can sympathize with the native people of the north because they face many of the same problems. The people in the north with their sparse population are more prone to uncontrolled development effects. They say that they want to be consulted and to have control of their land, their environment and their way of life. The whole Social Action Committee supports this and calls for a moratorium until there is a regional development plan and further environmental studies are done. People must change now so that future generations will be more knowing citizens.

- 2(f) Council of Religious Sisters of the Diocese of Charlottetown (Sister P. Dalton) Vol. 66
7644-7645

- The Religious Sisters support the demands of native peoples in Canada's north by calling for a moratorium until there are further studies on the environmental and social impact of the project and until the native people have a voice in the kind of development that will take place. Now is the time to address the moral and ethical consequences of the past colonial policy especially as it affects native people.

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

2(g) Youth Group, Saint Anthony's Parish, Bloomfield
(Ms. C. Pinau)

Vol. 66
7646-7647

- The native people have claims. Now is the time for fairplay and justice for ordinary people. The Canadian government must listen to the native people whose position is justified.

2(h) Saint Anthony's Parish, Bloomfield (Fr. J. Cash)

Vol. 66
7648-7649

- The native people in the north must be given the right to property ownership to safeguard their culture and their way of life so that they can determine their own future. The past welfare situation as managed by the federal government is no longer acceptable. Now is the time to realize that the whiteman's ways are often not helpful to native people. Money is not the answer to their claims.

3. Environmental Groups

3(a) Help Our Provincial Environment - HOPE
(Mr. G. Cannon)

Vol. 66
7630-7632

- As one of the twenty-one maritime environmental organizations HOPE asserts that there are many environmental questions that are yet unanswered. Environmental risks must be examined against alternative energy sources. There should be a moratorium on the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline and a complete review of alternative energy. There should be a shift from the development of non-renewable resources to the development of renewable resources.

4. Educational Groups

4(a) Department of Political Science - University of
P.E.I. (Prof. G. Webster)

Vol. 66
7619-7625

- Monopoly capitalism is a destructive system. The pipeline project exemplifies this. People are now questioning this approach and want to change the situation to meet their own needs. Whose interest would this type of northern development serve? People in the south are becoming sensitized to this issue. The oil and gas demand is coming from the United States. There is no evidence that the project will decrease the price for Canadians. On the contrary the project will probably raise the price. The project will not solve Canada's energy crisis. The project would tend to increase Canada's dependency on the American market. This is a very dangerous situation as has been exemplified by events in Chile. The government must respect the right of self-determination for native people. Human and ecological concerns must both be respected on any development project. Also, the government must avoid the continuance of colonialism in the north.

5. Unions and Political Groups

- nil

6. Native OrganizationsTRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE6(a) PEI Association of Métis and Non-Status Indians
(Mrs. P. Rydzewski)Vol. 66
7640-7642

- The English people have now taken over all the native land in P.E.I. The proclamation of 1763 was supposed to give the native people formal ownership of the land. This has been ignored. The native people know from experience that despite what is said promises will not be carried out. The same thing is continuing today. The Dene, like the native people of P.E.I., never signed treaties. The Dene realized that they could end up in a similar situation whereby they would have nothing. The rights of native people must take priority over resource development. It is the Inquiry's task to achieve this. Now is the time for the government of Canada to abide by their promises and put people first and development second. The native people of P.E.I. support the Dene and Inuit and ask the Inquiry to do so as well.

7. Other Citizens Groups7(a) Rural Development Council (Fr. A. MacDonald
and Ms. J. Mutch)Vol. 66
7613-7619

- If we assume that the pipeline project is necessary, we must ask if we can carry out the project in a way that promotes the growth and enhancement of the north. If this cannot be done there must be a moratorium on this project. The experience of P.E.I. has many similarities. In the 60's there was an influx of industrial development. A rural development council was set up to provide citizens' participation in planning. From this experience it is apparent that: 1) people must have some input into the prior research that places a value on systems, 2) there is a need to integrate all aspects of development and not to tinker with the human community, 3) there must be public participation and involvement from the beginning so that the peoples' values can be incorporated into the project, 4) the development must not impose foreign values and 5) local autonomy must be maintained through institutions and structures so that people can participate in a meaningful way in the decision making process. The perspective of the citizens of P.E.I. is so far behind that they are ahead. Greater than 50% of the population is rural. There is a renewed respect for community values and the overall quality of life on the island. People are concerned about conserving resources, preserving a decent environment, increasing local control and maintaining a local work place. The island is not a multinational colony. A multinational colony is what is being advocated in the north.

7(b) P.E.I. Civil Liberties Association (Mr. N. Getty)

Vol. 66
7654-7656

- One of the problems that the Inquiry must address is to determine which rights take precedent - community rights or individual rights. The Commission must insure that the native people of the north are given due process under law which is guaranteed in the Canadian Bill of Rights. That's the important issue. If to achieve that the pipeline project must be postponed then there should be a recommendation that that be done. The Association is not calling for a moratorium but they do support the rights of the native people of the north. The native people must have the opportunity to work out their future before outside development forces are brought to bear up on them.

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

8. Individual Submissions

8(a) Mr. A. Holman

Vol. 66
7650-7654

- If the pipeline is built Canada will be saying that they prefer the violence of the United States demand to the gentleness of northern peoples. One cannot have much faith that the Canadian government will choose the just course. The government bureaucracy forces people to fight for what is rightfully theirs. This was exemplified when the Council in Tuktoyaktuk had to make a personal presentation to the Minister to get a halt for one year on activities that were threatening their use of the land. This shows that the government doesn't give a hoot about native people. The pipeline project must be rejected. The problem at hand is to make the government realize the justice of this course of action.

9. Participants Comments

- nil

10. Miscellaneous

- The procedures to be followed in the hearing were described by Commission Counsel. Vol. 66
7595-7597
- The Judge opened and closed the hearing by describing the work of the Inquiry. Vol. 66
7589-7595
7657-7660

Policy and Planning
(ACND) Division
July 30, 1976

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRYSUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS

(TRANSCRIPT VOLUME NO. 67)

HALIFAX COMMUNITY HEARING
JUNE 8, 1976

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>PAGE</u>
1. <u>Businesses</u>	
1(a) Cansteel Corporation	386
2. <u>Religious Groups</u>	
2(a) Maritime Conference of the United Church of Canada	386
2(b) The Roman Catholic Archdiocese of Halifax	386
2(c) Saint Paul's Anglican Church	386
2(d) Presbyterian Church, Halifax and Lunenburg	386
3. <u>Environmental Groups</u>	
3(a) Halifax Field Naturalists	387
3(b) Pollution Probe, Moncton, N.B.	387
3(c) Ecology Action Center, Dalhousie University	387
4. <u>Educational Groups</u>	
4(a) Dalhousie University Faculty Association	387
4(b) Development Education Resource Society	388
5. <u>Unions and Political Groups</u>	
5(a) Nova Scotia Federation of Labour	388
6. <u>Native Organizations</u>	
6(a) Naskapi-Montagnais Association of Labrador	388
6(b) Union of Nova Scotia Indians	389
6(c) Union of New Brunswick Indians	389
7. <u>Other Citizens Groups</u>	
7(a) Coalition for Development	389
7(b) Voice of Women	389
7(c) Halifax Welfare Rights	390
8. <u>Individual Submissions</u>	
8(a) Mr. J. Lotz	390
8(b) Mr. R. Rohmer	390
8(c) Ms. K. Skerrett	391
8(d) Mr. A. Herfst	391
8(e) Mr. P. Brodie	391
9. <u>Participants Comments</u>	
9(a) Foothills Pipelines	392
9(b) Arctic Gas	392
9(c) NWT Indian Brotherhood/Métis Association	392
10. <u>Miscellaneous</u>	393
11. <u>Judge's Southern Hearings Closing Remarks</u>	393

TOPIC: Community Hearing: Halifax, Nova Scotia.

DATE: June 8, 1976 in Halifax.

WITNESSES: Community hearings are "informal".
People wishing to speak are sworn but are not cross-examined. For details on the procedures followed see Appendix A of the Vancouver summary.

HIGHLIGHTS

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

1. Businesses

1(a) Cansteel Corporation (Mr. R.D. Hindson)

Vol. 67
7689-7694

- The Mackenzie Valley Pipeline could play an important role in the development of the steel complex in Cape Breton. The increased demand for steel that will be caused by the pipeline will not be able to be met under normal circumstances in Canada. Hence, the project would provide a major industrial incentive to the Cape Breton area. The pipeline is a major development for all of Canada; particularly those areas which are underdeveloped. It is a national project and it should be national in its implementation.

2. Religious Groups

2(a) Maritime Conference of the United Church of
Canada (Rev. C. Mooney)

Vol. 67
7670-7675

- There should be a delay in the implementation of the Mackenzie Valley Project. This would allow time for a rational decision on native land claims in the area.

2(b) The Roman Catholic Archdiocese of Halifax
(Monseigneur C. Campbell)

Vol. 67
7730-7732

- The proposed pipeline project has increased the awareness of all Canadians to the injustices in our society. It raises social, moral and theological questions. The project is not simply a matter of economics.

2(c) Saint Paul's Anglican Church (Mr. D. Pilkey)

Vol. 67
7810-7811

- The native peoples' interests must be dealt with on this project in a manner different from that that has been common in the past. The federal government must settle land claims first. Also the government must instigate changes to eliminate the internal conflicts of responsibility inherent in the Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development.

2(d) Presbyterian Church, Halifax and Lunenburg
(Rev. O. Channen)

Vol. 67
7811-7813

- The Mackenzie Valley Pipeline should be cancelled or at least delayed until the claims of the native people are solved.

3. Environmental GroupsTRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

3(a) Halifax Field Naturalists (Mr. P. Keddy)

Vol. 67
7722-7730

- Responsible government is a Canadian right but the past colonial administration in the north is scandalous. This must change. Also, the north is an environment that must be protected as a Canadian heritage. The pipeline company's assurances of protection of the northern environment have not been convincing. The pipeline is not the best answer to current energy problems. A solution would be to cut exports and encourage conservation. The land claims must be settled before there is any more exploration and before there is any development.

3(b) Pollution Probe, Moncton N.B. (Ms. A. Ottow)

Vol. 67
7775-7781

- The pipeline is an example of the government going power mad. Wise people have turned away from the growth ethic while the government and its bureaucracy presses on without regard for the future generations or environment. The assurances of protection of the northern peoples and their environment are hollow. The North is in danger of being laid waste so southern Canadians can waste energy. This is a fool-hardy and self indulgent approach. The pipeline project is mad in the extreme. Finally, Canadians are beginning to see that the native peoples' way is the right way. We should emulate them not extinguish them. The tax payer will be exploited by government and industry if this project proceeds.

3(c) Ecology Action Center, Dalhousie University
(Miss S. Mayo)Vol. 67
7790-7798

- Southern Canadians have a lifestyle that is based on high energy consumption. Canadians are using up non-renewable resources at an increasing rate at some point things will have to be altered. Many believe that this will be soon. The Mackenzie Valley Pipeline is another step in the wrong direction. It will make changes that will be required later more difficult. Sweden uses one third less energy per capita than Canada. Canada's national energy policy should be based on renewable and low impact resource development. If the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline is built it will foreclose the option of other energy developments in the future. A deferral would be just as wise a course as construction at this stage. Present investments in renewable energy research are only 1.4% of the total energy research budget. This is one 10,000th of the cost of the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline.

4. Educational Groups4(a) Dalhousie University Faculty Association
(Mr. L. Kasdon)Vol. 67
7687-7689

- The role of the Inquiry is to educate people about the issues surrounding the pipeline. The Faculty Association has prepared an examination for Cabinet (filed as an exhibit) and they must answer adequately to pass. The examiners are the Canadian public. The Maritime experience with the federal government does not make one optimistic about their wisdom in the critical choices ahead.

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

4(b) Development Education Resource Society
(Ms. A. Renolds)

Vol. 67
7813-7819

- Experience in the Third World has shown that in order to reverse the trend inherent in under-developed areas the system must change. It is apparent in the North that the pipeline project will not be of benefit to the native people. This emphasizes the necessity of recognizing the native rights before development takes place. The organization of Canadian society is such that there can't be meaningful negotiation with the people of the North. It blocks the movement toward people's self-determination. Therefore, the northern native people must remake southern society. The development education resource society supports the northern native people in this task.

5. Unions and Political Groups

5(a) Nova Scotia Federation of Labour (Mr. G. Yetman)

Vol. 67
7767-7774

- Because of the importance of the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline project the Federation feels that it should speak before the Inquiry. The Federation believes that there is a need for a national ownership of energy resources and modes of transportation. Also, they believe that the rights of native people must be dealt with first to their satisfaction, before the pipeline is built. There must be justice this time around. The Federation supports the native land claims. The government has not produced convincing evidence that the project as proposed is needed now. Alternative modes of transportation of the gas should be examined i.e. LNG Tankers. The large cost of the proposed project will divert capital from other ventures and therefore it will cause negative regional impacts throughout Canada. The pipeline is an extension of US colonialism similar to the Columbia River Scheme, Syncrude and the Churchill Falls Power projects.

6. Native Organizations

6(a) Naskapi-Montagnais Association of Labrador
(Mr. R. Gregoire)

Vol. 67
7715-7722

- The Association supports the position of the native people of the Northwest Territories with respect to the proposed pipeline project. The native people of Labrador have values that are very similar to those of the native people of the North. In both cases there is a special relationship to the land. In both areas the native people are subject to the same past oppression by whites. The native people of Labrador have been denied their basic human rights as development has proceeded around them. The native people have lost the power to shape their own future. There has been no recognition of Indian culture or economy. If there was understanding, the government would help the native people build the infrastructure necessary to deal with the majority society. Instead the government puts the native people on welfare. Government and big business are both guilty. The government and native people must settle the aboriginal rights issue so the native people can control their own affairs. Also, there should be a national regional council on

6(a) Naskapi-Montaganis Association of Labrador
(Mr. R. Gregoire) (Cont'd.)

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

national resources established that would involve native peoples in any decision on large scale development projects. There is also a need for a management training program so that when land claims are settled the native people can benefit and manage their own affairs.

6(b) Union of Nova Scotia Indians (Mr. S. Johnson)

Vol. 67
7765-7767

- Today the native people have lost their lands and all they have left are reserves and social problems. Now the government and industry are proposing to do the same thing in the North. If the Indian people of the North are not given help to stop the intrusion they will end up the same as the Indian people in Nova Scotia. The Mackenzie Valley Pipeline should be delayed until: 1) all the northern native people have time to understand the issues surrounding aboriginal rights, 2) the government negotiates an equitable land settlement based on aboriginal rights, 3) the participation of native people in development is assured.

6(c) Union of New Brunswick Indians (Mr. G. Nicolas)

Vol. 67
7781-7787

- Government documents assuring Indian rights in the past have proven to be meaningless. The Crown must now settle the issue of aboriginal title with the Indians. The Indians of New Brunswick support the native people of the Northwest Territories. Indian people survive by living in harmony with nature. The proposed development can only affect this survival. In the past the Indian people were at the mercy of others who could speak the language of a law-maker. The Inquiry has changed that. The Inquiry must support Indian aboriginal rights.

7. Other Citizens Groups

7(a) Coalition for Development (Mr. M. Bradford)

Vol. 67
7759-7764

- The native people must be given the first say over what happens in their environment. This will require a break with past planning processes. The coalition is upset with the government's hypocritical attitude toward northern developments and people. Southern people do not generally recognize the importance of land to native people. Southern Canadians have no right to ask the native people in the North to give up their lifestyle. Southern Canadians must change their lifestyle. This is only the responsible course of action. There should be no further development before land claims are settled and before there are institutions established in the North so the native people can determine their own future. This will require time but only then will there be meaningful development in the North.

7(b) Voice of Women (Miss E. Beale)

Vol. 67
7798-7804

- The native people have aboriginal rights that were established before the intrusion of the whiteman. Treaties 8 and 11 were viewed as peace treaties and not as treaties that ceded title of the land. There should be no pipeline until there is an equitable land claims settlement. The pipeline will also be

7(b) Voice of Women (Miss E. Beale) (Cont'd.)

an extension of foreign economic control in Canada. It will increase the export of Canadian natural gas. The government needs to establish new priorities on energy and energy development.

7(c) Halifax Welfare Rights (Miss G. Knight)

Vol. 67
7807-7810

- There should be no pipeline before the land claims of native people in the North are settled. The native people will be the ones who will have to live with results of the pipeline so they must have a say in it. The land claim will give the native people the economic strength to protect their way of life. The genocide so common in the past must not be repeated now.

8. Individual Submissions

8(a) Mr. J. Lotz

Vol. 67
7675-7687

- The problems in the North are always defined by those from the South. To the South the North is a plaything. The Territorial Council although it is elected, has little power and is soggy. The question must be asked is whose needs are being served by northern development. The development is not for the needs of the northern peoples. All schemes are rationalized on the basis of "helping the North". Ideas that come out of the North are shot down. For example, the Inuit land claim. There is a need for a Commission of Inquiry into the Ottawa bureaucracy. The concerns expressed by the Churches must be questioned. How much land have they turned over to the native people from their vast land reserves in the North? Instead of shouting the churches should be quietly doing things. The same thing applies to Universities. They are on the northern band wagon like everyone else. Why can't northern people be on southern campuses instead of the southerners invading the North. There is a great need to train the northern Canadians not to research them. There is a great need for the knowledge that northern people possess but how can we penetrate the rhetoric barrier? It may be that the western way is not appropriate for development in the North. The ways of the Inuit may be the way of the future. The Inquiry is the first formal chance for the people of the south and the government to listen to the people of the North.

8(b) Mr. R. Rohmer

Vol. 67
7694-7707

- A case can be made to build a pipeline from Prudhoe Bay to carry gas from the Delta going south outside the Mackenzie Valley. There is no doubt that a pipeline will be needed. If the pipeline is to cross Canada the decisions on its route will have to be made quickly or the initiative will fall to a transalaskan pipeline consortium. The Polar Gas consortium plans to file an application early next year to build a gas pipeline from the Arctic Islands to the South. The best route to carry Delta gas and the gas from the Arctic Islands would be a route that would have started at Prudhoe Bay across to the Mackenzie Delta and southeast to Churchill to meet a Polar Gas pipeline. This "tundra corridor" has better terrain and follows the mid-Canada corridor. Since the government will have to provide certain guarantees for a pipeline it should have some say in the route. The tundra route would have less social impact and could later accommodate an oil pipeline from the Delta or from Northern Alaska. The Inquiry should recommend

8(b) Mr. R. Rohmer (Cont'd.)

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

a full investigation of the Alaskan and Delta/Beaufort Sea fossil fuel reserves and the possibility of building a pipeline along the tundra corridor to deliver the reserves to the major energy markets of Canada and United States.

8(c) Ms. K. Skerrett

Vol. 67
7708-7715

- The pipeline affects the native people and the resources of Canada. To the native people the northern land is their home and their way of life. The whiteman now wants that land. In return he offers employment but how will that fit in with the traditional culture and way of life. It is time that the whiteman learned. There should be no pipeline before land claims are settled. In the past the promises of the government have not been kept and the treatment of native peoples in this country is a blight on the conscience of all Canadians. The native people have been imposed upon and given a poverty culture. The treaties haven't worked. Now is the opportunity to change and listen to the native peoples and allow them to participate in the development of a better Canada. The pipeline is a crossroads for all Canadians to a better world. The government must be told which path to take and be told to lead the way.

8(d) Mr. A. Herfst

Vol. 67
7732-7741

- The tradition of recognition of aboriginal rights by colonizing nations is well established. The idea of native land rights is not just a philosophy advanced by the native people. It is a recognized point in law. It is documented in Canada from 1629. If there were no pipeline the government would have no incentive to settle the outstanding claims that the native people have. If the pipeline were built before land claims were settled it would possibly be built on land that was not owned by the government granting the right-of-way. Land claims must be settled before a pipeline.

8(e) Mr. P. Brodie

Vol. 67
7787-7790

- Instead of squandering non-renewable resources Canadians should be concentrating on conservation to decrease their energy requirements. Energy exports must also stop. If exploitation of resources is required it should be concentrated on the tar sands where the development is already well underway. There should be a two-year pipeline moratorium to resolve land claim problems and determine the needs for non-renewable resources in Canada. (Mr. Brodie had conducted studies on white whales in the Beaufort Sea and the Judge asked him to consult with the counsel for the various participants in order to clarify conflicting testimony that had been heard in the formal hearings in Yellowknife.)

TRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE9. Participants Comments

9(a) Foothills Pipelines (Mr. J. Ellwood)

Vol. 67
7742-7744

- Foothills has advanced a Fairbanks route for Alaska gas that would bring the gas from the North Slope of Alaska along the existing pipeline corridor to Fairbanks and then down the Alaska highway. Foothills also recognizes the difficulty of construction of the pipeline in winter and has therefore changed their plans so that the northern-most 50 miles will be built in summer. Foothills also advocates the use of existing spare capacity in pipelines in the northern parts of the Province of Alberta.

9(b) Arctic Gas (Mr. B. Hollands)

Vol. 67
7744-7751

- Arctic Gas urges the settlement of the land claims of northern peoples as soon as possible whether a pipeline is built or not. Energy conservation is the right approach but it cannot decrease the total consumption to a level that can be met by current reserves. Renewable energy resources such as solar power, wind power etc. will provide a significant proportion of energy in the future but they are not financially attractive at this time. There is little doubt that there can be no delay of delivery of northern gas. A moratorium on northern pipelines would maintain the welfare and unemployment situation that plagues the North. In fact, a moratorium may decrease employment opportunities that now exist in the North. The pipeline companies are doing their part to train northerners through the Nortran Program. There is a need for an immediate decision on northern pipelines for Canada's national well-being.

9(c) NWT Indian Brotherhood/Métis Association
(Mr. S. Kakfwi)Vol. 67
7752-7754

- Canada got its start in Halifax long ago. What has really been learned since that time when white people first encountered the native people. If anything has really been learned why does it not show in the way white people deal with native people today. Look at James Bay. The Dene say that the James Bay Agreement was a sellout. That Agreement does not indicate that the whiteman has learned anything. They are still trying to buy native peoples out. Now the pipeline company set up a training program called Nortran. It is a PR stunt that indicates that the companies are willing to give one hundred jobs and in turn destroy the native people. The native people say that they do not want money. The native people want economic and political guarantees so that the Dene people can survive. If anything has been learned why can't the federal government understand that. If Canadians really feel there is a need to change why is it that the federal government does not respond. The federal and territorial governments are not the governments of the Dene because they don't reflect the interests of the Dene. One way or another the whiteman will always try to buy the Dene people out as a group or as individuals. The Nortran program of the pipeline companies is only one small part of the continuing attitude of white people towards native people.

10. MiscellaneousTRANSCRIPT
REFERENCE

- The Judge opened the hearings in Halifax by describing the role of the Inquiry in the issues surrounding the construction of a Mackenzie Valley Pipeline. Vol. 67
7755-7758
7661-7668
- Commission Counsel described the procedures to be followed in presenting evidence at the hearing in Halifax. Vol. 67
7668-7670
7758-7759
- Inclosing the southern hearings, the Special Counsel to the Inquiry advised that the southern hearings had visited ten cities, had sat 37 sessions and had heard evidence from 375 people in person, with 71 briefs being filed, for a total of 446 submissions in four languages. The movie outlining the work of the Inquiry was shown 19 times. Vol. 67
7719-7720

11. Judge's Southern Hearings Closing RemarksVol. 67
7820-7822

- The Judge's closing remarks are as follows:
"We've heard hearings in Vancouver, Calgary, Edmonton, Regina, Winnipeg, Ottawa, Toronto, Montreal, Charlottetown and Halifax.

The Mackenzie Valley is a long way from these cities, but the concern we have found for the future of the North extends throughout Canada.

We came to the South because we received a multitude of requests from every region of Canada to be heard.

Three hundred and seventy five of you have presented briefs during these southern hearing. I have tried to learn something from each one of you, and I hope you have tried to learn something from each other.

It should come as no surprise that on each side opinions are strongly held, touching as they do many of our nation's deepest concerns about the development of the North, the environment, patterns of energy consumption, and the rights of native people.

We have had a confrontation of principles, of ideas and of theories at these hearings. That is a good thing I believe, as long as we are prepared to listen to one another, to consider the opinions not only of those with whom we agree, but also of those with whom we disagree.

Out of this debate we can seek to establish constructive approaches to northern development to recommend to the government of Canada.

An unexpected dividend at these hearings has been a contribution made by men and women who have lived in the north and returned to their homes in the south, such as Mr. Herfst, who spoke this afternoon about his experience with the R.C.M.P. in Inuvik and Yellowknife and who was made a presentation to us on the whole subject of aboriginal rights. In every city we have visited these men and women who have lived in the north and returned to their homes here in the south, have come to the hearings to tell us what their own experience in the north has thought them and to offer their views on the future of the north.

11. Judge's Southern Hearing Closing Remarks (Cont'd.)

The submissions of these hearings have been constructive and creative.

The debate for this last month has been worthwhile, if Canadians now have a greater awareness of the issues facing the north and all of us than they did before.

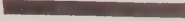
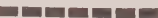




Certainly, the country has shown a very great interest in the hearings. It proves that Canadians are not wired into their T.V. sets, but are willing to come out into the sunshine to discuss these questions that are so important to us all."

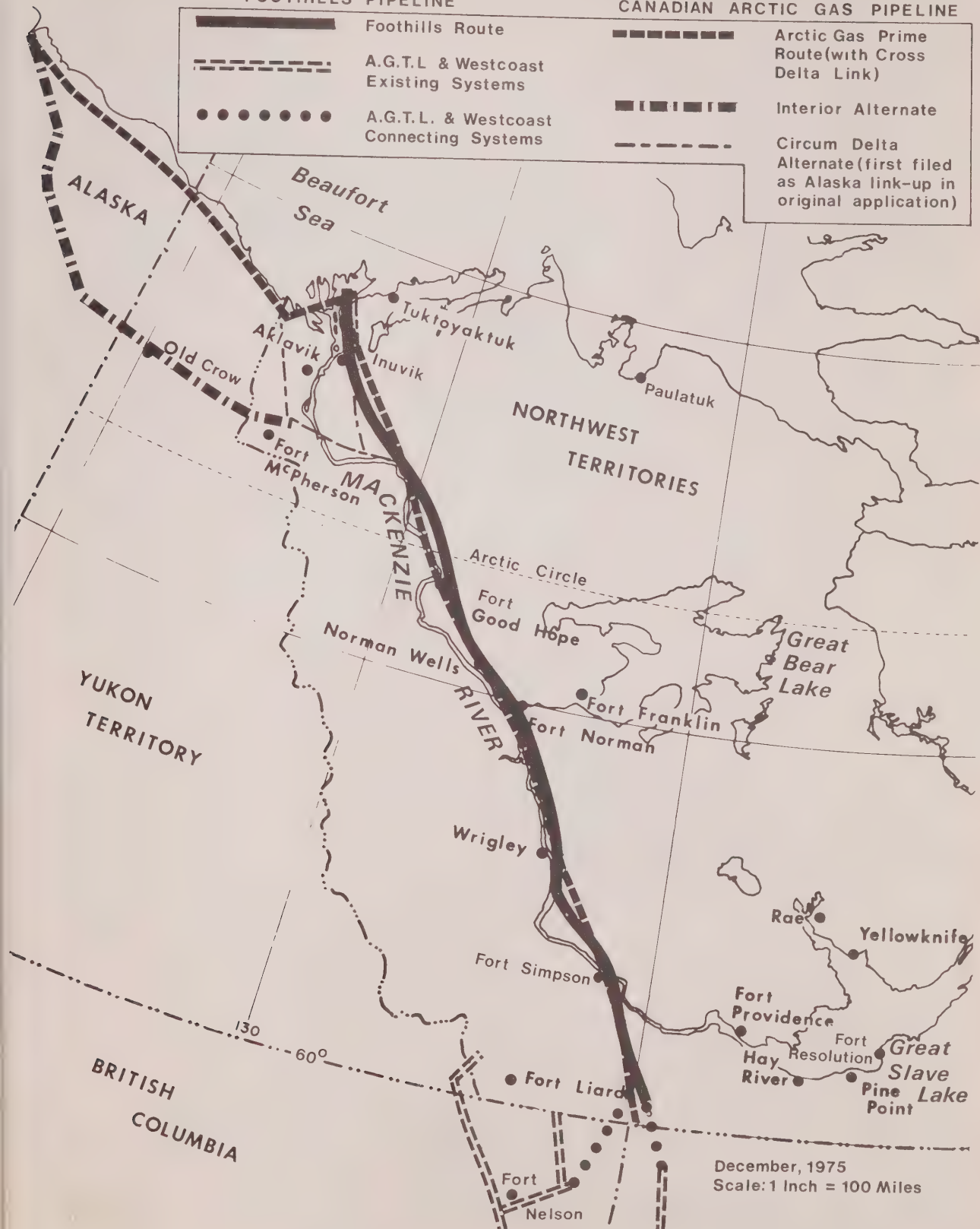
Policy and Planning
(ACND) Division
August 2, 1976.

PROPOSED MACKENZIE VALLEY GAS PIPELINE ROUTES

FOOTHILLS PIPELINE

CANADIAN ARCTIC GAS PIPELINE

	Foothills Route		Arctic Gas Prime Route (with Cross Delta Link)
	A.G.T.L. & Westcoast Existing Systems		Interior Alternate
	A.G.T.L. & Westcoast Connecting Systems		Circum Delta Alternate (first filed as Alaska link-up in original application)



December, 1975

Scale: 1 Inch = 100 Miles

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

INDEX TO SUMMARIES

<u>PLACE</u>	<u>SUBJECT</u>	<u>DATE</u>	<u>TRANS. NO.</u>	<u>SUMMARY NO.</u>	<u>VOLUME* NO.</u>
Yellowknife	Overview Hearings	Mar 3-8	9-14	1	1
Yellowknife	Facilities Location and Connecting Pipeline Facilities (CAGPL)	Mar 11-14	15-18	2	1
Aklavik	Community hearing	Apr. 2-4	1-3	3	4
Aklavik	Community hearing	Feb. 23	40	3A	4
Yellowknife	Geotechnical Aspects of Engineering Design & Ancillary Facilities (CAGPL)	Mar 17-21 Apr. 7-14	19-29	4	1
Yellowknife	System Configuration & Design of Facilities (CAGPL)	Apr 14-18	29-33	5	1
Yellowknife	Construction Plan(CAGPL)	Apr 21-23 May 12-15 Sept 24	33-39 68	6 6A	1 1
Yellowknife	Operation & Maintenance (CAGPL)	May 16-21	40-42	7	1
Hay River	Community hearing	May 28-29	4-5	8A	4
Hay River Indian Village	Community hearing	May 30-31	6	8B	4
Yellowknife	Environment Protection Board	June 2-4	46-48	9	2
	Supplement	Sept 24-25	68-69	9A	2
	Supplement	Oct 15	72	9B	2
	Supplement	Jan 12-14	107-9	9C	2
Yellowknife	Policy (CAGPL)	May 21-24 June 5-6 Aug 18	42-45 49-50 56	10	1
Fort Franklin	Community hearing	June 24-26	7-9	11	4
Willow Lake & Fort Norman	Community hearings	June 26-27	10	12	4
Fort McPherson	Community hearing	July 8-10	11-13	13	4
Old Crow	Community hearing	July 11-13	14-16	14	4
Fort Liard	Community hearing	July 16-17	17	15	4
Fort Good Hope	Community hearing	Aug 5-7	18-20	16	4
Norman Wells	Community hearing	Aug 9	21	17	4

* Volume 5 not yet published.
Individual summaries available upon request.

PLACE	SUBJECT	DATE	TRANS. NO.	SUMMARY NO.	VOLUME NO.
Whitehorse	Alternative Routes	Aug 11-15	51-55	18)	
Yellowknife	Supplement - CAGPL	Sept 24	68	18A)	
Yellowknife	Supplement - CARC	Oct 20-21	75-76	18B)	1
Yellowknife	Supplement - CARC	Oct. 21	76	18C)	
Yellowknife	Supplement - CAGPL	Nov. 20	91	18D)	
Whitehorse	Community hearing	Aug 11-14	22-23	19	4
Yellowknife	Policy (Foothills)	Aug 18-21	56-59	20	1
Yellowknife	Location (Foothills)	Aug 21-22	59-60	21	1
Trout Lake	Community hearing	Aug 23	24	22	4
Nahanni Butte	Community hearing	Aug 24	24	23	4
Fort Simpson	Community hearing	Sept 8-10	25-27	24	4
Wrigley	Community hearing	Sept 10-11	28	25	4
Jean Marie River	Community hearing	Sept. 12	29	26	4
Yellowknife	Hydraulics and Connecting Facilities (Foothills)	Sept, 15	61	27	1
Yellowknife	Design (Foothills)	Sept 15-16	61A-62	28	1
Yellowknife	Communications (Foothills)	Sept 16	62	29	1
Yellowknife	Compressor Station Design (Foothills)	Sept 17	63	30	1
Yellowknife	Metallurgy (Foothills)	Sept 17-18	63-64	31	1
Yellowknife	Geotechnical(Foothills)	Sept 18-19	64-65	32	1
Yellowknife	Construction(Foothills)	Sept 19,22, & 23	65-67	33	1
Yellowknife	Operation & Maintenance (Foothills)	Sept. 24	68	34	1
Yellowknife	Geotechnical - Frost Heave (Commission Counsel)	Sept. 25	69	35	1
Yellowknife	Pointed Mountain Pipe- line (Commission Counsel)	Sept 25-26	69-70	36	1

PLACE	SUBJECT	DATE	TRANS. NO.	SUMMARY NO.	VOLUME NO.
Pine Point	Community hearing	Oct. 6	30	37	4
Fort Resolution	Community hearing	Oct 7-8	31-32	38	4
Fort Smith	Community hearing	Oct 9	33	39	4
Fort Smith	Community hearing	Apr.30	48	39B	4
Yellowknife	Land Use Regulations (Commission Counsel)	Sept 26 Oct 14-15	71-72	40	1
Yellowknife	River Environments (Commission Counsel)	Sept 26 Oct. 15	70 72	41	1
Yellowknife Latham Island	Community hearing Community hearing	Oct 15-16 Oct 22	34 35	42A 42B	4 4
Yellowknife	Geotechnical Rebuttal (CAGPL)	Oct 16	73	43	1
Yellowknife	Construction Rebuttal (CAGPL) Supplement	Oct 17 Nov 13	74 86	44 44A	1 1
Yellowknife	Alternative Routes East of Franklin(CARC)	Oct 22	77	45	1
Yellowknife	Alternative Corridors (CARC)	Oct 22-23	77-78	46	1
Yellowknife	Air, Water & Terrain (CAGPL)	Oct 23 Nov 3-8 Nov 12-13	79-86	47	2
Yellowknife	Air, Water & Terrain (Foothills)	Nov 13-14 17	86-88	48	2
Yellowknife	Living Environment (CAGPL)	Nov 17-21 Dec 1-5 Dec 8-9	88A-99	49	2
Yellowknife	Living Environment (Foothills)	Dec 9-11	99-100	50	2
Yellowknife	Physical Environment (CARC)	Dec 11-12	101-102	51	2
Yellowknife	Rare & Endangered Species (CARC)	Dec. 12	102	52	2
Yellowknife	Fish (CARC)	Dec 15-17	103-105	53	2

PLACE	SUBJECT	DATE	TRANS. NO.	SUMMARY NO.	VOLUME NO.
Yellowknife	Caribou (CARC)	Dec 17-18 Jan 15-16	105-106 110-111	54	2
Inuvik	Delta Producers General Overview	Jan. 20	112	55	3
Inuvik	Delta Ecology Delta Producers	Jan. 20	112	56	3
Inuvik	Socio-Economic Overview Delta Producers	Jan. 21	113	57	3
Inuvik	Taglu Gas Development Project (Delta Producers)	Jan. 22	114	58	3
Inuvik	Niglintgak Gas Development Project (Delta Producers)	Jan 22-23	114 115	59	3
Inuvik	Parsons Lake Gas Development Project (Delta Producers)	Jan 23-24	115 116	60	3
Inuvik	Environmental Impact (Delta Producers)	Jan. 24	116 117	61	3
Inuvik	Socio-Economic Aspects (Delta Producers)	Jan 26-27	117 118	62	3
Inuvik	Policy (Delta Producers)	Jan. 27	118	63	3
Inuvik	Scenario for Future Petroleum Development (COPE)	Jan. 28	119	64	3
Inuvik	Beaufort Sea Environmental Aspects (COPE)	Feb. 13,14 and 18	124,125 and 128	64A	3
Inuvik	Hazardous Oil & Gas Field Materials (COPE)	Jan. 28	119	65	3
Inuvik	Offshore Petroleum Exploration (COPE)	Jan 28-29	119 120	66	3
Inuvik	Historical Review of Mackenzie Delta Wild- life (COPE)	Jan. 29	120	67	3
Inuvik	Impact of Development on Delta-Beaufort Wildlife (COPE)	Feb 10-11	121 122	67A	3

PLACE	SUBJECT	DATE	TRANS. NO.	SUMMARY NO.	VOLUME NO.
Inuvik	Community hearing	Jan 28-29	36	68A	4
Inuvik	Community hearing	Feb 10,12 15,18	37-39	68B	4
Inuvik	Regional Planning in Mackenzie Delta (Commission Counsel)	Feb. 12	123	69A	3
Inuvik	Oil Spill Contingency Planning & Environmental Considerations (COPE)	Feb 14-15	125 126	69B	3
Inuvik	Historical Review of Hydrocarbon Exploration in Delta, Impact of Seismic Operation on Wildlife (COPE)	Feb. 17	127-128	69C	3
Inuvik	Demand & Supply of Granular Materials in Delta Accumulative Impacts on Wildlife (Commission Counsel)	Feb 18-19	128-129	69D	3
Holman Island	Community hearing	Mar 2-3	41	70	4
Sachs Harbour	Community hearing	Mar 4-5	42	71	4
North Star Harbour	Community hearing	Mar. 7	43	72	4
Tuktoyaktuk	Community hearing	Mar 8-9	44	73A	4
Tuktoyaktuk	Community hearing	Mar. 10	45	73B	4
Paulatuk	Community hearing	Mar. 11	46	74	4
Arctic Red River	Community hearing	Mar. 13	47	75	4
Yellowknife	Cross-Delta Routing, Technical/Engineering (CAGPL)	Mar 16-18	130-132	76	3
Yellowknife	Cross-Delta Routing, Environmental Impact (CAGPL)	Mar 23-26	133-136	77	3
Yellowknife	Water Quality Criteria (Commission Counsel)	Mar 25-26	135-136	78	2

PLACE	SUBJECT	DATE	TRANS. NO.	SUMMARY NO.	VOLUME NO.
Yellowknife	Impact on Domestic Fisheries (Commission Counsel)	Mar. 26	136	79	2
Yellowknife	Environmental Impact and Route Selection Methodology (Commission Counsel)	Jan 16 & Apr 5	111 & 137	80	2
Yellowknife	Pipeline Impact on Management of Fish, Wildlife and Birds (Commission Counsel)	Apr 5-7	137, 138 & 139	81	2
Yellowknife	Aircraft Regulation (Commission Counsel)	Apr. 7	139	82	2
Yellowknife	The Mizushima Oil Spill (COPE)	Apr 7- 8	139-140	83	3
Yellowknife	Past Developments & Consultation in the Delta/Beaufort Region (COPE)	Apr 8-9	140-141	84	3
Yellowknife	NORTRAN (CAGPL and Foothills)	Apr 13-14	142-143	85	5
Yellowknife	Overview of Aboriginal Rights (IB of N.W.T.)	Apr. 14	143	86	5
Yellowknife	Idea of Nation Among Indian People (IBNWT)	Apr. 14	143	87	5
Yellowknife	Aboriginal Rights and Exploitation of Northern Resources 1870-1939 (IBNWT)	Apr. 14	143	88	5
Yellowknife	Aboriginal Rights: A Legal Perspective (IBNWT)	Apr. 15	144	89	5
Yellowknife	Dene Nation and Confederation (IBNWT)	Apr. 14	143-A	90	5
Yellowknife	Nation & Nationalism in the Third World (IBNWT)	Apr. 15	144	91	5
Yellowknife	Colonial Political Institutions (IBNWT)	Apr. 15 May 4	144 150	92A	5
Yellowknife	The Dene Political System (IBNWT)	Apr. 15	144	92B	5

PLACE	SUBJECT	DATE	TRANS. NO.	SUMMARY NO.	VOLUME NO.
Yellowknife	Oxfam Statement (IBNWT)	Apr. 26	145	93	5
Yellowknife	Impact of Large-Scale Projects on Native People (IBNWT)	Apr. 27-28	146-147	94	5
Yellowknife	Dene Lane Use and Occupancy (IBNWT)	Apr. 28-29	147-148	95	5
Yellowknife	Land Use by Slavey and Great Bear Lake Indians (IBNWT)	Apr. 29	148	96-A	5
Yellowknife	Kutchin Place Homes (IBNWT/Métis Assoc.)	May 3	149	96-B	5
Yellowknife	The Third World and the North (IBNWT)	May 3	149-150	97-A	5
Yellowknife	A Global View of Aboriginal Land Rights (IBNWT/Métis Assoc.)	May 3	150	97-B	5
Yellowknife	Archaeology (CYI)	May 5	151	98-A	5
Yellowknife	Recommendations re Pipeline Ownership (CYI)	May 5	151	98-B	5
Yellowknife	Social Impact of Alaska Highway (CYI)	May 5	151-152	98-C	5
Yellowknife	The Alaskan Settlement (CYI)	May 6	152	98-D	5
Yellowknife	Impact of Mining at Ross River, Y.T. (CYI)	May 7	153	98-E	5
Vancouver	Community Hearing	May 10-12	49-51	99	4
Calgary	" "	May 13,14	52-53	100	4
Edmonton	" "	May 17,18	54-55	101	4
Regina	" "	May 19	56	102	4
Winnipeg	" "	May 20	57	103	4
Toronto	" "	May 25-28	58-61	104	4
Montreal	" "	May 31-Jun 1	62,63	105	4
Ottawa	" "	June 3-4	66	106	4

PLACE	SUBJECT	DATE	TRANS. NO.	SUMMARY NO.	VOLUME NO.
Charlottetown	Community Hearing	June 7	66	107	4
Halifax	Community Hearing	June 8	67	108	4
Yellowknife	Colonialism or Development (IBNWT)	June 29-30	154 155	109-A	5
Yellowknife	Meaning of Under- Development (IBNWT)	June 29-30	154 155	109-B	5
Yellowknife	Distribution of Economic Rents (IBNWT)	June 30	155-A	109-C	5
Yellowknife	Alaska Native Claims Settlement Act (IBNWT)	June 30	155	110	5
Yellowknife	Education (IBNWT)	July 1	156	111	5
Yellowknife	Native Claims and Mineral Resources (IBNWT)	July 5	157	112	5
Yellowknife	Socio-economic Overview (Arctic Gas)	July 5-6	157 158	113	5
Yellowknife	Arctic Gas Panel on Alaska	July 7	159 159-A	114	5
Yellowknife	Employment (Arctic Gas)			115	5
Yellowknife	Other Pipeline Impacts (Arctic Gas)			116	5
Yellowknife	Socio-Economic Overview (Foothills)			117	5
Yellowknife	Socio-Economic Overview (COPE)			118	5
Yellowknife	Alcohol (Commission Counsel)			119	5
Fort Providence	Community Hearing	July 16	68	120	4
Kakisa Lake	Community Hearing	July 17	69	121	4
Yellowknife	Alternative Economic Developments (IBNWT)	July 23	169	122	5
Rae/Edzo	Community Hearing	Aug. 9-11	70-72	123	4
Lac La Martre	Community Hearing	Aug. 12	73	124	4
Rae Lakes	Community Hearing	Aug. 13	74	125	4
Yellowknife	Employment (Foothills)	Aug. 16		126	5
Yellowknife	Alaska Pipeline Impacts (Commission Counsel)		171	127	5
Yellowknife	Development and Political Realities (H. McDiarmid-independent)	Aug. 18	172	128	5
Yellowknife	Recreation (COPE)		172-173	129	5

PLACE	SUBJECT	DATE	TRANS. NO.	SUMMARY NO.	VOLUME NO.
Yellowknife	Population Projections Overview of Impact Costs Northern Energy Supply (NWT Assoc. of Mun.)	Aug. 19	173 177	130	5
Yellowknife	Statement of R. Blair (Foothills)	Aug. 20	174	131	
Colville Lake	Community Hearing	Aug. 21	75	131-A	4
Yellowknife	Northern Businesses (NWT Chamber of Comm.)	Aug. 23	175	132	5
Yellowknife	Education (COPE)	Aug. 24	176	133	5
Yellowknife	Fire Protection Services Law Enforcement (RCMP)	Aug. 25	177	134	5
Yellowknife	Effects of Construction Schedule Change (Commission Counsel)	Aug. 26	178	135	5
Detah	Community Hearing	Aug. 25-26	75-77	136	4
Yellowknife	Housing (Commission Counsel)	Aug. 26-27	178-179	137	5
Yellowknife	Submission of Canadian Pipeline Advisory Council (Commission Counsel)	Sept. 7	180	138	5
Yellowknife	Submission of Building & Construction Trades Council & Advisory Board for Building Trades Unions in Canada (Commission Counsel)	Sept. 8	181	139	5
Yellowknife	Canadian Labour Congress (Commission Counsel)	Sept. 8	181	140	5
Yellowknife	NWT Labour Coordinating Committee (Commission Counsel)	Sept. 8	181	141	5
Yellowknife	People and the Pipeline (NWT Mental Health Assoc.)	Sept. 9	182	142	5
Yellowknife	Impact on Housing in Inuvik and Fort Simpson (COPE)	Sept. 9-10	183	143	5
Yellowknife	Mental Health (COPE)	Sept. 14	184	144	5

